

CLASSICAL
EXERCISES

UPON THE

RULES

OF THE

FRENCH SYNTAX;

WITH

REFERENCES

TO

HOLLANDER'S

CHAMBAUD'S GRAMMAR.

BY G. SATIS.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR C. DILLY, IN THE POULTRY.

M.DCC.XCIV.

3



Entered at Stationers-Hall.

E R R A T A.

Page	7	Line	9	for 101-1	read 100-1
13		35 and 36	— without	— without	
			<i>a</i>	<i>ii-a</i>	
19		8	9 — his works	— his works	
			<i>c ii-b</i>	<i>c ii-b</i>	
21		35	36 — life	— life	
				<i>nature. f.</i>	
22		18	— lyri	— lyric	
23		2	3 — without	— without	
			<i>a</i>	<i>ii-a</i>	
		35	— 133-8	— 133-18	
25		31	32 — in	— in	
			<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	
27		29	30 — kind	— kind	
			<i>espèce. f.</i>	<i>forte. f.</i>	
28		27	28 — true	— true	
			<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	
34		23	— 125-28	— 125-58	
41.		23	24 —	— he	
				<i>c</i>	
45		40	41 — favoured	— favoured	
			<i>b</i>	<i>a</i>	
				101-12	
47		5	— Let us say	— Let us say	
		10	— durété. <i>f.</i>	— durété. <i>f.</i>	
				101-12	
		15	— Speak	— Speak	
53		29	— refuse	— refuse	
				34-1	
		33	34 — it	— it	
			<i>b</i>	<i>d</i>	
				2-2	
54		2	— workshops	— workshops	
58		34	— 126-29	— 126-59	
59		26	— 133-8	— 132-8	
60		12	— 32-9-3	— 32-9-2	
		32	—	— 82 in the margin	
		45	— writing	— written	
62		32	— 59-10-2*	— 59-10-2†	
64		15	— power o take	— power to take	
65		45	— Observe	— § Observe	
				101-12	
66		35	— lui en	— lui en	
68		44	— 19-7-1	— 19-17-1	
70		1	— 18-1-3	— 18-1-3*	

Page 70	Line 43	for *Soi	read †Soi
72	39 and 40	— to the 12-3a-3	— to the 12-3a-2
74	9, 10, 11, 12	133-14 — patriotic 110-4 <i>patriotique</i>	— — patriotic <i>de patriotisme</i> N. B. Observe, that these two words come after <i>spirit</i> in French.
77	38	39 — one, — replied <i>en*</i>	— one —, replied <i>en*</i>
79	15	16 — with † <i>a</i>	— with † <i>d</i>
80	12	13 — wished to 73-42-3 <i>a</i>	— wished to 73-42-3
81	43	for The construction in French is, read, The construction and government in French are	
82	14	15 — to <i>a</i>	— to <i>a</i>
	24	— he	— <i>be</i>
	28	— him	— him
	41	— writing	— placing
83	2	3 — fought 35-8-3	— fought 35-8-3 <i>chercher</i>
85	6	7 — dignities <i>a</i>	— dignities <i>a</i> 2-2
	23	— 159-63	— 159-64
	38	— opposit	— opposite
86	23	— 157-52a	— 156-52a
87	36	37 — too firmly established <i>b bien</i>	— too firmly established <i>c bien</i> 34-3
90	33	— town *	— town †
92	33	— I found	— 7 I found 100-1
93	9	10 — sacrifices the	— sacrifices the
94	4	— 110-12	— 101-12
	33	— dont	— de qui
95	1	— 152-34	— 153-38
	36	— 39-4-3	— 39-4-2
96	18	19 — torch <i>a</i>	— torch <i>b</i>
97	38	—	— 8 in the margin
	38	39 — who 20-1-1	— who <i>quel</i>
98	2	— who	— who <i>quel</i>
	7	— assistance, f.	— secours, m.
	33, 34, 35	— take <i>a</i>	— take <i>se donner</i>
		78-2-4	59-4-1

E R R A T A.

Page	Line	for	read
98	42	<i>for l'assistance</i>	<i>read seccurs</i>
101	41	— are after	— are conjugated after
	42	— are after	— are conjugated after
103	10, 11, 12	— <i>All</i>	— <i>All</i>
		2-5a	2-5a
		2-2	
	18 and 19	— In wishing*	— In wishing
		<i>pour</i>	<i>pour*</i>
	28	— 100-4	— 110-4
104	1	— 131-79	— 130-79
105	2, 3, 4	— like	— like
		110-4	110-4
		a	<i>semblable</i>
107	7	— 32-6-3	— 32-7-3
			101-12
		164-9	164-9
108	5	6 — find	— find
			152-34
		180-24	180-24
109	23	24 — it	— it
	28	29 — to flatter	— to flatter
		34-1	a
			34-1
111	13	— 100-12	— 101-12
	17	— 100-12	— 101-12
112	5	— 100-12	— 101-12
	37	— 59-3-3	— 59-3-1
117	2	3 — their	— their
		2-2	2-2
			a
	10	— received* it	— received it*
	13	— it	— it
	26	— 202-26	— 202-6
	36	37 — <i>I it have received</i>	— <i>I it receive</i>
118	23	— academical	— academical
			<i>académique</i>
119	20	— 34-1	— 34-3
	22	— 152-3b	— 152-34
120	20	— 20-18-1	— 20-18-3
			102-17
	23	— forced	— forced
	32	33 — in	— in
		b	a
121	23	— 115-5	— 114-4
			100-2
123	10	— It	— It
	18	— 79-36-6	— 79-36-3
		2-2	14-2
126	28	29 — charmed	— charmed
	<i>last line</i>	— It is however more	— It is more
127	9	10 — courts	— courts
		a	a
			2-2

Page 127 Line 17

for alone, Madam, *that*, read alone*, Madam, *who*

* This adjective is not expressed in French.

128

1

for 53-1-3

read 53-1-1

131

24

Very, notwithstanding Wailly's authority, is an adverb; consequently the references above and underneath it are not to be taken notice of; therefore, instead of

110-4

172-1

very*, read very *

b

même

2-2

2-2

133

23

for 18-13-3

read 18-12-3

134

12

— 32-6-3

— 30-6-3

135

25 and 26

— forsake

— forsake

a

b

137

last line

— as well as adjectives

— as well as with adjectives

100-1

110-4

138

17

18 — the

— the

26

— 21-24-2

— 21-24-1

142

15

— Kinds †

— Kinds

31

32 — Before

— Before

b

a

143

10

11 — whole

— whole

2-2

14-2

147

22

— 32-6-3

— 32-7-3

148

16

17 — lead

— lead

a

ii-a

224-22

222-21

150

2, 3, 4, 5

— perfectly

— perfectly

2-2

2-2

tout

tout

222-22

224-22

232-21

7, 8, 9, 10 — perfectly

— perfectly

2-2

2-2

tout

tout

222-22

16

— 59-3-3

— 59-3-1

152

9

— 183-3

— 183-2

155

7

— shew

— shew

16

— shew

— shew

113-1

113-1

156

9

10 — resembles

— read resembles —

159

7

— 100-12

— 101-12

160

19

20 — of

— of

b

a

164

1

— 10-4

— 110-4

20

— 53-4-3

— 53-4-2

180

13

14 — eleventh

— eleventh

236-66

239-86

36

— France, m.

— France, f.

P R E F A C E.

THE Public may expect, perhaps, an apology for an Exercise-book upon a plan so novel as the following, in which it is intended that *practice should take place of theory*; and the best I can make, is, to relate how I was led to compose it.

When Chambaud's Grammar and Exercises first fell into my hands, I thought that I had only to make the Scholar apply to his rules in the Grammar, in order to translate into French the sentences contained in the Exercises: but I soon found insuperable difficulties; such as *Rules* introduced at the beginning of the Exercises which are illustrated only in the latter part of the Grammar; *Rules* mentioned in the Grammar, which have no sentences in the Exercises to exemplify them; and *Rules* which occur in the Exercise-book that are not to be found in the Grammar. In order to remove those impediments to the improvement of the Learner, I figured in Chambaud's Grammar every Accident and Rule, and referred to them the sentences of the Exercises, in the same manner as they are in the present performance.

I had just finished this tedious Work when I became acquainted with Chambaud's Grammar, improved by the Rev. Mr. Holder, of Barbadoes. This event I should have looked upon as a happy one, had it happened some

A 4

year

years sooner ; for I saw that the greatest part of my labour had been in vain. Aware of the superior merit of that work, I called on the Publisher of Holder's Chambaud, and shewed him my manuscript of Chambaud's Exercises: I proposed to him to adapt them to Holder's, which he agreed to. And as Holder's Chambaud had hitherto been serviceable only to the Master, he desired me to render it useful also to the Scholar. I was just going about the work, when a Gentleman, whose academy I at that time attended, advised me to add, if possible, information to authority ; that is, to collect Maxims, Apophthegms, Axioms, &c. from the French classical authors, giving me for his reasons, that the Public would expect from those grammarians who should attempt to write on French Grammar, after such an able and indefatigable author as Chambaud, some considerable improvement of his plan. I began to read *Montesquieu*, *J. J. Rousseau*, *Voltaire*, *l'Abbé Raynal*, *Marmontel*, *La Bruyere*, *La Rochefoucault*, *Fenelon*, *Madame de Sevigné*, and other classical writers, for the purpose of collecting sentences adapted to the several Rules ; but with what success, I submit to the judgment of an impartial Public.

Although it is customary, in Exercise-books, to give up the idiom of the learner's language for that he is acquiring, yet I flatter myself that I have guarded as much against *this* as a Foreigner could do.

An Exercise-book is *professedly* written to teach the Scholar to translate any sentence into the language he learns ; but how can he do that, if the sentences of the Exercise-book are written in a language unintelligible to him ? Were I to say to an Englishman entirely unacquainted with the French language, *When him thither some have you sent ?* he would probably as little understand me, as if I had said, *Quand lui y en avez-vous envoyé ?*

But

But it is certain that it would be out of his power ever to construe his English into this foreign idiom, for the purpose of translating it literally into French; therefore an Exercise-book should, of all performances, be the most free from foreign idioms. I may be asked, How I thought myself qualified for such a task? My answer will be only in relating how I proceeded. After I had collected the sentences, I set about translating them into English; but, conscious of the propensity a foreigner has to introduce the idioms of his vernacular tongue into the language in which he writes, especially in translations, I applied to a native of this country, whom I had previously taught French for that purpose. We went on with our translation pretty well for some time; but at last my help-mate, on account of his improvement in French, became so Frenchified, that his translation, as well as mine, consisted of mere French phrases, clothed with English words. I applied to another Gentleman, who soon fell into the same error. It seems that a thorough knowledge of a foreign language, tends to disqualify a man from translating from that language into his own. Wishing to go on with my work, I translated the sentences alone, and consulted such of my scholars as had but a slight knowledge of the French. They readily pointed out the most glaring Gallicisms; but I suspect there are some still remaining. Those Gentlemen who may perceive such errors, would very much oblige me by pointing them out in a line by the Penny-post, that they might be altered in the next edition.

PLAN OF THE WORK.

EVERY Accident and every Rule is referred to. If any thing should occur in the Exercise-book that has not been previously mentioned in the Grammar, or that is not to be found in it, there is a succinct note at the bottom of the page of the Exercise-book.

When

When a verb is in a compound tense, I refer to the auxiliary verb, and the participle of the verb.

The figures over and underneath the words refer to the Grammar; the alphabetical and numeral letters, to the Dictionary: the letter *a* directs to the first French word, *b* to the second, and so on;

When a French word is not to be found in the Dictionary, I insert it underneath the English word. The Dictionary referred to, is Nugent's Pocket-Dictionary.

I beg to say a few words, by way of apology, for putting the Scholar both to the expence of a Dictionary, and the trouble of looking for every word.

As this book is intended for beginners, it is of some consequence that, in order to retain the French words, they should be at some trouble in finding them. It is not with the operation of our memory, as with that of our judgment. Every thing relating to the latter cannot be made too easy; but with the former, in order to increase its strength, an artificial difficulty must be contrived. It may be objected, that the Scholar, finding in the Dictionary more than one French word to translate an English one, as is often the case, will not think himself the wiser for being directed to the right word by the references. When that occurs, the Master may turn to great advantage this imperfection, if it be one, by explaining the different acceptations a word may have.

I consider as a single word all the words inclosed within two marks of punctuation in the Dictionary. Observe that *a*, with this accent (´) over it, does not refer to the
first

first French word in the Dictionary, but is the French preposition *à*, and the translation of the English word underneath which it is found : so is the French word *y*, which is either an adverb of place, or a relative and supplying pronoun.

The figures on the margin refer to the present rule.

The word or words on which the present rule falls are known by being printed in *Italic*.

When two or more English words are to be translated by one or more French words, but not so many or so long as to fill the space underneath the English words, it is filled by a black line before and after the French word or words. •

When the French syntax requires a word which is not in English, such as an article, there is a black line, with the references over and underneath it.

If there be two or more French words in the same line, in the Grammar, the figure 1 directs to the first, 2 to the second, and so on ; as, 20-15-3, 20 refers to the page, 15 to the number in the margin, and the figure 3 to the third French word, which is *cette*.

As the contraction of the preposition *de* and *à* with the article, occurs in almost every sentence, a minute explanation will not be amiss.

The figures 12-3a-1 underneath the words *of the*, refer to *du* for *de le* ; next to the two last words in the same line is *au* for *à le*, which is thus referred to, ^{to the} 12-3a-2 : so ^{of the} 12-3a-3 (*the* limiting a noun in the plural) directs to *des* for

for *de les*, and ^{to the}_{12-3a-4} (*the* limiting a noun in the plural) to *aux* for *à les*.

When proper names, names of countries, kingdoms, provinces, cities, and other places, are in French differently spelt from the English, I always insert the French word underneath the English.

In order to be more explicit, I here insert, as a specimen, two sentences, in which all the forms of references are contained.

		14-2						
		2-2						
132	130-79	110-4	<i>Splendid</i>	virtues	conduct	to	113-1	130-79
8	110-4	<i>éclatant</i>	2-2	a	b	110-4	110-4	
	113-1			51-4-3			113-1	
	110-4							
	<i>bidden</i>	talents	lead	to	113-1	fortune.		
	34-3	2-4	ii-a	b	110-4	a		
	2-2		34-7-3					

The number 132 in the margin refers to the page of the Grammar; and the figure 8, to the figure for the present rule.

$\left. \begin{array}{l} 130-79 \\ 110-4 \\ 113-1 \end{array} \right\}$ are references to the Grammar, to produce the French word *les*.

Splendid being in Italic, shows that it is one of the words upon which the present rule falls, and, according to the rule, must be placed immediately after its substantive: *éclatant* is printed underneath *splendid*, because this word is not to be found in the Dictionary.

The figures 14-2, 2-2, and 110-4, over *splendid*, render *éclatant*, *éclatantes*.

Virtues

Virtues. When you look in the Dictionary, you find but one French word, which is *vertu*; consequently, there is no need of an alphabetical letter.

The number 2-2 makes *vertu vertus*. We have then

Les vertus éclatantes---

Conduet. There are two French words in the Dictionary: the letter *a* directs to take the first, which is *conduire*.

The number 51 directs to the page in the Grammar; the figure 4, to the figure 4 in the margin; and the figure 3, to the third person plural of the present of the indicative of the verb *instruire*, which is *instruisent*; so *conduire* is made *conduisent*. Thus we have

Les vertus éclatantes conduisent---

The letter *b* underneath the word *to* directs you to the second French word, which is *à*.

Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à---

The figures $\frac{113-1}{110-4}$ will produce the article *la*.

Glory is gloire.

Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à la gloire.

The figures $\frac{130-79}{110-4 \quad 113-1}$ produce the article *les*.

Hidden comes from *to hide*, which in the Dictionary is *cacher*: the references 110-4, 34-3, and 2-2, will make
ca chés

cachés. *Hidden* being printed in Italic, shows that it is one of the words upon which the present rule falls, and must accordingly come immediately after its substantive.

Talents, in the singular in French, is *talens*: the reference 2-4 makes *talens*. Then we have,

Les talens cachés---

The numeral letters *ii*, with the letter *a*, underneath *lead*, tell you that the word *lead* as a verb is printed twice in the Dictionary, and that you are to take the second of the two; and the letter *a*, the first French word, which is *mener*. The figures 34-7-3 refer to *parlent*; consequently *mener* must be changed into *mènent*.

Les talens cachés mènent---

The word *to*, according to the reference, makes *à*; then we have *Les talens cachés mènent à---*

The figures 113-1 and 110-4 over and underneath the black line produce *la*.

Les talens cachés mènent à la---

The letter *a* underneath *fortune* requires you to take *fortune*, which is the first French word in the Dictionary. Thus we have, *Les talens cachés mènent à la fortune*; which, joined to the first part of the sentence, makes,

Les vertus éclatantes conduisent à la gloire: les talens cachés mènent à la fortune.

^{12-1a}
109 Lucretia was a model of chastity.

¹ Lucrèce ³²⁻⁸⁻³
^a

The number 109 refers to the page of the Grammar, and the figure 1 to the figure for the present rule.

Lucretia is *Lucrèce*.

Was comes from *to be*; the letter *a* directs you to take *être*. The figures 32-8-3 direct to the third person singular, imperfect, indicative, of that verb, which is *était*.

Lucrèce était—

12-1*a* above *a* refers to the rule of the article agreeing with the substantive in gender; consequently *a* is *un*.

Lucrèce était un---

Model, according to its reference, is *modèle*.

Lucrèce était un modèle---

Of is the word upon which the present rule falls, and of course is *de*.

Lucrèce était un modèle de---

Chastity is in French *chasteté*.

Lucrèce était un modèle de chasteté.

* * *Un*, which Chambaud calls a particle, follows the same rule of concord as the article *le*; that is, agrees in gender with the substantive, but takes *e* instead of *a*, for the feminine inflection.

However

However plain and clear this appears to me, and perhaps to some others, there may be French Gentlemen just come over from France, who would prefer having this plan explained to them by word of mouth in their own language, and consequently will not think it a trouble to call on the Author, at his Chambers, No. 6, *Clifford's-Inn, Fleet-street*, where he is to be seen every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, between the hours of six and ten in the evening.

The Author begs that the Masters, previous to their putting this book into the hands of their scholars, would be so good as to mark with a pen every mistake noticed in the *Errata*. This *Errata* appears very copious; but it must be observed, that in a book of this kind, where a wrong figure leads to an error, the *Errata* cannot be too minute.

N. B. Those Gentlemen who find this work too minute, may use it without references, it being also published in that form by Mr. Dilly.

ON NOUNS.

LUCRETIA ^{12-1a} was a model of chastity. 109
Lucrèce. f. 32-8-3 a 1

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ We had a great deal of hardship. 2
³⁰⁻¹¹⁻¹ ——— *infiniment* ——— a *mal. m.* a

^{12-1a} The world is governed by God's ^{12-1a} ——— providence*. 3
 32-6-3 a b le

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ Under the equator, the nights are always ¹⁴⁻² equal to the days. 110
 a 2-2 a 2-2 b 2-2 4
 a 32-7-3 a 12-3a-4 a

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ The bad use that we make of our prosperity is often the
 b a que 44-4-1 a a *bonheur. m.* a *souvent*
 a 32-6-3

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ cause of our misfortunes.
 a a b 2-2
disgrace. f.

¹⁰⁰⁻² I have left† the room and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the closet locked. 5
 18-1-1 a 34-3 110-4 ii a 34-3
 30-6-1 a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Our maid and your man-servant are very ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ diligent. 6
 19-24-1 *servante. f.* a 19-25-1 ——— *valet. m.* ——— 32-7-3 a 2-4
 a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— Riches†, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— honours†, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— power†, are ——— 7
 Le le 2-2 a le b a 12-3a-3 *chose*
 100-1 32-7-3 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ uncertain and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ perishable.
 14-2 a 14-1
 2-2 2-2

B

The

* The French say literally, *the providence of God.*

† Left is the participle of *to leave.*

‡ These substantives require the article before them in French.

111 8 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The inhabitants ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the coast ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of Malabar distinguish ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³

the monsoons by wet and dry monsoons*.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{en} ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a ^a ²⁻²
monsson. f. pluvieux 15-9 monsson. f.

9 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I will give ^a to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your brother something ¹⁰⁰⁻² that he
³⁵⁻¹²⁻¹ ^b ^a ^{que} 18-9-1
will find very good.

³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ ^a

You look for something; I know where it is.
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^{chercher} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
³⁴⁻⁷⁻² ⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³
^a ^a

10 The greatest part of the soldiers were killed.
^{la} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{plupart. f.} ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ³⁴⁻³
³²⁻¹¹⁻³ ^a

11 The third part of the vines was burnt.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ²⁻²
^{tiers. sing. masc.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{vigne. f.} ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ³⁴⁻³
^{12-3a-3} ^a

112 12 He takes care of his own relations.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{avoir} ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{le} ^{fien. m.}
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3}

13 The labour of the poor produces the income of the rich.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^b ^{12-3a-1} ⁴⁴⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{12-3a-1} ^a
^{faire}

14 A vicious man is always punished by his own vice.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁶⁻¹⁻³ ^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^a

The reward of the generous man is in the recess of
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^{12-3a-1} ^{—généreux—} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^d ^{fond. m.}
^a ^{12-3a-2}

his heart.

^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

* Observe that we say monsoons dry and wet.

100-2 110-4 18-5-3
It is *the best* that you can do. 112
a 32-6-3 *mieux** que 72-10-5 a 35
a 44-1-1

110-4
Lying † is a crime. 16
38-1-1 a
32-6-3

110-4
He is very nice in *his* eating. 17
18-9-1 a c a pour le manger. m.
32-6-3 110-4

110-4
The offender is often more implacable than the 18
100-1 *offenseur. m.* a *souvent* a 110-4 a 100-1
32-6-3 110-4
person offended.
— *offensé. m.* —

He lives in the *back part* of the house. 113
18-9-1 b sur 110-4 — *derrière. m.* — 19
34-6-3

110-4
— *Ambition* † treads upon wisdom, honour, probity; 20
100-1 34—6—3 a
fouler aux pieds
110-4 109-1
and, on their ruins, lays the foundations of its greatness.
a a a 2-2 *élever* 110-4 b b a
2-2 34-6-3 2-4 110-4

On the ARTICLE.

110-4 109-1 110-4
As — *equality* of — *fortune* § maintains — *frugality*, 113
a 100-1 110-4 a 39-3-3 1
12-3a-3 2-2 b
110-4 109-1 2-2
fo — *frugality* maintains — *equality* of — *fortune* §.
b a 100-1 110-4 a
39-3-3 110-4 12-3a-3
B 2 — *Hypocrisy*

* Adverbs taken substantively are in the masculine gender and singular number, in French.

† Lying comes from *to lie*.

‡ *Ambition* requires the article in French.

§ *Fortune* must be in the plural in French.

113 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Hypocrisy* is a kind of homage that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ vice
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *a* ¹⁴⁻² *espèce. f.* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

53-3-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 pays to *virtue.*
rendre b

At ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ court, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ devotion is rare, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ piety is almost
^a ^a ^a ^{32-6-3 a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{32-6-3 a}
^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 unknown.

¹⁴⁻²
^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Modesty in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ women is the fore-runner of all
^a ^b ^{2-2 a} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *annonce. f.* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
virtues.

2-2

There is a country where ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ joy is visible but false,
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ^a ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^b ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁶⁻³¹⁻³

and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sorrow real but hidden.
^a ^b ^a ^b ³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Modesty is the colouring of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ virtue.
Pudeur. f. ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *coloris. m.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

114 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Geneva is a small republic between ¹¹³⁻¹ France, ¹¹³⁻¹
² *Genève* ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *France. f.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻²

Switzerland, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Savoy.
Suisse. f. ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Savoie. f.*
¹¹³⁻¹

3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ * Bastia is the capital of the island of Corsica.
Bastie. f. ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^c ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *Corse. f.*
³²⁻⁶⁻³

The

* Bastia requires the article before it in French.

The quails pass from Africa into Europe, about the
 110-4 2-2 34-7-3 a Afrique. f. b 110-4 114
 a 100-2 115
 5

end of the spring.

a 109-1 iii
 12-3a-1

Whilst the ambassadors of the king of France were at 6
 Tandis que 2-2 109-1 110-4 12-3a-1 32-9-3 a

Bruges, the duke of Burgundy held* a chapter of the order
 110-4 109-1
 Bourgogne. f. a 110-4 100-1
 109-1 40-7-3 110-4
 of the Golden-Fleece.

110-4 —Toison d'or. f.—

The empire of — China is bounded on the north by 7
 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 100-1 109-1 Chine. f. a 34-3 b a b
 32-6-3 borner 12-3a-2

the celebrated wall.

110-4 14-4 a
 fameux
 110-4

Anthony Varillas was born at Gueret in the county of 8
 76-4-3 110-4 109-1
 Antoine —naître— a b comté. m.

— Marche in France.

110-4 Marche. f. a

The river — Loire begins to be navigable at Rouane. 116
 110-4 a de Loire. f. 34-6-3 b 32-1 14-1 a
 a a

Phaëton fell† into the river — Po in Italy. 10
 110-4 12-3a-1
 Phaëton. m. 35-10-3 a 110-4 a Po. m. a Italie. f.

The Pyrenean mountains extend from the Mediterranean 11
 110-4 110-4
 Pyrénées 2-5 53-4-3 ii-c
 mont. m. s'étend e†

to the Ocean.
 110-4 100-2
 jusqu'à 100-1 Océan. m. 59-4-3

David

* Held comes from to hold.

† Fell is the preterite of to fall.

‡ When a reflected verb is not of the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.

116 David, and the other kings, his successors, chose their
 12 a 2-2 2-2 110-4 2-2 *choisir* 109-26-2
 36-8-3

sepulchres on ——— mount ——— Sion.

2-2 a 110-4 *montagne. f. de*
sépulture. f.

117 This lace costs a guinea a yard.
 13 110-4 110-4 110-4
 20-15-3 ii *coûter* 14-2 le
 34-6-3

14 A good citizen ought to bury himself in the ruins of his
 110-4 a 43-3-3 ——— *s'ensevelir* ——— sous 2-2 b
devoir 110-4
 country.

a 110-4 a 110-4
In ——— prosperity, foresee ——— adversity.
 b *bonheur. m.* 73-33-4 *malheur. m.*

18-1-3 113-1 18-9-3 113-1
 We ought to honour ——— kings, since they represent ———
 43-4-1 a 110-4 2-2 100-3 34-7-3 110-4
devoir 34-——-1

God on ——— earth.
Divinité. f. a 110-4

15 Under our first kings, the bushel, and all ——— other
 a b 2-2 2-2 a 14-2 110-4 2-2
 110-4 2-2 14-1
 110-4 110-4
 measures, were equal in France.

2-2 32-9-3 a a
 a 14-2
 2-2

16 See the treaty which the Romans made with the Latins,
 a 110-4 a b 110-4 2-2 a a *Latin. m.*
 73-33-4 45-8-3

after the victory at the lake Regillus; it was one of the
 a 110-4 110-4 *Régille* b 32-10-3 a 12-3a-3
 12-3a-1 a

110-4 2-4 110-4
 principal * foundations of their power.
 3-10 b 109-1 a a

* Adjectives ending in *al*, which follow the 10th rule of the Accidence of Nouns,
 will be referred to that rule, for the formation of their plural in the masculine.

^{2-5a}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Of all the kings whom the Romans attacked, Mithridates ¹¹⁷
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁻¹¹⁻³ *Mitbridade. m.* ^{16a}

⁵⁷⁻⁷⁻³
alone defended himself with courage.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁵³⁻⁷⁻³ ^a
^a *se défendre*

¹⁰¹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Mylord the Archbishop of Canterbury has his palace ¹¹⁸
Monseigneur ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Archevêque* *Canterbury* ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ ^a ¹⁷
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
at Lambeth.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Learn your lesson, Master ^a ^b ^{le} idler. ¹⁸
⁷⁸⁻⁹⁻⁴ ^a

¹⁰⁰⁻¹
Come near, ^a lovely child! ¹⁹
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ^{le} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
approcher

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
Kings! love the people*, love ^a men, and ye will be ²⁰
²⁻² ^a ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ^a
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ³²⁻¹³⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
happy. ²⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Men! be humane; it is your first duty.
²⁻² ³⁴⁻³⁵⁻² ²⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^a *humain* ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
To ^a arms, brave citizens! ¹¹⁹
^b ¹¹³⁻¹ *arme. f.* ²⁻² ^a ²¹
^{12-3a-4} ²⁻² ^a ²⁻²

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ^a
Coachman! are you hired? ^{21a}
³²⁻⁷⁻² ³⁴⁻³
^a

¹¹³⁻¹
Come up, ^a ^a fruit-woman †! ²²
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
monter ^{le} ^{12-3a-4} ²⁻²

O false

* People is in the singular number in French.

† The French construction and government are literally thus: Come up, the woman to the fruits.

119 O false wisdom!

110-4
16-31-2

24 The smile of a courtier is like that of a mask, it

110-4 109-1
b 12-3a-1

comme 110-4 110-4
32-6-3 celui a b

100-2

is the same for every body.

110-4 32-6-3 110-4 pour — tout le monde—

24 A good father gives three things to his children, —

110-4

34-6-3

2-2

b

c

2-4

113-1

110-4

food, — education, and a good example.

113-1
a 100-1

110-4
le

a

25 How astonishing — — the revolution in France is!

le

14-2
évanant

révolution. f. que 110-4

26 A painter expresses with — colours the passions that

110-4

34-6-3

a

12-3a-3

a

2-2

que

a poet expresses with — words.

119-24

34-6-3

a

12-3a-3

b

le

a

2-2

110-4

27 — Friends always ready to speak in our favour are

120-26

2-2

110-4

b

34-1

a

a

ii-b

a

12-3a-3

a

a

32-7-3

— good supports in this world.

de

2-2

2-2

b

a

110-4 support. m.

28 The chief reward of — good actions is the

110-4 premier

14-2

109-1

110-4

110-4

2-2

a

32-6-3

12-3a-3

beau

2-2

a

reputation that they bring.

que

18-13-2

donner

100-2

34-7-3

A drunken

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹²⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴
A drunken man makes a noise in a family. ¹²¹
ivrogne. m. a a b ménage. m. ²⁹
44-3-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Those who go to sea, run—great danger. ³⁰
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ *a sur a a*
62-4-3 68-32-6

You make a noise which will awake the child. ³¹
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ *a a a* ³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
44-4-2 *réveiller*

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
—Beauty fades like a flower. ³²
¹¹³⁻¹ *a* ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ *a* ¹⁴⁻² *a*
passer

Every man for himself, and God for all. ³³
Cbacun a foi a a 2-5a. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

It is easy to add to the inventions of—others. ³⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
b a a ¹⁰⁰⁻² *a b* ²⁻² *a* ²⁻²
32-6-3 *a* ³⁴⁻¹ ^{12-3a-4} ^{12-3a-3}

Pythagoras said, in a storm, Worship the Echo. ³⁵
Pythagore. m. a b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *b* ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²
76-16-3 ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

Galileo discovered the satellites of Jupiter, the spots of the ³⁶
Galilée. m. ⁶⁹⁻²¹⁻³ ²⁻² ¹²¹⁻³⁵ *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
a ²⁻² ^{12-3a-1}

Sun, and its rotation on its axis. ³⁷
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² *b* *a* *a*

Saint Paul is called the apostle of the Gentiles. ³⁸
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
a a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *b*
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²
34-3

I have bought the works of—Mr. Despréaux. ³⁸
¹⁰⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁹⁻² *a* ³⁴⁻³ ²⁻² ^{12-3a-1} *Sieur. m.*
30-6-1 *ii-b*

Desire ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the gentlemen who are below stairs to come up ³⁴⁻¹
²²² ^{32a} ^b ^{Messieurs} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{en bas} ^a ^{monter}
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²
 directly.
tout de suite

39 — ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Le Maître's* pleadings are full of affectation.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
plaidoyer. m. ^a ²⁻² ^a

40 — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Tasso* and — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Ariosto* lived in the time of the
Tasse. m. ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *Arioste. m.* ^a ^{de} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁷⁻⁶⁸⁻⁶ ^{12-3a-1} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{12-3a-1}

Medicis.
Médicis. m. pl.

41 *Vestris* and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Mrs. Guimard* are now the first dancers
^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ²⁻² ²⁻²
¹¹³⁻¹
 in — Europe.
de ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

42 He lives near — ¹¹³⁻¹ *St. Anthony's Gate*,
^b ^a ^{Antoine. m.} ^a
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

43 *Bacchus* was the god of — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ drinkers among the Pagans.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{chez} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
³²⁻⁸⁻³ ^{12-3a-3}

Of all the Alexanders, the most celebrated is Alex-
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{2-5a} ²⁻² ¹⁷⁻⁶ ^a
Alexandre. m. ^{le} ^{plus} ³²⁻⁶⁻³
¹⁰⁹⁻¹
 ander of Macedonia.
Macédoine. f.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁰⁻²⁷
The *La Fayette* and the *Ballis* are in my opinion—— ¹²³
La Fayette. m. a Bailli. m. a d a avis. m. 44
³²⁻⁷⁻³
^{16-2a-2} greater heroes than the *Du Guesclins* and the *Bayards*.
a 2-3 a Du Guesclin. m. a Bayard. m.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
—— *Grey* is between—— *white* and—— *black*. ⁴⁵
gris. m. a a
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
The *soft* and *tender* looks of a *coquette* are less the ^{46*}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^c ^a ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
effect of —— sentiment than of —— art.
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a
^{12-3a-1}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
The *old* and —— *new* regiments have done —— wonders. ⁴⁷
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^b ²⁻⁴ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^b
²⁻³ ²⁻⁶ ^a ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
At —— court, —— *hypocrisy* is honoured, —— *guilt* is ⁴⁸
a a 100-1 32-6-3 a b a
^{a 14-2 32-6-3}
³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
respected, and —— *impiety* is applauded.
a a 100-1 a a 14-2
^{34-3 32-6-3 36-1-3}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
—— *Monks* have always been dangerous in a state. ⁴⁹
^{12-3a-3 2-2 30-7-3 32-3 2-3 b}
^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
—— *Man* is subject to all sorts of infirmities. ¹²⁴
^{100-1 a b 14-2 a 2-2}
^{32-6-3 2-2 2-2} ⁵⁰

* The figures for the 46th rule have been omitted in the Grammar by the printer; the rule begins thus: *When a noun has two adjectives.*

- 124 110-4 110-4 All — nations have unanimously revered — paternal
 53 14-2 113-1 2-2 a a 110-4 15-13
 2-2 30-7-3 34-3 a

authority.
puissance. f.

- 52 109-1 A — good man is respectable of himself.
 110-4 *bien. m. a respectable par b
 32-6-3

- 53 20-15-2 This tree has grown — six inches since the spring.
 a a 49-1-3 de 2-2 a 110-4 iii
 110-4 30-6-3 a

- 54 100-2 There is already somebody — arrived.
 82-1-1 a
 34-3

- 55 110-4 2-4 The learned by profession have in their manners
savant. m. c a b a 2-2
 30-7-3 2-2 a
something inexpressibly — wild.
je ne sais quoi a

- 125 110-4 110-4 There were five thousand men — killed in that battle,
 56 82-3-1 a 2-2 a b c a
 2-2
 34-3

- 57 110-4 There were several thousand of them — wounded.
 82-3-1 22-49-1 a en a
 2-2
 34-3

- 58 100-2 110-4 By how many — imperceptible ties are we attached
 b combien 2-2 2-2 a 18-1-3 a
 a 32-7-1 2-2
 34-3

110-4
 to the world!

b
 12-34-2

Few

* *Bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, is to be placed after *bonne*.

¹⁰⁰⁻² Few — men are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ moderate in ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ — prosperity. 125
58

²⁻² ^a ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ As the faults of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — ¹²⁰⁻²⁸ great men make ¹⁰⁰⁻² more —

^a ²⁻² ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ²⁻² ^a ^a

^a ²⁻² ⁴⁴⁻⁴⁻³

impression on the mind, they instruct more.

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻²

^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁵¹⁻⁴⁻³ ^b

¹⁰⁰⁻² Not so much — honour, and more — profit.

^b ^{tant} ^a ^a ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Too much — familiarity breeds — contempt.

^{trop} ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^a

³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ — Policy has ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — eyes, but ¹⁰⁰⁻² no — bowels. 126
59

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{politique. f.} ^a ^{12-3a-3} ³⁻¹⁷⁻² [&] ^a

³⁰⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁰⁰⁻² He — has — ¹⁰⁰⁻² no — money. 60*

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{pas} ^b ^{de} ^a

^a

¹¹²⁻¹³ At Paris the rich know every thing; there are ¹⁰⁰⁻² none 61†

^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻⁴ ^{tout. m.} ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^{ns}

^a

¹⁰⁰⁻² — ignorant ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ but the ¹¹²⁻¹³ poor.

^{de} ^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He died soon after, without leaving ¹⁰⁰⁻² any children. 62
62a

⁶⁹⁻¹¹⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ^a ^{de} ²⁻⁴

^{mourir} ³⁴⁻¹

With

* The number 60 in the Grammar should be a line lower.

† The number 61 in the Grammar should be five lines lower, opposite to "Where *pouvoir*," &c.

326 With ^{12-3a-3}many — people, learned and pedantic are synonymous. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 63 g bien b a a pédant a 2-2 32-7-3

64 He has ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — courage enough.
 18-9-1 a a
 30-6-3

65 — Life is ¹⁴⁻²full of disappointments. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 113-1 a a b
 32-6-3 2—3

327 I have already sold a great number of the horses ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 66 a 30-6-1 a a a 125-58 12-3a-3 3-10
 a 53-1-3

which I bought yesterday. ¹⁰⁰⁻²
 b a 35-10-1

67 A proud man is taken up with the good opinion that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹²⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
 orgueilleux. m. 32-6-3 rempli b 15-19 a b

he has of himself.

18-9-1 a a b
 30-6-3

68 Babylon, the seat of the empire of the kings of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁵⁻⁶
 Babylone. f. a 100-1 12-3a-3 2-2 100-3

Assyria, was founded by Semiramis. ³⁴⁻³
 Assyrie. f. a a b Sémiramis. f.
 32-10-3 14-2
 110-4

69 — Courtiers make much of those whom they despise: ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
 113-1 2-2 34—7—3 20-18-3 20-4-1 18-9-3 34-7-3
 caresser

their caresses serve to conceal their contempt. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 19-26-2 embrassade. f. a b b 19-26-1 a What
 2-2 38-4-3 34-1 quelle
 dissimulation!

110-26 Wars on 113-1 account of 109-1 113-1 commerce; 110-4 what a word 127
 12-3a-3 2-2 b 110-4 sujet. m. 12-3a-1 a d a 69
 12-3a-2
 against 113-1 nature! 113-1 Commerce nourishes, and 113-1 war
 a 110-4 110-4 34-6-3 a 110-4
 alimenter

destroys.

a
 51-3-3

110-4 What author have you read? 110-4 70
 20-11 a 18-5-3 76-30-3
 30-7-2

110-4 For one pleasure, a thousand pains. 128
 a a a a 71
 2-2

115-6 Henry the Eighth, king of England, was extreme in 110-4
 Henri. m. huit 100-2 Angleterre. f. a a
 32-8-3
 every thing.
 tout

When Mahomet the Second took Constantinople in 1433.
 a a a a
 78-4-3

2-5a 110-4 all the Greeks who cultivated the arts took refuge in 115-5
 110-4 2-2 20-1-1 35-9-3 a 59-8-3
 Grec se réfugier
 Italy.
 Italie. f.

110-4 The three hundred Spartans who defended the passage of the 110-4 109-1 110-4 72
 a 2-2 53-8-3 12-34-3
 2-2* Spartiate. m. a

110-4 Thermopylæ are, in my opinion, the greatest heroes of 109-1
 Thermopyles. pl. f. a d avis. m. 17-7 2-2 2-3
 113-1 32-7-3 plus grand
 —antiquity.

110-4
 100-1

Man

* I refer to the general rule for the formation of the plural of cent, because the French Academy spells it thus in the plural, cents.

123 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Man has too much ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — knowledge to be a sceptic,
 73 ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{trop} ^b ^{pour a} ³²⁻¹

and too much ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — weakness to be a stoic.
^a ^{trop} ^{pour 32-1} ^b

At ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁶ — court, ¹¹³⁻¹ — dissimulation ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ *passes for* ¹¹³⁻¹ *policy*, ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ — hypo-
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{passer pour}

crisy for modesty, and ¹¹³⁻¹ — flattery for politeness.
^{pour} ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *adulation. f.* ^{pour}

129 He goes from place to place like the birds.
 74 ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^g ^a ^{comme} ²⁻⁶
⁶²⁻³⁻³

75 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Time is a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ great master.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³

76 ¹⁰⁰⁻² Oppression on one side, ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ pillage on the other.
^d ^a ^a ^d

76a ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁶ Wealth, dignities, honours, every thing disappears at —
^a ^a ²⁻² ^{tant. m.} ⁴⁹⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻²

death, ¹¹³⁻¹ — virtue ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ alone remains!
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

77 ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ Opinion among — men does every thing.
^a ^{chez} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ^{tout. m.}
⁴⁴⁻³⁻³

78 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Great boasters, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ little doers.
²⁻² ^a ²⁻² ²⁻² ^a ^{faiseur. m.}
^a ²⁻²

830 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The desire of enjoying carries ¹¹³⁻¹ — men too far.
 78a ^a ^a ^{entraîner} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^c
³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

110-4 A criminal punished is an example to the rabble; an 130
 36-1-3 a a pour canaille. f. 79
 a 32-6-3

112-14 innocent person condemned is the concern of all —
 innocent. m. 34-3 a 100-1 a 2-5a
 110-4 a 32-6-3
 honest people.*
 b gens. pl. f.
 2-2
 14-1

110-4 The doctrine which 79-36-3 113-1 110-4 110-4
 a b 110-4 a b
 109-1 110-4 110-4 126-65
 pleasure of the body, is quite unworthy of a philosopher.
 volupté. f. 12-3a-1 a a 14-1 100-2
 32-6-3 de

110-4 Julian the apostate drove — barbers from his court. 80
 Julien. m. 100-1 ii-c 110-4 2-2 a b a
 35-10-3

Every thing is amusement in — life; — virtue alone 81
 tout. m. 32-6-3 b 110-4 110-4 a
 a 110-4 14-2
 deserves to be called occupation.
 34-6-3 a 32-1 a a
 a 100-2 a 14-2
 34-3

113-1 — Magistrates ought to do justice to every body, even
 110-4 2-2 43-4-3 d b tout le monde a
 110-4 devoir 53-1-1
 to their enemies.
 b a 2-2
 2-2

110-4 The contempt of the laws gives entrance to all —
 a 109-1 110-4 a a a b 2-5a 110-4
 12-3a-3 2-2 34-6-3
 disorders.
 a
 2-2

D

We

* Gen. in this case, is the feminine gender, because it comes after its adjective; and it is in the masculine, when before it.

¹³¹
³² We speak ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ French from — morning till ¹¹³⁻¹ — night.
18-1-3 a François ii-c 110-4 a a 110-4 b
34-7-1 12-3a-2

¹¹³⁻¹
83 — Gratitude ¹⁰⁰⁻³ pleases —, because it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ flatters —
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ b 44-3-3 a 18-13-1 a 110-4
faire plaisir 34-6-3 100-1

self-love.

amour-propre. m.

²⁻²
34 New ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ kings, new ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ laws.
b 2-2 15-18-3 a
2-6 b 2-2

On ADJECTIVES.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹³¹ Our ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ manners set a value on ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our riches, which are
¹ 19-24-2 mœurs. f. pl. b 110-4 prix. m. b b a a
79-36-6 32-7-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
either honourable or ¹⁴⁻² dishonourable, as ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our manners are
^{cu} 2-2 2-2 19-24-2 mœurs. f. pl. a
14-4 désbonorant selon que 32-7-3
glorieux

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
regulated or ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ depraved.

a 78-13-3
34-3 14-2
14-2 corrompre
2-2 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
There is ¹¹³⁻¹ this difference between — laws and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ —
82-1-1 20-15-3 a 110-4 a a 110-4
2-2

¹²³⁻⁴⁸
manners, that — laws ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ regulate more the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ actions of the
mœurs. f. pl. que 110-4 a 34-7-3 a a 12-3a-1
2-2 a 2-2

citizen,

citizen, and that ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — manners regulate more the actions of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^a ^a ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{mœurs, f. pl.} ^a ^b ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^{2 2}
 the man.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹

God is admirable in all ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ his works. ¹³¹
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^{cii-b} ¹
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁻²

The prosperity of the country, is the prosperity of each ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ²
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³
 citizen.
^a

Give me any line whatever. ¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³
^a ¹⁸⁻³⁻² ^{un} ^a ^{quelconque}
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ¹⁴⁻²

Alexander and Julius Cæsar were two great commanders; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁴
Alexandre. m. ^a *Jules César. m.* ^a ^a ²⁻²
³²⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁻² *capitaine. m.*

he one conquered ¹¹³⁻¹ — Asia, the other subdued the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^c ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *Asie f.* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ⁶⁷⁻⁵⁻³ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³
 Gauls.
Gaul. f.

— Good grace is to the body, what — good sense ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²¹⁻²⁷⁻⁴ ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{12-3a-2}

to the mind.

^b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a
⁶⁻³

Interest, ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — pleasure, and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — glory, are the three ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³²⁻⁷⁻³

mobiles of our actions. ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^b ^a
ⁱⁱ⁻ ^{2 2}

131 110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
 5 A peaceful death is the reward of a holy life.
 14-2 saint a a 100-2 14-2 a
 14-2 32-6-3 14-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 113-1
 The best remedies are often bitter, and — antidotes
 2-2 2-2 32-7-3 souvent a a 110-4 2-2
 a 2-2

110-4 113-1
 are less pleasant than — poisons.
 a b a 110-4 a
 32-7-3 2-2 2-2

130-79 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 — Trifling presents, says the proverb, nourish —
 110-4 2-2 2-4 a b 113-1
 petit a 76-15-3 39-4-3 100-1
 friendship.

132 110-4 110-4 113-1
 The ancient chymists reckoned — mercury, or quick-
 2-4 2-2 49-6-3 110-4
 a reconnaître
 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
 silver, as one of the principles which enter into the
 pour a 12-3a-3 2-2 a 34-7-3 a
 109-1 113-1
 composition of — bodies.
 110-4 2-3
 12-3a-3

7 128-71 128-71 122-43 109-1 110-4
 Charles the Twelfth was the Alexander of the north.
 douze a 110-4 Alexandre. 12-3a-1 a
 32-8-3 100-1

14-2
 2-2
 130-79 110-4 113-1 130-79 110-4
 — Splendid virtues conduct to — glory; — hidden
 110-4 éclatant 2-2 a b 110-4 110-4 34-3
 113-1 51-4-3 113-1 2-2
 113-1
 talents lead to — fortune.
 2-4 ii-a b 110-4 a
 34-7-3

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ If a king, ^{119-24a 110-4} says a *Persian* proverb, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ pluck an apple ¹³²
^{a 110-4} ^{a 110-4} *Persian* ^{68-47-3 14-2 a 9}
⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{cueillir}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ in the garden of a private man, ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ his courtiers will root up ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^b ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{particulier.m.} ^{19-23-3 2-2} ³⁵⁻¹³⁻³
¹¹²⁻¹⁴ ^{arracker}

the tree.

¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹¹³⁻¹ — Egypt is bounded on one side by the *Red Sea*, and ¹⁰
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{Egypte.f. a} ³⁴⁻³ ^{d a a b 110-4 a} ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{borner} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹¹³⁻¹ on the other by — *Barbary*.
^{d 100-2} ^{b 110-4} ^{Barbarie.f.}

¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ Arthur, the first king of the Britons, instituted the ¹¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
^{Bretcn. m.} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³

^{109-1 110-4 110-4} order of the *Round Table* about the year ⁵¹⁶.
^a ^{vers} ^{100-1 a}
¹⁴⁻²

¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ How many — people weaken their *natural* talents by ^{a 133}
^{Combien} ^{de} ^b ^a ^{19-26-2 a} ²⁻⁴ ^{b 14-2 12}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁶⁻⁴⁻³ ²⁻²
^b
¹⁴⁻² bad imitation !

¹¹³⁻¹ — Infirmities are the appendages of — *human* life.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ^c ^{110-4 14-2}
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Our life is a *stormy* sea, continually agitated by the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻¹ ^{a 14-2 14 4} ^{sans cesse} ^a ^b
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ³⁴⁻³

passions,
²⁻²

The

133 110-4 109-1 113-1 130-79 110-4
 12 The thought of — death is the natural counter-
 110-4 a a 110-4 a
 109-1 113-1 32-6-3
 balance of—pride.

100-1 a
 110-4

13 Scarron excelled in the burlesque style.
 a b 110-4 a
 35-8-3

14 Under — despotic governments, every family is a separate
 130-79 110-4 2-2 110-4 110-4 132-8
 dans 117-14 2-2 état. m. a maison. f. a 110-4
 110-4 14-1 32-6-3 a
 empire.

Pindar was the prince of — lyri poets.
 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
 Pindare. m. a 110-4 2-2 2-2
 32-8-3 12-3a-3

15 It is in the first* page.
 a 32-6-3 b 14-2 ii-
 100-2 a

16 Book first, chapter second.
 110-4 110-4
 a

17 — Poverty has always been the irreconcilable enemy
 113-1 130-79 110-4
 110-4 a 30-6-3 32-3 110-4 14-1 ennemi. f.
 a 100-1

109-1 113-1 124-50 117-15
 of — French masters† in England.
 12-3a-3 a a a Angleterre. f.
 2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
 An ambassador is an honourable spy.
 a 131-4
 32-6-3

No

* Observe to put a grave accent (') over the second e in this adjective in French.

† Place *maîtres* before *François*, and the preposition *de* between them.

¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
No — *real* and *constant* probity without religion.

¹³³
¹⁸

^d ^{de} ^a ^a ^a
¹⁵⁻¹³
¹⁴⁻²

¹⁴⁻²

¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ Greatness ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of soul ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ is the source ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of — ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ *strong* ²⁻² and
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ¹⁴⁻²
constant virtues.
^a ²⁻²
¹⁴⁻²

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ It is difficult to undeceive the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *prejudiced* and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *headstrong*
^a ^a ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^c ^a ^{entêté}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁹⁻¹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
public.

Tacitus is the richest* of — ¹¹³⁻¹ authors in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *strong* and
Tacite. m. ^a ^{plus riche} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁵ ²⁻² ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ^a ^{mâle}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹
concise thoughts.
^a ²⁻²
¹⁴⁻²
²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A *handsome*, *virtuous*, and *rich* woman, may make a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a ^a ⁷²⁻³⁻³ ^b ¹³⁴
¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹ ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁹
man happy.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³ — — — — — ⁸
A just and exquisite discernment belongs more to — ¹¹³⁻¹
^a ^a ^a ^a ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{19a}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁹⁻³⁻³ ^{12-3a-2}

ood sense than to — ¹¹³⁻¹ wit.
sens. m. ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *bel esprit. m.*
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{12-3a-2}

It

* The substantive *author*, in the singular, (*auteur*) being understood in both languages, the article and the adjective must consequently be in the singular, and in the masculine gender.

131-4
32-6-3 110-4 110-4
234 It is a *just* observation.
20 a a 14-2 a
100-2 14-1

110-4 117-16-a 110-4
That shopkeeper sells at a *reasonable* price.
20-15-1 *mercand. m.* a a *juste* a
53-3-3

113-1 130-79 110-4
21 — Cotentin is in — *lower* Normandy.
110-4 Cotentin. m. a b 110-4 *bas* *Normandie. f.*
32-6-3 117-14 16-22

17-6 110-4 110-4 110-4
22 Brussels is the finest city in the *Netherlands*, and the
Bruxelles a 17-7 *plus beau* a 12-3a-3 *Pays-bas. m. pl.* a
32-6-3 15-17-3 *de*

109-1 113-1
capital of — Brabant.
c 110-4 *Brabant. m.*
12-3a-1

110-4 110-4
23 It is a *false* thing.
100-2 a 14-2 a a
a 32-6-3 16-31-2

110-4 110-4
His brother is a *civil* man.
19-23-1 a b
32-6-3

110-4
232 — *False* philosophy is that lightning which announces
130-79 110-4 110-4
113-1 a a 20-15-2 a 34-6-3
16-31-2 32-6-3

119-24 123-48
a storm and — darkness.
a a 100-1 a
100-1

110-4 110-4 100-2
An *honest* man, who says Yes or No, deserves to be 134
b 20-1-1 a a 34-6-3 a a 23a

110-4 110-4 76-15-3 32-1
believed; his character swears for him.
a 19-23-1 a a a
75-37-3 34-6-3

110-4 125-58
Great head, little — wit. 24
b a peu b
16-22

110-4 109-3
It is a woman's longing.*
100-2 a 14-2 *femme grosse* a
a 32-6-3

118-1-1 110-4 110-4 113-1
I like a happy mediocrity, which is above — contempt, 135
100-2 a 14-2 14-4 a a a 110-4 a 25
34-6-1 32-6-3 12-3a-1

110-4 113-1
and below — envy.
a *au-dessous de* 100-1

110-4 109-1 109-1 110-4 110-4
The epoch of the politeness of the Romans is the 26
100-1 *époque. f.* 110-4 12-3a-3 2-2 a
110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1 32-6-3
same as that of the establishment of — arbitrary power.
4-1 c 20-18-2 a 100-1 a 12-3a-1 110-4 c

110-4 a 110-4 110-4 110-4
Our soul is often in us like a slave; it serves a
19-24-1 32-6-3 *souvent* b *comme* 18-13-1 a 131-4
20-4-1 110-4 38-3-3
capricious master whom it despises.
110-4 a 100-2 c a
34-6-3

113-1 110-4 120-26 124-50 113-1
— Inferior judges are — judges of rigour, but —
110-4 2-2 2-2 a 12-3a-3 2-2 a *rigueur. f.* b 110-4
subalterne 32-7-3

110-4 117-14
superior judges can judge according to — equity.
2-2 2-2 a 34-1 *selon* 100-1
72-3-6 a

E

A

* Observe to place *envie* before *femme grosse*, with the preposition *de* between them.

136 A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ faithful friend renders ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — prosperity more ¹¹³⁻¹ sweet, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ₂₇ ^{fidelle} ₅₃₋₃₋₃ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _a ^a ₁₆₋₂₇₋₂

¹¹³⁻¹ — adversity more supportable. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ₁₀₀₋₁ ^a ^a ¹⁴⁻¹

28 Few ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ people are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ satisfied with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ their fortune. _{de} _b _a ₂₋₄ _b _a _a ₃₂₋₇₋₃ _{content}

29 God alone ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ free from ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ inconstancy. _a _a _b _a ₃₂₋₆₋₃ ₁₀₀₋₂

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A philosopher is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ free from ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the tyranny ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _a _{affranchi} _a _{12-3a-3} ₃₂₋₆₋₃ passions. ₂₋₂

30 Our school is twenty feet ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ long,* and twelve ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ wide.* ₁₉₋₂₄₋₁ _a ₂₋₂ _a _a _a ₃₂₋₆₋₃ _b ₁₆₋₂₆₋₂ ₁₄₋₁

137 It is rare to see a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ — fir plank† — twelve ₃₁ _b _a _a _a _a ₁₄₋₂ _a _{de} ₃₂₋₆₋₃ ₇₃₋₂₄₋₁

yards — long, — ten feet — broad, and — eight ₂₋₂ _{de} _{longueur. f.} _{de} _b _{de} _{largeur. f.} _a _{de} ₂₋₂

¹⁰⁰⁻² inches — thick. ₂₋₂ _{de} _{épaisseur. f.}

32 The famous mine of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — Potosi, in ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ — Peru, is ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ _a ₁₄₋₄ ₁₁₀₋₄ _{Potosi. m.} _b ₁₁₀₋₄ _{Pérou. m.} ₃₀₋₆ _{12-3a-1} ₁₈₋₁ more than two hundred and ‡ fifty fathoms — deep. _a _b _a ₂₋₂ _{de} _{profondeur. f.} _{toise. f.} _{Wh} _{It} ₂₈₋₉₋₁

* Observe to place these adjectives of dimension, followed by the preposition immediately before the nouns of number.

† Place *planche* before *sapin*, with the preposition *de* between them.

‡ And is not expressed in French.

113-1
— health.

110-4

113-1 liberty than the people of the continent. 109-1 110-4

110-4 a 110-4 a 12-3a-1
 2-2

God alone is eternal. 35
a a
32-6-3

113-1 Porphyry is a kind of marble extremely 37
 110-4 a 14-2 *espèce. f.* a
 0-4 32-6-3

110-4
bard.

It is always prudent to speak little.

E 2

God

* The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

139 God humbles ^{110-4 2-2} the proud.
 40 _b _{superbe}
 34-6-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The rich are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ insolent in ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ — prosperity; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the powerful
_a 32-7-3 _a _b 110-4 ₂₋₄
 2-2 _a 2-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are cruel; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the great, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ pitiless.
 32-7-3 _a _a 2-2
_a 2-2 2-2

41 In the north, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — men consume much on a ^{110-4 133-12} stubborn
_b _a 110-4 2-2 _{consommer} _a _a ₁₁₀₋₄
 34-7-3 _{ingrat}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ soil; in the south, they ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ consume little on a ^{110-4 133-12} fertile one.
_a _b _a 18-9-3 _{consommer} _{peu} _a _{sol. m.}
 34-7-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ As — art is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ more industrious than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — nature, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ —
 140 _a 100-1 _a _a _a _a ₁₁₃₋₁ ₁₁₃₋₁
 42 ₃₂₋₆₋₃ ₁₀₀₋₁

hypocrisy goes farther than ^{130-79 110-4} — true piety.
_a _a _a ₁₁₀₋₄ _a
 62-3-3 ₁₁₃₋₁ 14-2

Cæsar would have ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ done ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ more — honour to —
 Cæsar. m. 30—14—3 _a _a 100-2 _b 100-1
 humanity, if he had been ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ less ambitious.
_a _a _a _a ₁₁₀₋₄
 100-4 33-18-3

43 The apophthegms of Sparta will last as long as the
₂₋₂ _{Sparte. f.} 35-13-3 _{aussi} long-tems que
_a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ most eloquent speeches of ¹⁰⁰⁻² Athens.
 plus beau 2-3 109-1 ditiers.
 2-6 discours. m.

It is a great scandal to see that *the* most 140
 a 32-6-3 110-4 a a 73-24-1 que plus 43
 100-2 a a

bigoted people are commonly *the* least reasonable.
 112-14 110-4 110-4
 2-2 a d'ord.naire moins 2-2
 dévot. m. 32-7-3

Your pen is better than — mine. 44
 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 19-25-1 a 15-5 a 19-28-2
 32-6-3 14-2

Of many evils, choose *the* least.
 a a 3-10 a
 37-25-2

Bad company renders the good wicked, and the 45
 113-1 130-79 110-4 110-4
 110-4 b 53-3-3 110-4 112-13 a 110-4
 14-2

wicked worse.
 méchant pire, or plus mauvais.

Be more careful of your honour, and less curious 46
 34-35-2 a a a a a
 a
 about your reputation.
 de a

To the shame of — human reason, *the* most foolish 47
 110-4 109-1 110-4 133-12 2 2
 b 130-79 110-4 a 110-4 15-16-3
 120-26. 14 2
 opinions have — followers.
 a trouver 12-3a-3 a
 2-2 34-7-3 2-2

Richelieu had a more elevated mind than Mazarin. 48
 119-24 132-8 110 4
 a 110-4 a b génie. m. a
 30-8 3

Patience

140 113-1 Patience is 130-79 the surest remedy against 113-1
 48 110-4 a 110-4 110-4 plus sûr* a 110-4
 32-6-3 110-4
 calumny.

141 We must do justice to 117-16 persons the least considerable, 110-4
 49 82-1-2 d b 110-4 a 110-4
 53-1-1 12-3a-4 2-2 2-2
 110-4 110-4 110-4
 as well as to the rich, the most dreadful.
 100-3 b a plus 2-2-2
 aussi bien que 12-3a 4 2-2 redoutable

50 Manguchi was one 110-4 of 113-1 12-3a-3 the most populous 110-4
 a 14-2 a 110-4 de 110-4 plus 14-2
 32-8-3 a 12-3a-3 2-2
 cities in 113-1 Japan.
 a de 110-4 Japon. m.
 2-2 12-3a-1

110-4
 113-1
 51 Affectation destroys the most amiable qualities. 110-4
 100-1 a a plus b 2-2
 51-3-3 14-1
 2-2

We should learn to subdue 110-4 our passions, to conquer
 18-1-3 devoir 78-1-1 b a 19-24-2 2-2 b 80-1-1
 43-12-1 34-1
 110-4
 our desires, and to suffer patiently the most cruel 110-4
 19-24-2 a a b a plus 15-13
 2-2 69-18-1 2-2
 a
 misfortunes.

2-2
 d grace. f.

* This adjective always comes after the substantive.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{140—47} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 — The most fortunate war is the greatest ¹⁴¹
 le ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ plus ¹⁴⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ plus grand ⁵²

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶
 scourge of nations, and an unjust war the
^b ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-3} peuple. m. ¹⁴⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 greatest crime of kings.
 plus grand ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{12-3a-3}

¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹³⁻¹ ¹³²⁻⁸
 — Brilliant qualities are those which — men ⁵³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻²
²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³

esteem the most.
³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ plus

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 She excuses her children, even when they are the ¹⁴²
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ²⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ⁵⁴
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ lors même que ³²⁻⁷⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 most guilty.
 plus ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Punish the most guilty of those criminals. ⁵⁵
³⁷⁻²⁵⁻² plus ²⁻² ^a ^a ²⁻²

¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ^{140—47} ¹³²⁻⁸ ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ^{140—47}
 Gyges, — the most powerful king and — the most ⁵⁶
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ plus ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ plus

¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
 fortunate man in — Asia, was astonished to learn from
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{Asie. f.} ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ^a ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a
^a ³⁴⁻³

the oracle, that Aglaus Saphidius, the poorest man among the
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹²⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 que plus pauvre. m.

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ ¹¹³⁻¹
 Arcadians, was — the happiest man on — earth.
²⁻² ^a ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² plus heureux ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Arcadien. m. ³²⁻⁸⁻³

Hannibal

342 Hannibal formed ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² — the ¹³³⁻¹² boldest project that ever any
 57 Annibal. m. 35-10-3 110-4 140-47 a que b b
 a plus hardi

general had dared to conceive.

31-28-3 a a
 a 34-3 41-1-1

143 Under the reign of Tiberius, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ guilt was less
 58 a Tibère. m. 110-4 b 32-8-3

dangerous than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ¹¹³⁻¹ innocence.

a 110-4
 100-1

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ judicious answer ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ does more ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — honour ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ than a
 14-2 14-4 44-3-3 a 100-2 100-2 14-1

¹³²⁻⁸ brilliant repartee.

110-4 a
 14-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Put ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all the lessons ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ for ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ young people in actions
 79-43-4 14-2 2-2 12-3a-3 2-2 b a a
 a 2-2 2-3 2-2

rather than in words.

a a a 2-3
 100-2 discours. m.

It is less the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ strength ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹³⁻¹ — arms ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ than the
 a 32-6-3 a 12-3a-3 2-3 a 110-4
 100-2 a

moderation ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the heart, that renders ¹¹³⁻¹ — men inde-
 a 12-3a-1 20-1 1 53-3-3 110-4 2-2 a
 2-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ pendent and free.

a a
 2-2

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ James the first was ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹³³⁻¹² weak prince, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ infected ¹³⁶⁻²⁹ with
 Jacques 110-4 a 110-4 34-3 b
 32-8-3 a the

^{110-4 110-4} the false ^{109-1 110-4} philosophy of his age, ¹²⁸⁻⁷³ a wit, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ subtle and
^a ^a ^b ⁱⁱ ^{subtil} ^a
¹⁶⁻³¹⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ pedantic, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fitter to be at the head of an university
^{pédant} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^a ^{100-2 14-2}
^{plus fait pour} ³²⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ than at the head of an empire.
^{100-2 a} ^a ^{100-2 110-4}
^a

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ It is better to be foolish with all the world, ¹⁴³ than ⁵⁹
⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³ ^a ^{four} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^{valoir} ³²⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to be wise and be singular.
^{100-2 a} ^a ^a ⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^{seul}
^a ³²⁻¹ ^{je trouver}

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ You are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ happier than if you were married. ^{59a}
^a ^{plus heureux} ^a ^a ^a ³⁴⁻³
³²⁻⁷⁻² ³²⁻⁹⁻² ^{marier}

¹¹³⁻¹ — Riches are oftentimes more dangerous than — ⁶⁰
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{souvent} ^a ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻²

poverty — is troublesome.
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^b
^{ne} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ She is now in better health than when she was in 61
^a ^b ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^{quand} ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ^a ^d
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁵⁻⁵ ³²⁻⁸⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the country.
^e

¹³⁰⁻⁸⁰ Alexander the Great foiled his glory by more than 62
^{Alexandre. m.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{souiller} ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^b ^a ^b
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^{one} crime.

143 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ He ¹⁰⁰⁻² is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *more* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *than* half ruined.
 63 ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ *a* *a* *b* *à moitié* *b*
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴⁻³

144 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Your brother is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *much* shorter.
 64 ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ *a* *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³ *plus petit*

65 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Education, ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — institution, and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — instruction,
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
 are three things ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *as* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ different in their object, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *as* the
^a ^a ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^b ^a ^c
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ governess, the tutor, and the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ master.
^a ^a

66 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ It is the wisdom of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — ¹¹³⁻¹ orientalists to seek for
¹⁰⁰⁻² *a* ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁻¹⁰ ^a *chercher*
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ^{oriental}
¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — remedies against ¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹²⁵⁻²⁶ *fatness*, with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *as much* —
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{autant}
 care ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² *as* against ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ — the ¹³³⁻¹² most dangerous diseases.
^a ^c ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁴⁻⁴ ²⁻²

67 ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ As — ¹¹³⁻¹ great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ kings are the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ glorious ²⁻² images
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁻² ^a ^{le} ^{plus} ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻²
²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{éclatant}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the Divinity, the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ noblest ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ work* of his ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ power,
¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{ii-a} ^b ^a
^{le} ^{plus noble} ²⁻²

and the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ finest ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ rays of his ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ light, they are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *as* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ rare
^a ²⁻⁶ ^a ^b ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^b
^{le} ^{plus beau} ²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻²

¹¹³⁻¹ *as* — prodigies.

^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²

* *Work* is taken in the plural number, in French.

The

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ name ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ liberty ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ so ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sweet, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ those ¹⁴⁴⁻⁶⁸

32-6-3 *fi* *a* *que* 2-5a 20-18-3

a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ who ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fight ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ for ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sure ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ interest ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ secret

20-1-1 *a* *a* *c* *a* *a* *a* 34-1 19-24-2 2-2

79-24-6 32-7-3 2-2 100-2

¹³⁵⁻²⁶ wishes.

b
2-5

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ world ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ so ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ full ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dissimulation, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ⁶⁹

32-6-3 *fi* *a* *a* *a* *que*

a

¹⁰⁹ ——— men's ——— words* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ hardly ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ signs ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of

de 113-1 2-2 110-4 *b* *a* *a* *a*

12-3a-3 * 2-2 32-7-3 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ their thoughts.

b 2-2

¹¹³⁻¹ ——— Impiety ¹¹³⁻¹ is ¹⁴⁻¹ as ¹³⁸⁻³⁴ fatal ¹³⁸⁻³⁴ to ¹³⁸⁻³⁴ a ¹¹³⁻¹ state ¹¹³⁻¹ as ¹¹³⁻¹ to ——— ⁷⁰

100-1 *a* *a* *b* *b* *b* 110-4 *c* *b* 110-4

32-6-3 110-4 119-24 100-2

100-1

religion.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ grammarian, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ employed ¹³⁷⁻³³ in ¹⁴⁴⁻⁷⁰ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ study ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ so ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dry ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ and ⁷¹

34-3 *d* 110-4 *a* *quasi* *a* *a*

occuper 14-2 15-9

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dull ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ as ¹¹³⁻¹ that ¹¹³⁻¹ of ——— ¹¹³⁻¹ words, ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ has ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ always ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a

quasi 14-1 *c* 20-18-2 *a* 110-4 2-2 *a* 110-4

triste 12-3a-3 *a* 30-6-3

¹³²⁻⁸ wrinkled brow.

a
34-3

F 2

It

* Observe, that we literally say in French, *the words of the men.*

144 It is a constant* observation, that — sleep is mo⁹
 71 100-2 a 14-2 a que 110-4 a a plus
 a 32-6-3 14-2 32-6-3
 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 quiet and — refreshing whilst the sun is under the
 a a plus doux tandis que 110-4 a a 100-1
 32-6-3
 horizon.

The root of — revenge is in the weakness of
 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 109-1
 32-6-3
 110-4 141-52 140-47 110-4 110-4 110-4
 the soul; — the most mean and — cowardly
 100-1 110-4 110-4 a a le plus a
 le plus 2-3 2-2
 133-18 110-4
 people are the most vindictive.
 gens. m. pl. a 110-4 2-2
 32-7-3 le plus

72 She has as much — fortune and — beauty
 18-13-1 a autant de c a autant de a
 30-6-3

144-66 110-4
 as her cousin.
 c 19-23-2 cousine. f.

145 Our ancestors were wiser, and consequently happier
 73 19-24-2 a a 2-2 a
 5-35 32-9-3 plus sage plus heureux
 143-58
 than we are.
 a 18-1-3

18-5-3 123 — 45 2-2 137-33 113-1
 You will find — bigots more sensible of —
 35-13-2 110-4 2-2 a a 110-4
 12-30-4
 143-58 110-4 109-1 110-4
 affronts than — people of the world are.
 2-2 a 113-1 gens. m. pl. a
 injure 12-30-4

18-1-3

We write in French *as often as* we can.

145

77-55-4 *a a aussi souvent, or 18-1-3 a
le plus souvent que 72-3-4*

74

^{110-4 110-4 110-4}
The more difficult a thing is, the more honourable 75
^{a a 14-2 a a 14-1}
^{14-1 32-6-3}

110-4

it is.*

18-13-1 *a*

32-6-3

^{113-1 59-4-3 110-4}
The more — pleasures multiply, the more they
^{a 110-4 2-2 se multiplier a 18-9-3}

59-4-3
wear out.†

100-2

s'user

^{110-4 113-1 110-4}
The more pleasing — plays are, — the more dangerous 76
^{a 2-2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 & a 2-3}
spectacle. m. a

110-4

they are.‡

18-9-3 *a*

32-7-3

110-4

My brother is ¹²⁸⁻⁷³ more ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a man ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ of honour than yours. 77

19-21-1

32-6-3

100-2

19-32-1

110-4

This period is ¹⁴⁻² cut ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ too short.

20-15-3

32-6-3

a

c

a

146

78

a 34-3

* The French literally say, *More a thing is difficult, more it is honourable.*

† *More the pleasures multiply, more they wear out.*

‡ *More the plays are pleasing, and more they are dangerous.*

On

On PRONOUNS.

147 ²⁻²
¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ warriors write ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ their actions with simplicity;
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁻² ⁷⁷⁻⁵⁵⁻⁶ ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ^a ^a ^a
¹¹³⁻¹ capitaine. m. ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ because ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ they are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ prouder of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ what ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ they have done,
^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ²⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻³ ³²⁻⁷⁻³ plus glorieux ^{ce que} ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³

¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of what ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ they have said.
^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^a
^{ce que} ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻³

² ²⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ We ¹³⁶⁻²⁹ always appear ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ surpris'd at the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ misfortunes
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^b ^a ^{de} ²⁻²
⁴⁹⁻⁴⁻¹ ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ^{disgrace. f.}

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ we have taken ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ great care to deserve.
^b ³⁰⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^a ^a
^a ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ³⁴⁻¹

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
³ I, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Lewis William, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ counsellor, certify.
^{Louis} ^{Guillaume,} ^{avocat} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁴ A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Lacedemonian being* interrogated ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ about what
^{Lacédémonien. m.} ³⁴⁻³ ^{sur} ¹⁰⁰⁻³
^{ce que}

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ he knew; To be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ free, ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ said he.
^a ^a ^a ^a ¹⁰¹⁻¹²
⁷²⁻¹⁶⁻³ ³²⁻¹ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³

* This auxiliary is not expressed in French.

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
May *you* succeed!
⁷²⁻¹⁰⁻⁵ ¹⁰¹⁻¹² ^{ii-a}
³⁶⁻¹⁻¹

147
5

¹⁰¹⁻¹² Give her something, — ¹⁰¹⁻¹² were *it* but* thirty
^{36-28 2} ^c ^{ne} ^a ^a ^c
^a ³⁴⁻²⁸⁻³
guineas per annum.
²⁻²

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶
Perhaps we shall have a happier fate.
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ^{plus heureux} ^{fort. m.}
³⁰⁻¹³⁻¹

6

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶
Perhaps we shall have a happier fate.
^a ^{plus heureux} ^{fort. m.}
³⁰⁻¹³⁻¹

6a

^{18 13-1} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^{110 4}
She and I — went together to the Park.
^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻² ^a ^a ^b
⁶²⁻⁸⁻¹ ^{12-3a-2}

7

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
The Abbé and I — speak constantly of your
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{Abbé. m.} ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻² ^a ^{sans cesse} ^a ^b
³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹

affairs.
²⁻²

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Mr. Willis, you, and I, — are good friends.
^b ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ²⁻² ²⁻²
³²⁻⁷⁻¹

8

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
Mr. Barub and you — will answer for her.
^b ^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ⁵⁵⁻¹⁰⁻² ^a ^a

149
9

You

* But is translated by *que* in French, and requires the negative *ne* immediately before the verb.

149 ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ You ⁴⁶⁻¹⁻³ have ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ complained* to ¹⁸⁻¹⁻² the master, and — I
 10 59—14—2† b a a 18-1-1
 12-3a-2

^{46—9—1}
 will complain† to the mistress.
 59—9—1 b 110-4 a

111 I! ³⁴⁻¹ justify ¹¹³⁻¹ — perjury!
 18-1-2 110-4

12 ¹⁰¹⁻¹² Make ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ me a coat.
 a b a
 46-25-2

122 ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ You ⁵³⁻⁴⁻² maintain ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that the Flemings ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ will obtain their
 g que 2—2 a 19-26-1
 Flamand 40—10—3

liberty, and ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ — I ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ maintain the contrary.
 a 18-1-2 c
 39-3-1

150 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ My ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ uncle and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ he are partners.
 13 19-21-1 a c a 2—2
 32-7-3

14 ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ You ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ will learn ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your lesson, and ⁴⁵⁻⁹⁻³ he — will write
 78—5—5 19-25-1 a c 18-9-1 faire

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 his exercise.
 19-23-1 b

15 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I ⁵⁷⁻⁷⁻³ ran, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ he — stopped.
 a a c 18-9-1 ii-a
 68-34-1 100-2

* Observe to put the participle in the singular number.

† When a reflected verb is not of the first conjugation, I refer it both to the paradigm of the reflected verb of the first conjugation, and to that of its own conjugation.

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ *He* and *I** will go in the same boat. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 150
¹⁴⁸⁻⁸ c a b a b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a 16
 62-10-1

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *He* alone can succeed. ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ 17
 c a a ii-a
 72-3-3

²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ *He, who* is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your friend, can assist ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your brother. 18
 c ³²⁻⁶⁻³ a ⁷²⁻³⁻³ b ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ a ⁶⁸⁻³¹⁻¹ a

⁴¹⁻¹⁻² *They, perceiving* that it was too late, went away.
 c b ¹⁰⁰⁻² b ³²⁻⁸⁻³ c a ⁵⁹⁻⁸⁻³
⁵⁸⁻¹⁻² que a *se retirer*
 100-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *His* two brothers and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ his cousin have equally betrayed 19
 c ¹³¹⁻⁴ 2-2 a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ³⁶⁻¹⁻³
 a a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Your father; *they* have ⁷⁷⁻⁵⁴⁻³ written against him, and *he*
 a c ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ a a a
 9-25-1

as been his accuser to the minister.
 a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ *délateur. m. auprès de*
 3-16-3 12-3a-1

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ We were taken, and *he* escaped. 151
³²⁻¹¹⁻¹ a a c ⁵⁹⁻⁷⁻³ 20
 a 78-1-3 ii-c

Whilst the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹ king's army was at Versailles, 21
 a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ de ¹¹³⁻¹ ³²⁻⁸⁻³ a
 12-3a-1

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *They* took the Bastille.
 c ⁷⁸⁻⁴⁻⁶ *Bastille. f.*
 a

G

The

* Observe to put *be* and *I* last in the sentence in French.

† The French say literally, *the army of the king*.

151 110-4 110-4 34-6-3
 22 The *cow* is old, *she* gives very little — milk.
 32-6-3 a 18-13-1 a c peu 125-58
 a 15-6-2

110-4 110-4 18-9-1
 Look at this fine *pink*; *it* smells charmingly.
regarder 20-15-1 b 38-3-3 bien bon
 36-28-2 15-17-2 a

2-2
 110-4 110-4
 When — *praises* are delicate, *they* seduce the mo
quand 113-1 2-2 32-7-3 a 18-13-2 a 110-4 *pin*
 a 14-2 51-4-3
 110-4
 austere.
 2-2
 a

61 ——— 1 120-27 110-4
 23 *There* have happened — great revolutions in France
Il 32-6-3 a de 2-2 2-4 117-15
 34-3 a événement. m. a

109-1 113-1 120 ———
 24 In the good deeds of — sovereigns, —
b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2 ——— *il de le*
bienfait. m. 12-3a-3

18-9-3
interest often enters;* and the *praises* which they receive
souvent 34-6-3 a 110-4 2-2 100-2 41-4-3
 b

110-4 2-2 18-9-3
 for the favours that they grant, are commonly the
a ii-c *que* 34-7-3 a
 100-2 a 32-7-3

109-1 110-4
 source of their generosity, and the motive for their
a a
 munificence.
magnificence. f. 109-1 a

18-9-1 126-63 59 ——— 13 ——— 3† 110-4
 — *Many* — *things* have happened since your de
bien 12-3a-3 a *se passer* a a
 2-2

parture.

* Observe that the French phraseology is thus, *It enters often some interest.*

† The French construction, &c. are, *It has happened many things.*

61—101-12

Has — any body been here?*

151

25

32-6-3 il. quelqu'un 39-1-3 a
151-24 venir

151-24 2-2

Some misfortunes will happen,† if you speak.

26

18-9-1 quelque 110-4

2-2

a

a

a

35—12—3

34-7-2

100-2 109—3†

It is — my friend's fault and — mine.

152

a a 113-1 de 131-1
32-6-3 110-4 a

19-28-2

27

38—9—I
I will go out in spite of him.

28

-1-1 fortir a dépit a a

-1-1 110-4

I like your daughter on your account.

100-2 a 19-25-1

à cause de vous

34-6-1

100-1

The love of one's self is always good, and always

29

a a soi-même a

32-6-3

110-4

113-1

infirmable to — order.

b 100-1

100-2

110-4

110-4

135-26

113-1

110-4

It is a general maxim, that — self-love is the

29a

a a 14-2 14-2

que 100-1

a

32-6-3

32-6-3

ring of all our actions.

110-4 110-4
a 14-2 b a
2-2 2-2

18-9-1

He plays for his amusement.

30

34-6-3 a a plaisir. m.

G 2

She

The phraseology in French is this, *Is he come any body here?*

The French say, *It will happen some misfortunes.*

The construction in French is thus, *The fault of my friend.*

The number 29a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before *L'amour-propre is only a relative and factitious sentiment.*

153 18-13-1 110-4
31 She will oblige your sister for my sake.
35—12—3 19-25-1 a l'amour de moi

32 110-4
It is a portrait drawn by me.
100-2 a de moi
a 32-6-3

100-2 110-4
33 It is my picture.
a a 19-21-1 ii
32-6-3

34 18-4-3 110-4 110-4
God will judge us according to the merit of our
a selon 109-1
35—12—3
actions.

a
2—2

113-1 113-1 113-1
— Opinion made — monks, — opinion will destroy
100-1 a a 110-4 2—2 100-1 a 31—9—3
45-7-3
18-12-3
them.

100-2 110-4 109-1 113-1 18-12-3
It is the weakness of — man that makes
a a 100-1 20-1-1 b
32-6-3 53-3-3

110-4
sociable.

153 113-1 110-4
35 — Generosity unites many virtues, and gives
110-4 réunir 22-49-1 2—2 a
36-3-3 34-6-3

110-4 110-4
them an heroic energy.
d 14-2 14-1 a

110-4 109-1 110-4
That which favours the welfare of an individual
20-15-1 a a 100-2
34 6-3
attract

attracts ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ him; that which hurts* it, repels ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ him.
^a ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ ^a ^c ^{lui} ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹
 34-6-3 100-1 51-3-3 34-6-3

Alexander ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the Conqueror appears ¹⁸⁻³⁻³ to me inferior to ¹⁵³
Alexandre. m. ^b ^b ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{35a}
 49-3-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Diogenes the philosopher.
Diogènes. m.

¹¹³⁻¹ Favour is the great divinity of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ii-b} ^a ^a ^a ^{12-3a-3}
 32-6-3 14-2

courtiers; the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ minister is the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ high priest, who offers ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹
²⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{grand} ^a ⁶⁹⁻¹⁹⁻³
^a

many ¹²⁶⁻⁶³ — victims to ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ it.
^{bien} ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻²

We are more inclined ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to ¹³⁷⁻³³ excuse ourselves than ¹³⁷⁻³³ to ^{35b}
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ^a ²⁻² ^b ^a ^{nous} ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ^b
³²⁻⁷⁻¹ ^{porté} ³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 acknowledge our faults.
^a ¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻² ^{tort. m.}
 49-1-1 2-2

Honour worthily ¹¹³⁻¹ — merit ³⁴⁻³ abused by ¹¹³⁻¹ — fortune;
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{outrager} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
 36-28-2

¹⁰⁰⁻² it is the only means to reconcile ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ it with the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^a ^a ^a ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a
 32-6-3 34-1

merit that ¹¹³⁻¹ — fortune has favoured.
^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^b
^a ³⁴⁻³

* Nuire governs the dative case in French.

It

153 It is in obeying him that you will please him. 153-35
 35^c a a a a a que a a
 32-6-3 36-1-2 74-6-5

18-9-1
 36 He dares say it.
 a 76-14-1 d
 34-6-3 a

18-9-1 100-1
 37 He dares say it.
 34-6-3 a d
 a 76-14-1

110-4 110-4
 38 A coolness, or an incivility, which comes from
 14-2 a 14-2 a 39-3-3 a
 a

those who are above us, makes us hate them; but
 ceux 20-1-1 a a nous a 18-4-3 18-12-3
 32-7-3 44-3-3 69-2-1 b

110-4 110-4
 a salute or a smile reconciles us* to them.*
 a a nous les
 34-6-3

39 Here I am,† said — Death, — presenting himself
 ci me voi a 110-4 a en† 56-1-2
 76-17-3 se presenter

110-4
 before his eyes.
 à c 3-17-2

18-12-3
 There they are.
 là§ voi

It

* *Nous* is in the dative in French, and *les* in the accusative: they are both to be placed immediately before the verb, according to the 34th and 35th rules on pronouns; but with regard to each other, they follow the same order in French as in English, that is, *nous* is to precede *les*.

† Observe, that the French construction and syntax are literally thus, *Me see here*: the two last words make but one in French.

‡ The preposition *en* (in) is expressed in French.

§ Observe to place *là* immediately after *voi*, and to make but one word of the two.

It was *he* who did that.

154

a a c 20-1-1 a cela
32-10-3 45-7-3

40

Let us say *it*, to the flame of the age; — 41
a d b 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
76—22—3 12—3a—I b 113-1

hard-heartedness is almost always the companion of
durée. f. a a c
32-6-3

— opulence.

100-1

Speak to him.

412

a 18-11-2
36-28-2

Tell *me*, have you been at Blackheath?

42

a b 30-7-2 a a
76-22-4 a 32-3
101-12

Follow *me*, brave soldiers!

155

a 18-4-2 a 2-2
78-84-4 2-2

43

You have — fine apples, give *me* some.
a de beau 2-2 a m'en
30-7-2 15-17-3 a 36-28-2

44

Do not answer *me*.
ne pas 56-25-2

45

46

I do believe what you say.
a ce que a
75-38-1 76-15-5

46

Take

101-12 18-12-1
 156 Take it, and sell it.
 47 a 18-12-1 a a
 78-9-4 54-25-2

48 The good man may be proud of his virtue,
 100-1 bien* 72-3-3 a a a b
 32-1
 110-4
 because it belongs to him.
 a 18-13-1 b b a
 100-3 32-6-3

49 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Your son has served under me; I ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *interest myself* for
¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ^b ⁵⁶⁻³⁻¹ ^d
 ^a ³⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^{s'intéresser}
bim.

110-4 153-35^a 100-3
50 The minister will write to him, as well as to j
77-58-3 a aussi bien que b
and to me.
a b b 153-35

18-1-1
51 I will write *to her*, and not *to him*.
100-2 77-58-1 b a a non pas b a

51a Who wants to go out? I, Sir.
20-1-1 c fortir b
73-41-3

51^b Grillon refused to assassinate the Duke of Guise
¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
 35-10-3 a 34—I

but ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ he offered to Henry ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ the Third to fight ⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ with
 b - a b Henri. m. Trois a b f
 69-21-3 79-23-1

him.
 a

* Place *bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, immediately after *bonne*.

18-9-1 153-35 He ——— would have stopped the carriage of a 156
vous 31-28-3 a carrosse. m. 100-2 32
34-3

153-35 since; he ——— might have taken him* himself.
18-9-1 vous 31-28-3 78-1-3 b b
a 100-1
152-34

133-14 110-4 110-4 Our physical evils destroy themselves, or destroy us. 52a
19-24-2 a 3-10 a se a 18-4-3
2-2 51-4-3 51-4-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 156-52a 110-4 The glory of the world ——— vanishes in a moment. 157
12-3a-1 100-2 évanouir a 52b
se 36-3-3

110-4 156-52a 110-4 110-4 When the heart ——— opens to the passions, it ———
quand se 69-19-3 b 2-2 18-9-1 se
100-2 ouvrir 12-3a-4 100-2

110-4 109-1 113-1 ens to the weariness of ——— life.
19-3 100-1 b 110-4

110-4 156-52a 110-4 109-1 Woe to the man who ——— leans on the arm of
malheur b 100-1 100-2 appuyer† a
se 34-6-3

110-4 110-4 110-4 — man; his hopes will be confounded, and his
19-23-3 a 32-13-3 a 19-23-3
2-2 54-1-3
14-2

110-4 objects frustrated.
a 2-2
2-2 anéanti

H

Write

Place this pronoun immediately before the compound of the verb, that is
between *vous* and *eût*.

The letter *y* is changed into *i* in the third person singular of the present tense
relative of this verb.

157 *Write* ¹¹³⁻¹ injuries on ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ sand, and ¹¹³⁻¹ good deeds
 52c 77-62-4 110-4 b a 110-4 a a 110-4 2-2
 2-2 bienfait

¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴
 on ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ marble.

Let us be plain, in doing good,
 a simple a a bien
 34-35-1 44-1-2

52d *Let us warm ourselves.*
¹⁰¹⁻¹²
 a nous
 36-28-1

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ^{157-52b}
⁴¹⁻²⁵⁻² ^{nous}
Remember, — that the Romans went from the
 se souvenir* que 110-4 2-2 35-9-3 a
 passer

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 plough to the consulship.
 b consulat, m.
 12-3a-2

52e ¹⁰¹⁻¹²
Warm thyself.
 a toi
 36-27-1

¹⁰¹⁻¹²
^{157-52b} ^{se souvenir*} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Remember, — that the Romans went from the
⁴¹⁻²⁴⁻¹ ^{157-52c} ^{que} ²⁻² ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ ^a
 toi passer
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 plough to the consulship.
 a consulat, m.
 12-3a-2

¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹³³⁻¹⁴ ¹⁴⁴⁻⁷⁰
 158 In — monarchies, — public affairs are as much
 53 b 110-4 2-2 130-79 15-10 2-2 a aussi
 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 suspecte

* Observe, that we do not say *se souvenez-vous* and *se souviens-toi*, but *souvenez-vous* and *souviens-toi*. *Se*, in *se souvenir*, is the reflected pronoun of the third person singular and plural in the infinitive, which is changed into *me*, *te*, *nous*, *vous* according to the person and number. As this work is intended for beginners only, I need not apologize for this note, and others of the same nature.

110-4
2-2
suspected by ——— merchants; as they appear secure in
14-2 d 110-4 a c 18-13-2 b a b
suspect 12-3a-4 2-2 100-2 49-4-3 14-2

117-14 133-12 113-1 110-4 109-1
— free states: — great enterprises in commerce
130-79 110-4 2-2 130-79 a 2-2 de a
110-4 2-2 110-4 14-2 entreprise. f.

are not for ——— monarchies, but for ——— republican
12-7-3 ne pas a 110-4 2-2 b a 130-79 2-2
a 110-4

states.

2-2
135-26

120-27 110-4 143-58 110-4
We have no ——— greater enemies than our defects. 158
18-1-3 a 100-2 de plus grand 2-2 a 19-24-2 a 53
30-7-1 ne pas 2-2 2-2

113-1 155-46 123-48
Unluckily, ——— greediness does not reason like ———
malheureusement 100-1 a ne pas 34-6-3 comme 110-4

123-48
prudence and ——— humanity.
a a 100-1 a

110-4 113-1 110-4
If Cæsar had had ——— justice on his side, Cato 54
a Cæsar. m. 32-32-3 d a a Caton. m.

ne pas
would not have declared for Pompey.
se déclarer a Pompée. m.

57 ——— 52b
60 ——— 21 ——— 3

100-2
It does not belong to every body to know what 55
b 155-46 ne pas a b tout le monde a b d
39-3-3 49-1-1

H 2

strength,

* Place ne immediately after Caton.

			110-4	110-4		
strength	100-1	109-1	113-1	2-2	135-26	72-3-3
the love of			—	good	things	may give to
ressort. m.	110-4	a	12-3a-3	14-1	a	a
				bonnête	2-2	34-1

110-4
the foul.

100-1

155-46 36-28-2 119-24
158 Do not stir the fire with a sword.
56 100-2 attiser 110-4 a 100-1 a
we has

155-46 155-45*
 Do not hurt yourself.
ne pas se blesser
 58—32—2.

57 If ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ~~140~~—⁴⁸ the most elevated rank is not sheltered
a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ le plus 132-8 b a ¹⁰⁰⁻² à l'abri
b 32-6-3 ne point

from ——— misfortunes, why is it not at least sheltered
_a 110-4 2-2 _a _a _b 100-2 *au moins* *à l'abri*
 12-3a-3 32-6-3 *ne pas*

from $\frac{113-1}{110-4}$ illusions?
 $\frac{12-3}{2-2}$

18-9-1 110-4 152-34
58 He serves a master who uses him well, therefore
a a 20-1-1 traitor 18-12-1 a b
38-3-3 34-6-3

148-6 he will not leave him. 153-36
73-41-3 nepas c 18-12-1
34-1

18-1-1
58a I fear that I shall not be able to write to him.
159 a de ne pas pouvoir 77-54-1 153-35a a
58b 46-3-1

Mar

* Do not fail to write *vous* *blessez* with *me* the first in the sentence, and *pas* last.

† Place this pronoun immediately before *écrire*.

Man! love thy companion: God gives her to thee* 159
a 19-22-2 c a 18-16-1 18-7-3 59
 36-27-1 34-6-3

to cheer thee in thy troubles, and to comfort thee 153-35b
pour consoler 153-35b b c a a pour a 18-8-1
 34-1 b 2-2 34-1

in thy evils.
b c 3-10

It is certain that Chremes does not give his 60
a b que Chremès. m. 155-46 ne pas a 19-23-2
 32 6-3 34-6-3

daughter to Pamphilus; but because he does not
b Pamphile. m. b a 155-46 ne pas 158-55
 100-3

give her to him,† it does not follow that he
a 18-16-1 18-11-2 155-46 ne pas 100-2 que 18-9-1
 34-6-3 s'ensuire 100-2

will give her to you.†
a b 153-35a
 35-12-3

God asks of you your heart; can you refuse
153-35-a 110-4 101-12
 34-6-3 153-35 19-25-1 a
 demander 72-3-5

it him?†
18-11-2

Bring it me.
a 101-12 b
 36-28-2 d

61

Bring it to† me.
a 154-41-a 101-12
 36-28-2 d b

62

If

* These two pronouns must come immediately before the verb.

† Observe to put these pronouns immediately before their respective verbs.

‡ This preposition is not in this case expressed in French.

159 If you look for — genius, go into — workshops,
 63 a 18-5-3 113-1 36-28-2 117-14
 34-7-2 110-4 a entrer a 110-4 atelier. m.
chercher

and you will there see it under a thousand different
 a 18-5-3 y a 18-12-1 a 110-4 14-2
 100-1 2-2

135-26
 forms.

a
 2-2

18-9-1 It is often more safe to leave the great, than
 a souvent a sûr a c a a
 32-6-3 34-1 2-2

157-52b
 to — complain of them.
 a 100-2 46 1-1 en
 se plaindre
 156-52a

64 When did* you send some thither to him?
 quand 101-12 153-35a
 30-7-2 a en y 153-35
 34-3 a

65 Here is a fine apple: let us offer it to him.
 110-4 110-4 101-12 154-41a
 voici 14-2 b a a 18-16-1 18-11-3
 15-17 3 69-26-3 101-12

101-12 101-12
 Punish them for it.
 a 18-12-3 en
 37-25-2

66 I will take him to — court. Take me thither also.
 18-1-1 152-34 113-1 101-12 101-12
 b 18-12-1 b 110-4 a b 157-52e y a
 35-12-1 36-28-2 b

160 Take me thither directly.
 67 conduire 157-52e là tout de suite
 52-25-2

* Did you, with the infinitive of the verb, is a peculiar form used in the English language, in interrogative sentences, corresponding to the French *avez-vous*, with the participle of the verb,

Let

⁷⁷⁻⁶²⁻² Let him write ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ to him directly.
^{153-35a} a *sur-le-champ*

160
68

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not lend ^a him ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ any.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne point ^a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ en
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

68a

^{60-32-1*} Let us not stop ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ there.
^{ne pas} ^{ii-a} ^y
^{157-52-b}

69
69a

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not lend ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ him ^{en} any.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ^a ^a ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

69b

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not carry ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ them ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ thither.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³ ^b
^a

69c

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not carry ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ him ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ thither.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ^b ^b
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

69d

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not write ^{153-35a} to us ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^b there.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ⁷⁷⁻⁶²⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻³⁻⁵ ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

69e

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not carry ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ me ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ thither.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^b
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

69f

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not invite ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ me ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ thither.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^b
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

69g

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ Do not take ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ me ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ thither.
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ^b ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^b
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

69h

Do

* Observe to place the reciprocal pronoun *vous* immediately after *ne*, according to the present rule.

158-56 153-35 159-63
 160 Do not carry them any thither.
 69i 155-46 ne pas a 18-11-4 en b
 36-28-2 159-64

60-32-1 154-41
 69j Let us stop there.
 s'arrêter b
 101-12*

101-12 154-41
 69k Lend him some.
 a 101-12 en
 36-28-2 a

101-12 154-41
 69l Carry them thither.
 a 101-12 b
 36-28-2 c

101-12 154-41
 69m Carry him thither.
 a 100-1 b
 36-28-2 b

77-62-4 154-41a 154-41
 69n Write to us there.
 101-12 101-12 b

101-12 159-66
 69o Carry me thither.
 a 155-43 b
 36-28-2 b 101-12

101-12 159-66
 69p Invite me thither.
 a 155-43 b
 36-28-2 b 101-12

101-12 159-66
 69q Take me thither.
 b 155-43 b
 36-28-2 b 101-12

101-12 154-41.
 69r Carry them some thither.
 a 101-12 en b
 36-28-2 d 159-64
 101-12

* This hyphen is to be placed between *nous* and *y*; besides another, which must come between the verb and *nous*.

101-12

Am I saved?

160

70

a 18-1-1 a

32-6-1

34-3

101-12

110-4

Am I to your liking?

a 18-1-1 selon

a goût. m.

32-6-1

101-12

110-4

79-39-1

152-34

To what use shall I put it?

b d a

18-1-1 a 18-12-1

18-1-1

I maintain,

18-1-1

and

147-2

will always maintain,

18-5-3

that you

161

39-3-1

a

c

que

71

c

40-9-1

32-13-2

113-1

will not be happy without virtue.

158-53

a

110-4

ii-a

110-4

ne pas

110-4

109-1

123-45

110-4

The abasement of the wretched, worse than their

72

100-1

avilissement. m.

12-3a-3

a

a

143-58

a

2-2

a

destruction,

110-4

109-1

123-45

110-4

is the crime of the opulent. Upon the

32-6-3

12-3a-3

a

a

a

2-4

corpses

that I

18-1-1

18-1-1

meet, I

see

and

*—

49-3-1

know

the

a

que

34-6-1

a

a

18-1-1

reconnoître

110-4

2-2

a

73-25-1

109-1

blows of the murderer.

2-2

100-1

assassin. m.

a

18-1-3

We promise

according to

110-4

our hopes, and

*—

perform

79-36-4

selon

b

a

a

18-1-3

tenir

2-2

39-4-1

according to

110-4

our fears.

selon

b

a

2-2

I

He

* It is however best to repeat the pronouns.

161 18-9-1 He cried through spite, and went to look for
73 *b de dépit. m. a a trouver*
35-8-3 62-7-3

Calypso.

74 156-52a 157-52b 110-4 18-9-1
Octavius acted with Cicero like a* skilful man; *he*
Octave. m. 51 7-3 a Ciceron. m. en babile 135-26
d

152-34 152-34 152-34 35-10-3
flattered him, praised him, consulted him, and made use of
35-10-3 *b a 18-12-1 a 18-12-1 a employer*
a 35-10-3 35-10-3

110-4 110-4 113-1 158-53
all those arts which ——— vanity does not suspect.
2-5a *a b dont 110-4 155-46 ne point b*
2-2 59-3-3

75 39-3-3 100-2 110-4 155-46
How comes it, that in growing older we do not
d'où a que a b 2-3 18-1-3 158-53
39-1-2 plus vieux ne pas

110-4
grow wiser?
b 2-2
39-4-1 *plus sage*

76 18-9-1 73-41-3
Sometimes he is willing, sometimes he is not willing
b 73-41-3 b 18-9-1 ne pas
158-53

77 32-6-3 a 12-3a-4 *Juif. m.* 34-1 110-4
It is forbidden to the Jews to work on† the
b a 53-1-3 b 2-2 a a

124 ——— 50† 155-46 126-29
——— sabbath-day; they do not light any fire;
de 113-1 a 18-9-3 ne point 34-7-3 de
12-3a-1 158-53

2-2 110-4
they are chained to their rest.
a 32-7-3 34-3 dans a
a 110-4

* We do not express this particle.

† This preposition is not expressed in French.

‡ The construction is literally, *the day of the sabbath*.

147-2 110-4 34-7-3 ^b
We always love those who admire us, but we do 161
18-1-3 a 20-18-3 a 152-34 155-46 78
34-7-1

58-53
ot always love those whom we admire.
pas 147-2 a 20-18-3 18-1-3 a
00-2 34-7-1 34-7-1

Darius said that ¹¹³⁻¹—²⁻² dangers made him ¹⁵²⁻³⁴wife, because 79
⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁵³⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^a ^b ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻³

10-4 110-4 100-3 110-4 113-1
 hey awaken the attention and augment
 8-9-3 réveiller 100-1 a a que 18-9-3 34-7-3 100-1
 34-7-3

experience.

There is certainly in us a sentiment more penetrating 162
 82-1-1 *certainement* *b* *a* *a* *pénétrant* 80

110-4 152-34
 han the understanding itself, and which $\frac{\quad}{\quad}$ absolves
 a 100-1 esprit. m. même a 18-4-3 81-36-3
 43-58

152-34
 18-4-3
 34-6-3

141-52
 100-1
 110-4

140-47
 le plus
 110-4

110-4
 133-8
 éclairé
 14-2

or condemns *us* with the most enlightened equi-

y; there is, if I dare say it, a sagacity of

heart which is the measure of our sensibility.

113-1 110-4 2-2 110-4
 — Continual cares impair the understanding, and
 110-4 2-2 a 36-4-3 100-1 esprit. m. a
 135-26 appesantir

I 2

take

* *Que* is instead of the conjunction *parce que* (because), which is not in general repeated in English after *and*.

take from it its vivacity : ——— wrath ——— obscure
 34—7—3 ^b lui* 110-4 113-1 110-4 b 100-1 36-3-3
 6ter

and wraps it up† in thick darkness.
 a envelopper 18-12-1 100-2 2-2 5-35
 34-6-3 de a b 16-22

162 Soleri has related to us how busy† you were
 31 a 34-3 153-35 comme b 110-4 18-5-3 32-9-3
 30-6-3 conter 14-2§

about ——— your son's company||; but what you
 de 110-4 de 131-1 b ee que
 a

mander 153-35a 159—63
 write to us about it, is much more diverting and
 34-7-2 153-35 en 32-6-3 b a plaisant a

144-71 agreeable : we have read it, and read it again.
 plus a a 76-30-3 d a 76—30—3
 30-7-1 100-1 retire

110-4 153-35 120-26
 that digression has done you ——— good.
 20-15-3 diversion. f. a 44-1-3 12-3a-1 a
 30-6-3 a

110-4 153-35 110-4 2-2 142-56
 My son gave me the most foolish reasons in the
 19-21-1 a a 110-4 plus 14-2 a 12-3a-1
 35-10-3 méchant 2-2 de world

* This pronoun comes immediately before the verb.

† The particle *up*, according to the construction of the English language, is separated from its verb *wrap*; whereas its corresponding word in French, *en*, is prefixed to its verb, and with it makes but one word, *envelopper*. Hence you will observe that, in this respect, the genius of the two languages widely differ: the French generally prefix the modifying word to the modified one; and the English place the former as far as they can from the latter. Among innumerable instances, the following is one of the most striking: *Redonnez-le moi*, Give it me again.

‡ *Busy*, in French, is to be placed immediately after the verb (*were*).

§ As it was to Madam de Grignan this was writing, this adjective must consequently be in the feminine gender.

The French say literally, *About the company of your son*.

world, which I took for good. He talks much,
 b a a a 2-2 18-1-3 a c
 78-4-1 110-4 15-19 34-7-1

*161-72 reads, *161-72 157-52b walks; and in this manner 161-71
 18-1-3 76-31-4 18-1-3 ii-a a ——— *ainsi*† ——— 18-1-3
 59-4-1

will end the year, that is to say, the remainder.
 b 110-4 b 100-2 a 102-16 a 110-4 *reste. m.*
 100-1 102-16 76-14-1
 35-13-1 ce 32-6-3 b

If God is for us, who can be against us? 163
 a a a 20-1-1 a a
 32-6-3 †32-12-3

20-8-1 110-4 113-1
Which of all ——— grammarians has written most
 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 a 77-54-3 a
 clearly? 30-6-3
 a

What man has spoken to you? 153-35a
 d 30-6-3 a 153-35
 a 34-3

Do you wish to spread over ——— life the effect 3
 155-46 101-12 110-4 100-1
 73-41-5 a a 113-1 *entier*§ 135-26
 b 53-1-1 110-4 14-2

of ——— good education, prolong during ——— youth
 110-4 110-4 117-14
 100-2 un|| 15-19 36-28-2 a 110-4 a
 14-1

the good habits of ——— childhood.
 110-4 109-1 113-1
 15-19 ii 100-1
 2-2 2-2
 110-4

Is

* It is however more customary to repeat this pronoun.

† The adverb *ainsi*, which corresponds to the English *in this manner*, must be placed immediately after the verb.

‡ This expression is rendered in French by the future of the verb *être*.

§ This adjective is quite useless in English. *Do you wish to spread over life* signifies full as much as *Do you wish to spread over a whole life*. How then can we account for this kind of redundancy, unless we say that the French, for want of emphasis, are obliged to use explanatory words, in order to render their expression more energetic? It is true that, to a French ear, *sur la vie entière* has something more sonorous and pleasing than simply *sur la vie*.

|| The particle *un* is expressed in French in this case.

163 ¹⁰¹⁻¹² Is ¹⁰⁰⁻² it Belisarius ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that I hear? said the young man
 3^a a a Belisaire. m. que a 53-3-1 a 110-4
 32-6-3 a 76-17-3

in astonishment.

i surprise. f.

4 ¹⁰¹⁻¹² Have ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you learned your lesson?
 a 18-5-3 78-1-3 19-25-1
 30-7-2

5 ¹¹³⁻¹ Are ¹⁰¹⁻¹² — ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² women more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ capricious ¹¹³⁻¹ than —
 110-4 a 2-2 a 14-4 143-58 110-4
 32-7-3 2-2 a

men?

2-2

6 ⁶¹⁻¹ Has ¹⁰¹⁻¹² — any body been here?
 être 18-9-1 quelqu'un 39-1-3 a
 32-6-3 venir

Did* ¹⁰¹⁻¹³ — — ever any body do* ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ what you do?
 30-6-3 -t- 18-9-1 b personne a ce que a
 44-1-3 44-4-2

¹⁰¹⁻¹² Have ¹³¹⁻¹ — those people ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ given you ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — — change
 a 18-9-3 a gens. m. pl. a 18-7-5 de 110-4 mannoit.
 30-7-3 34-3 le

for the guinea?

a 110-4

7 ^{50-10-2*} Will you get up early?
 se lever a

* The auxiliary *did*, with the infinitive of the English verb, in general corresponds with that tense in French which Chambaud calls the compound of the present.

† The learner has only to place the first *vous*, nominative to the verb, after it; with an hyphen between them.

131-1 101-12
 55-46 110-4 64-4-3
 Do your brothers go away — to-morrow? 163
 19-25-2 2-2 s'en aller 18-9-3 demain 8

110-4 113-1 110-4 135-26 113-1 119-24
 Before all — social laws, — man had a right 164
 a 14-2 110-4 14-2 2-2 100-1 a 110-4 a 9
 2-2 2-2 a 30-8-3
 social

live: has — he 54-1-3 lost that right through the
 c 30-6-3 -t- 18-9-1 20-15-1 a b 100-1
 34-1 a

109-1 113-1
 Establishment of — laws? 10
 a 12-3a-3 2-2
 a

113-1 101-12 163-5 110-4
 Does — religion forbid — to preserve one's 10
 153-46 110-4 a 18-13-1 a b son
 53-3-3 34-1
 honour?

101-12 153-38
 45-9-1 159-60
 Shall I make him write it? 11
 18-1-1 a a 77-54-1 d
 163-3

55-46 101-12 159-59
 Do you give it to me? 11
 163-3 a d 153-35a a
 36-28-2

163-5 101-12
 Do you come — from Paris? 12
 5-46 Monsieur a 163-5 a
 39-3-3

163-3 101-12
 Do I pronounce well? 13
 5-46 a 34-6-1 a

54-3-1 b
 Do I lose my character? 14
 5-46 Est-ce que je 110-4 réputation. f.

164
15 How then, replied Zambullo, have you not the
a donc 35-10-3 30-7-2
a a 100-2

100-2 110-4 113-1
power to take* a man out* of — prison?
a a 34-1 a 110-4
enlever

16 How then, replied Zambullo, — have you
a donc 35-10-3 est-ce que 30-7-2
a
158-53 110-4 110-4
not the power o take* a man out* of — prison
ne pas 110-4 a 100-2 enlever a 110-4
100-2 a

165 Has — he — money to purchase this
17 a 18-9-1 de 100-2 a pour a 20-15
30-6-3 le 34-1
estate?
ii-b

18 I know that he has no — money to purchase
— — — — — Est-ce qu'il a — de 100-2 a pour a 34-1
le
110-4
this estate.
20-15-3 ii b

163-3 18-9-1 164-9 153-35
Will he write — to him?
77—58—3 153-35a a

77—58—3 153-35
20 Will he really write to him?
18-9-1 est-ce que† 153-35a a
100-2

* To take out signifies *enlever*. The English construction requires the particle *en* to be placed after the accusative of the verb: the French prefix the corresponding word *en* to the verb, and make a compound word of them.

† Place this pronoun immediately after *est-ce que*.

‡ Begin the sentence with *Est-ce que* placed immediately before the nominative pronoun.

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ Do ¹²¹⁻²⁹ I make a noise? 165
21
³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ *ne pas* ^a ^{12-3a-1} ^a ⁴⁴⁻³⁻¹

⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁴ did* not ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ speak* to ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ him about it, *did I?* 22
23
³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ *ne pas* ^a ^{153-35a} ^a ^{en} ^{n'est-ce pas}
³⁴⁻³

⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁴ did* not ^{153-35a} speak* to ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ him about it, *did I?* 23a
³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ *ne pas* ^a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^a ^{en} ^{n'est-ce pas que†}
³⁴⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹¹³⁻¹ Envy ³²⁻⁶⁻³ degrades ¹¹³⁻¹ humanity: ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ it is an 24
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{156-52a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
fect of — pride, which finds itself hurt with the
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^a ⁵⁶⁻³⁻³ ^a ^b
³⁴⁻³ ^{12-3a-1}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹²¹⁻³⁴ ²⁻²
erit of — other men.
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
Is that your snuff-box? Yes, it is —. 25
^a ^{ce-là} ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ ^{tabatière.f.} ^a ^a ^{†le§}
²⁻⁶⁻³ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Is that your daughter? Yes, it is —. 166
26
^a ^{ce-là} ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{elle†}
²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
Are you Mrs. Hussenot? Yes, I am —. 27
^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^{Madame} ³²⁻⁶⁻¹ ^{†la§}
²⁻⁷⁻² ^a

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
— Pleasure is the true object of all our 28
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^b
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻²

K

actions:

This tense corresponds to that in French which Chambaud calls the compound of present.

Observe to begin this sentence with *n'est-ce pas que*.

These pronouns are implied in English, but expressed in French.

Observe to place these pronouns before their verb.

actions without ¹¹⁰⁻⁴it the most laborious would remain
 2-2 ii-a lui plus 2-3 b
 a 35-15-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴languishing and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴idle: it is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴that alone which makes
 2-4 a b a 32-6-3 lui a a 44-3-3
 2-2 100-2 a a

¹⁵³⁻³⁸us act: it is ¹⁰⁰⁻²that which moves ¹¹⁰⁻⁴all ¹¹³⁻¹— bodies:
 18-4-3 a a 32-6-3 lui a a 2-5a 110-4 2-3
 36-1-1 a 34-6-3

it is ¹¹³⁻¹that which produces — motion in the uni-
 a 32-6-3 lui a 34-6-3 110-4 d 100-1
 100-2 a donner

verse.

¹⁶⁶This ¹¹⁰⁻⁴book (the ¹⁰⁰⁻¹French ¹³²⁻⁹Encyclopedia) costs ¹⁵³⁻³⁸me
 30 20-15-1 110-4 a 18-3-3
 14-2 34-6-3

much; but I owe ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹to ^{153-35a}it the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴little that I know
 cher b 43-3-1 153-35 peu. m. que 18-1-1 a
 lui 72-15

¹⁶⁷How shall I ^{a 101-12}do to preserve ¹¹⁰⁻⁴my ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹book? I advise
 30a a 163-3 a pour b 19-21-1
 45-9-1 34-1

¹⁵³⁻³⁵you to put a cover ¹¹⁰⁻⁴on it. ^{153-35b}
 100-2 a 14-2 couverture. f. y
 a 79-35-1

³¹That ¹¹⁰⁻⁴bird wants ¹⁰⁹⁻¹— water; give ¹⁰¹⁻¹²it some. ^{lui en}
 20-15-2 b 100-2 a 154-4-1
 20-14 30-6-3 36 28-2

When I saw him arrive, I ran into the parlour; 167
quand 73-27-1 *b* 34-1 68-34-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 32
a *a* 33

there I found a large table, and hid myself under it. 159-63
y 100-2 14-2 14-2 *a* 57-7-1 *deffous*
a 110-4 *a* *se cacher*

Man is too much taken up with himself. 110-4 168
l'on 32-6-3 *trop* 36-1-3 *b* *c* *I*
a *remplir*

One ought not to be judge in one's own cause. 110-4 14
43-3-3 *ne pas* *a* *b* *fa* 14-1 *a*
devoir 32-1

They have a long while disputed, in philosophy, 2
30-6-3 *long-tems* *a* 117-15
34-3 *a*

on — substantial forms. 113-1 110-4
110-4 15-13 2-2
2-2 *a*
135-26

It is difficult to define that sweetness which we* 3
b 32-6-3 *a* *a* 36-1-1 20-15-3 *b* 19-17-1
a

find so enchanting in — women. 110-4 113-1
4-6-3 *fi* 14-2 *b* 110-4 2-2
charmant

It is said that — revenge is sweet:—yes, for 169
9-17-1 *a* *que* 110-4 *a* 16-27-2 *a* 4
32-6-3 *a*

a weak soul. 10-4 133-12
4-2 *a*
14-1

K 2

It

* I forgot to mention, in the Grammar, that *on*, being a pronoun of the third person singular, always requires the verb to be in the third person singular.

169 ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ *It is said,* ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ that Paris ^{109-1 113-1} is a paradise ^{109-1 113-1} for —
 4 ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ *a* ^{que} ^{a 110-4} ^{32-6 3} ^{12-3a-1}

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ women, ^{109-1 113-1} a purgatory ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ for — men, ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ and ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ a hell
 2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{a 100-1} ^{12-3a-3}

^{109-1 113-1} for — horses.

^{110-4 3-10}
^{12-3a-3}

5 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ elevation ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the pole ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ is the arc ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^{12-3a-1} ^{a 100-1} ^{12-3a-1}
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ meridian ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ comprised between the pole ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ and the horizon
⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{a 100-1}
comprendre

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the place ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ where one is.

^{12-3a-1} ^b ^{Don a} ³²⁻⁶⁻³

6 ^{145-75 19-17-1} The more ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ we learn, ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ the more ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ we know; but
^{plus} ⁷⁸⁻²⁻³ ^{plus} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻⁴

¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ sometimes the more ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ we study, ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ the less ¹⁴⁵⁻⁷⁵ we know.
^a ^{plus} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^{145-75 19-17-1} ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{moins} ⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻⁴

⁷²⁻³⁻³ We may pass from ¹¹³⁻¹ — prodigality to ¹¹³⁻¹ — avarice
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{b 100-1}

but ¹⁴⁷⁻² we seldom return ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ from — avarice to ¹¹³⁻¹ — prodigality.
^{b 19-17-1} ^b ^{a 100-1} ^{b 110-4}

³⁹⁻³⁻³

7 ^{168-2 57-5 3} They suspected one another.
¹⁹⁻⁷⁻¹ *se soupçonner* *les uns les autres*

133 ————— 18
 113-1 2-2 2-2 100-2
 ——— Silent and gloomy griefs are out of fashion: 170
 110-4 15-20 a 14-1 a 32-7-3 a a usage. m. 8*
 muet stupide 2-2 a
 168-2 169-6 169-6 169-6
 a wife† weeps, ——— recites, ——— repeats, ——— is so
 on 34-6-3 19-17-1 a 19-17-1 a 19-17-1 a fi
 34-6-3 34-6-3 32-6-3
 14-2 109-1 169-6
 affected with the death of her† husband, that she
 touché b 110-4 a d que 19-17-1
 100-2
 158-53 110-4 110-4
 does not forget the smallest circumstance of it.
 155-46 ne pas 34-6-3 14-1 a 179-12
 100-2 moindre 159-63
 19-17-1 158-53 109 ————— 3§
 I am not of ——— Restaut's opinion concerning 171
 a ne point a 100-1 de a sur 9
 32-6-3 100-2
 126-63
 many ——— things.
 bien 12-3a-3 2-2
 article. m.

I differ

* Since the printing of Holder's Chambaud's Grammar, Mr. Salmon's "Complete System of the French Language" has fallen into my hands. On the merit of this performance I shall only say, that I am sorry I was not acquainted with it before. I would have inserted in the Grammar many of his observations on the most difficult parts of the French syntax. It would have saved me the trouble of investigating them myself, as in this case Mr. Salmon's opinion and mine almost coincide. I give it in his own words:

"A woman may be handsome, and yet make herself despised, through her affectation;

"On peut être belle, & par son affectation se faire mépriser.

"Though the pronoun *on*, or *l'on*, is generally of the masculine (if not neuter), yet the last sentence shows that there are circumstances which, as they make it beyond a doubt that we speak of a woman or women, will require the adjective (or a noun equivalent to it) relating to *on*, or *l'on*, to be in the feminine.

† The words *wife*, *wives*, and *man*, should have been mentioned in the Grammar, as well as *they*, the *world*, *people*, and *men*.

‡ This possessive pronoun, in French, agrees with *husband*.

§ We say literally, *the opinion of Restaut*.

171 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ I ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ differ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ from the ancient grammarians about the
 10 ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ²⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{sur} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ number ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the parts of speech.
^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁱⁱⁱ
²⁻²

11 ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ I ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ have ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁴ not ¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³ seen ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you in the park.
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ^a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^d
^a ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻³ ^{12-3a-2}

1 ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ We ¹⁴⁷⁻² often ¹²¹⁻³⁴ reprove ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ in — others, — faults of which
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^{souvent} ^b ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{12-3a-3} ^a ^{dont}
⁷⁸⁻²⁻³ ²⁻²

¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ we *ourselves* are guilty.
¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ ^{soi-même†} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³

2 ¹⁰⁰⁻² It is more easy to be wise for ¹²¹⁻³⁴ — others ¹⁴⁷⁻⁵⁸ than
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ³²⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
^a ^a

for one's *self*.
^a ^{soi}

3 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Self-love directs every thing to *itself*.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^b ^{tout} ^b ^{soi}
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

372 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Drunkenness drags along with *it*† many —
 4 ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{après} ^{bien} ^{12-3a-3}
^{entraîner}

irregularities.

²⁻²
désordre. m.

A good

* *Nous*, being a pronoun of the first person plural, its verb must of course be in the first person plural.

† Place *soi-même* immediately after the verb.

* *Soi*, or *après elle*.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
A good translator should* have a plan of his own. ¹⁷²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 43-3-3 a a b foi 5
devoir 29-1

¹¹³⁻¹
— Man carries within himself a necessary principle ¹³⁵⁻²⁶
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ a c foi a
34-6-3 110-4
¹⁰⁹⁻¹
of death.
a

²⁰⁻¹⁴
That man attracts every thing to himself; he is 6
²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻² 34-6-3 tout b lui 18-9-1 a
a 32-6-3
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
like a loadstone.
comme 14-2 pierre d'aimant. f.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
He has always his money about him. 7
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ a 19-23-1 a fur foi
30-6-3

¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹⁴⁷⁻² ^{156-52a} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
We always ——— repent of a bad bargain. 8
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ se 38-3-3 a 110-4 b a
repentir

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
—— Favour, ——— authority, ——— friends, ——— great 9
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ii-b 100-1 a 110-4 2-2 110-4 baut
14-2

¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
fame, ——— great wealth, serve for the first world;
^{réputation. f.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a a 38-4-3 a 110-4
2-2 a

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
the contempt of all these things serves for the
a 14-2 a a 38-3-3 a 110-4
2-2 a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
second: the point is to choose.
a ——— il s'agit ——— a 36-1-1
choisir

These

* The French, in this case, use the present tense.

172 110-4 2-2 110-4
 10 These things are indifferent in themselves.
 20-15-4 a 32-7-3 a de foi
 2-2 a 14-2

11 145-75 113-1 110-4 113-1
 The more — men are distinguished in — society,
 plus 110-4 2-2 a 34-3 b 110-4 a
 32-7-3 2-2
 145-75 110-4 43-4-3 110-4
 the less they ought to exist for themselves.
 moins 18-9-3 devoir a a eux-mêmes
 34-1

121-34
 1 Speak little with — others, says Seneca, and much
 36-28-2 peu a 110-4 2-2 a Sénèque. m. a a
 a 76-15-3
 with yourself.
 a vous-même.

113-1
 19-17-1 117-14 110-4 109-1 110-4
 We find in — labour itself, the reward of —
 168-3 34-6-3 b 110-4 b même 12-3a-1
 labour.
 b

18-1-1 110-4 153-35
 173 I relate these words to you, said Telemachus,
 2 b 20-15-4 b 153-35a a Télémaque. m.
 34-6-1 2-2 76-17-3

100-3 168-2 110-4
 because they have had the kindness to repeat
 a 19-17-1 30-16-3 soin. m. a 34-1
 a

159-59 110-4
 them often to me, and because they have penetrated
 c souvent 153-35a a a 100-2 b 30-7-3 a
 152-35b 153-35b que 34-3

110-4 159-59
 to the bottom of my heart; I — often repeat them
 12-3a-3 a 109-1 a a me 147-2 b 152-34
 jusqu'à 110-4 153-35 souvent 76-15-1
 to myself.
 b

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ A coxcomb praises *his person*, and ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ a fool boasts of ¹⁷³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *b* ⁵⁹⁻³⁻³ *soi-même* ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *fort. m.* ⁵⁹⁻³⁻³ *se louer* ³

¹¹³⁻¹ *merit* : ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ²⁻⁴ accidents and ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ²⁻² years may correct ⁷²⁻³⁻⁶ *a* ³⁴⁻¹

¹⁰⁻⁴ the former, but ¹²³⁻⁴⁵ the latter is incorrigible. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *dernier. m.* ^{a ³²⁻⁶⁻³}

It is rare to find two persons of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ same ⁴ ^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ^{12-3a-1} ²⁻²

temper.

It is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the officer ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ himself that wants to speak ^{153-35-a} to ⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *a* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *même* ⁷³⁻⁴¹⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻¹

¹³⁻³⁶ ^{a-1} ^{OU.} ⁷⁻⁵

It is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the same officer ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ that wanted to speak ^{153-35-a} to ⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *a* ^{même} ⁷³⁻⁴²⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻¹

¹³⁻³⁶ ^{OU.} ⁷⁻⁵

The last ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ governor of the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Bastille suffered a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹² cruel ⁷ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *Bastille. f.* ^a ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁶⁹⁻²¹⁻³ ¹⁵⁻¹³

path : all his predecessors, since the reign of Henry ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{2-5a} ^c ²⁻² ^{depuis} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *Henri. m.* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹

the fourth, deserved the same fate. ⁷¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{fort. m.} ^{quatre} ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³

L

Why

174 Why ¹⁰¹⁻¹² is ¹⁶³ — the triumph of the Third Estate
 8 a a 18-9-1 109-1 Tiers Etat. m.
 32-6-3 12-3a-1

so complete? It is because all those who compose
 fi a 100-2 a que 2-5a ceux 20-1-1 a
 a 32-6-3 34-7-3

152-34 110-4 110-4 133-14
 it are animated with the same patriotic spirit
 d 32-7-3 a b 110-4
 a 34-3 12-3a-1 patriotique
 2-2

123—44
 the Baillis and the Rabauds de St. Etienne.
 a 123—44

9 If ¹¹³⁻¹ — life is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ wretched, it is ¹⁵¹⁻²² hard to be borne
 a 110-4 32-6-3 a 18-13-1 a 14-1 b 34—1
 a 14-1 32-6-3 pénible supporter

151-22 110-4 110-4
 if it is happy, it is dreadful to lose it:
 a 18-13-1 a 14-4 18-9-1 a horrible a 54-1 e
 32-6-3 32-6-3 153-35b

amounts to the same thing.

39-3-3 — au même —
 revenir

10 We ought ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ not to ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ keep company with the impious
 18-1-3 devoir ne pas 34 — 1 123—
 43-4-1 fréquenter

110-4 153-36 120-26 110-4 2-2
 we ought even to shun them as — public pests.
 18-1-3 devoir a 18-12-3 a 12-3a-3 133-14 a
 43-4-1 34—1 15-10 2-2

11 The French think ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ like ¹²¹⁻³⁴ — other nations,
 12 2-3 a de même que 110-4 2-2 2-2
 34-7-3

155-46 100-2
 they do not act like them.
 18-9-3 158-53 a de même
 ne pas 36-4-3

* I should have mentioned in the Grammar, that a nominative to the verb, composed of many words, also falls under this rule, and must of course precede the verb.

As the finest countries are not always the best ¹⁷⁴
le même que meilleur 2-3 a ne pas le plus beau 13
 2-2 b 32-7-3 2-6

for the pleasure of — walking, *so* — minds the
110-4 109-1 113-1 113-1 110-4
 110-4 *de même 110-4 a le*
 2-2

most fertile in great thoughts are not always the
110-4 110-4 158-53 110-4
 plus 2-2 a a 2-2 a ne pas le
 14-2 32-7-3

most agreeable for the entertainment of — conver-
110-4 109-1 113-1
 plus a 110-4 *divertissement. m. 110-4 a*
 2-2

ation.

The men of old were haughty, disdainful, ¹⁷⁵
110-4 100-2 110-4 110-4
 110-4 2-2 a *autrefois a 2-2 2-3 14*
 32-9-3 *batain*

gratful, envious, curious, selfish, idle, fickle, fearful,
110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 2-2 2-3 2-3 *intéressé 2-3 a 2-2*
culère 2-2 paresseux 2-2 timide

temperate, liars, dissemblers; they laughed and wept
110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 2-4 2-2 2-2 18-9-3 77-46-6 a 35-9-3
intégrant

readily; they had — immoderate joys and — bitter
110-4 120-26 110-4 135-26 120-26 14-2
 18-9-3 a 12-3a-3 a 2-2 a 12-3a-3 a
 30-9-3 14-2 *joie. f. 133-12*

diffusions on — very trifling occasions; they
110-4
 2-2 a 120-27 c 2-2 2-2 18-9-3
 a *petit sujet. m.*

ere not willing to suffer any evil, and were fond
158-53 a 35-9-3
 ne pas 69-18-1 de a *aimer**
 42-6

L 2

of

* *Aimer* requires the next verb to be in the present of the infinitive mood, preceded the preposition *a*.

of ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹doing it: ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹⁰⁰⁻²men of these days are quite the
 à a ^{153-35b}en 2-2 a à présent a 32-7-3
 same.

¹⁷⁵ I will not lend thee my glass; thou ¹⁵⁶⁻⁵²— wouldst break
¹⁵ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹⁵³⁻³⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁹⁻⁵⁹
 73-41-1 ne point a 18-7-3 a a 18-3-3 b
 34-1 35—14—1

¹⁵²⁻³⁴ it: drink out of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the bottle, if thou ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻¹likest ¹⁵²⁻³⁴it.
 d 73-36-1 a a d d
 73-41-2

¹¹³⁻¹ Science is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴estimable, but ¹¹³⁻¹— virtue is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴fit
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
 32-6-3 32-6-3
 more so.
 b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
 le*

When ¹¹³⁻¹— kings are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴beloved, they ¹¹⁰⁻⁴deserve
 Quand ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2 a 2-2 18-9-3 a
 32-7-3 aimé 34-7-3
 be so.
 a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
 32-1 le*

¹¹³⁻¹ Princes can exalt ¹²⁰⁻²⁶— men to ¹²⁰⁻²⁷— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴high offices
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2 72-3-6 b 12-3a-3 2-2 b de 2-2 2-2
 a 34-1 ii-a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ but they can not make ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³— ¹²⁰⁻²⁷great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴men of them.
 b 18-9-3 a ne pas a de a 2-2 153-36
 72-3-6 44-1-1 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ Plutarch, in the Life of Pompey, avers, that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the
 Plutarque. m. b Pompée. m. 34-6-3 que 20-15
 assurer general

* Le comes immediately before the preceding verb in French.

general having demanded the honour of the triumph,
 34—5 100-1 109-1 110-4 12-3a-1

Sylla ^{59—7—3} opposed it.
s'opposer 159-63
 100-2

In ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ republics, ¹¹³⁻¹ women are free by the 175
b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* *b* 110-4 4
a 14-1

laws, and restrained by the manners: ¹¹³⁻¹ luxury is
 2-2 *a* 14-2 *b* 110-4 *mœurs. pl.* 110-4 32-6-3
a *captiver* 2-2 *a*

banished from them, and with it ^{156-51b} corruption of ^{109-1 113-1}
 36-1-3 *en* *a* *a* *lui* 110-4 *a* 12-3a 3
a 159-63 113-1

manners.

mœurs. f.

The prodigal hastens to ¹¹³⁻¹ poverty; the miser
 123—45 68-32-3 *b* 110-4 *a* 100-1 *c*
courir

159-63
 feels it.

34-6-3 *y*
toucher

There is a fine dream! said Justinian. It is 177
 — *voilà* — 110-4 *b* *a* 76-17-3 *Justinien. m.* *a* *a* 5
a 32-6-3

158-53 159-63
 not one, — replied Belisarius; namely, to pretend
 158-55 *a* *en** *a* *Bélisaire. m.* *que* *a* 53-1-1
nepas 35-10-3 *a*
 100-2

to lead ¹¹³⁻¹ men by ¹¹³⁻¹ self-love and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ interest.
ii-a 110-4 2-2 *b* 100-1 *a* 100-1

34—1

When

* In this case the English pronoun corresponding to *en* is understood.

178 When I have — wine, I drink of it.
 6 Quand 100-2 a 12-3a-1 a 75-29-1 en
 30-6-1 100-2

7 At Paris, it is the same with — physicians
 a b a — en b 110-4 2-2
 32-6-3 12-3a-3

with — almanacs; the newest are the most consulted;
 b 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-6 a 110-4 plus 2-2
 12-3a-3 plus nouveau 32-7-3 a
 34-3

and their reign, like that of the almanacs, ends
 mais aussi 19-26-1 comme 20-18-1 a 2-2 a
 12-3a-3 36-3-1

with the present year.
 a 100-1 courant b
 14-2

8 We differ in this, that he wants to command, and
 18-1-3 que 18-9-1
 34-7-1 a ce 100-2 73-41-3 a
 a c 34- — 1

that — I will not obey.
 que moi a 73-41-1 ne pas a
 36-1-1

9 I — was at this part of my narration when he
 a en* 32-8-1 — ici a b
 100-2 a quand 18-9-1

interrupted me.
 79-16-3 a
 100-2

9† — Self-love† is a terrible monster.
 ce amour-propre a 110-4
 32-6-3

Mr.

* Observe, that this word is not expressed in English.

† This number should be in the Grammar where 10 is; and 10 should be placed ten lines lower, opposite to *Ma mère a conçu des soupçons*, &c.

‡ Observe that *amour-propre* must be placed the last in the sentence, and preceded by *que* and the article.

Mr. de Montaufier began to speak, and said, Sire, 178
 b 78-4-3 la parole* a 76-17-3 b 10
 prendre a

8-1-3 158-53 159-63
 we are not arrived at that —†.
 a 158-55 —là— en
 32-7-1 ne pas
 100-2

s'est ————— occupée
 What has Miss Barub been occupied with† this 10a
 a b d a

morning?
 a

s'est-elle occupée —————
 What has Miss Barub been — occupied with† this 179
 a b a a 10b
 163 ————— 5

morning?
 a

100-2 — trop§ —
 I have run too much; I am quite spent. 11
 a 30-6-1 a — je n'en puis plus —
 68-31-3

18-9-1 159 — 59
 If|| he refuse it to me, he — shall repent 12
 a 34-6-3 d 153-35a a a 100-2 38 — 9 — 3
 100-4 se repentir

59-63
 it.

Let

* The French idiom is, *took the speech*.

† This sentence is elliptical in both languages; but the ellipses are not the same. *Arrived* is not expressed in French, and the words corresponding to *en* are implied in English. The adverb of place, *là*, is translated *at that*, whose complement is understood.

‡ Observe, that in the French language the preposition is seldom placed after its noun, and never at a distance from it; but almost always immediately before it: consequently, the French say, *With what*, (*à quoi*).

§ *Trop* is to be placed between the auxiliary and the participle.

|| *Si* requires the verb in the indicative mood.

179 Let us be friends, Cinna; it is I who entreat
 12 a 2-2 100-2 a b 20-1-1 *convier*
 34-35-1 a 32-6-3 34-6-1

152-34 *en**
 thee ———.
 b 159-63
 100-2

13 It was published among the troops, that whoever
 168-3 2-2
 19-17-1 35-10-3 b 110-4 *quo* a

wished to withdraw, was free to do it.
 110-4 153-35b
 73-42-3 a 58-1-1 a a a a d
 b *se retirer* 32-8-3 44-1-1

14 I at that time — applied to — drawing; but
 18-1-1 100-2 157-52b 113-1
 147-2 a b 110-4
alors 59-7-1 12-3a-2

I was soon after† disgusted with it.
 18-1-1 a a 159-63
me ——— *aiécûtai* *en*
 100-2

15 In short, what is — finance? It is the art† of
 113-1
Enfin *qu'est-ce que* 110-4 a 100-2 a 100-1 a a
 a 32-6-3

governing — imposts. There must absolutely be —
 120-26 120-26
 b 12-3a-3 2-2 — *Il en faut absolument* — 12-3a-3
 36-1-1

imposts§: this is a sad and demonstrated truth.
 110-4 133-18
 2-2 100-2 a 14-2 a a 34-3 a
 a 32-6-3 14-1 14-2
 110-4 110-4

* The words corresponding to *en* are understood in English.

† Place these two adverbs after the verb.

‡ *Art* governs the verb *régir* in the present of the infinitive, with the preposition *de* before it.

§ Observe to place *des impôts* immediately before *il en faut absolument*.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ world ^{de} is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— woman's book; when ¹⁸⁰
^a ¹⁰⁹ ————— ^{3*} ^{quand} ¹⁶
³²⁻⁶⁻³

⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ he ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ reads ⁱⁿ it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ badly, it ^{is} her ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fault, or ^{some}
⁷⁶⁻³¹⁻³ ^y ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^a
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁵²⁻³⁴ passion ^{blinds} her.
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^b
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹¹³⁻¹ ——— Man, who is born to love God, must shun
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{créé} ³⁴⁻¹ ⁴³⁻³⁻³ ^b
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{pour} ^{aimer} ^{devoir} ⁶⁸⁻⁶⁰⁻¹

¹⁵³⁻³⁶ every thing that can divert ^{him} from that love.
^{tout} ^{ce qui} ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^b ^a ^{cet} ^a
⁷²⁻³⁻³ ^d

¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ We see people enough, ¹²⁶⁻⁶⁴ ^{de†} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ who, through ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^a ^b ^a ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ^b ¹²⁻³⁴⁻³
⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ foundations after their death, contribute to the subsistence ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^a ^a ^a ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ^c
^a

²⁹⁻¹ ¹²³⁻⁴⁵ of the poor who come† after them; but we see few
³⁴⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^b ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a
⁴⁰⁻¹⁰⁻³ ⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³

⁵⁹⁻⁶³ ^{them} who deprive themselves of their wealth, to
^{en} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ⁵⁶⁻⁴⁻³ ^a ^b ^a ^{pour}
^{se dépouiller}

²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ maintain those who live with them. ^{156-51b}
^{se subsister} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a
⁷⁷⁻⁶⁷⁻⁶

M

Do

* We say literally, *the book of the woman*.

† The construction in French is, *enough of people*.

‡ The French use the future tense in this case.

180 ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ Do ¹⁰¹⁻¹² you ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ know Mr. N——? — Yes; but I have
 17 ¹⁶³⁻³ ^b ^b ^b ⁴⁴⁻³⁻¹ ^{faire}

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^{de} no ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ ^{esteem} ^{for} ^{him.}
^{ne point} ¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ ^{cas. m.} — ^{en} —
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵
¹⁰⁰⁻¹

18 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Mr. Wallington is an honest man; ¹⁰¹⁻¹² attach yourself
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ⁵⁸⁻³²⁻²
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{s'attacher}
 to him.
^a ^a

19 ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He knows Mr. M——, but he ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ does not ¹⁰⁰⁻² trust
⁴⁹⁻³⁻³ ^b ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{se} ^{for}
^b ^{ne pas} ⁵⁹⁻³⁻¹
¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
 to him.
 — y —

20 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ When a king is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dead, he is no more thought of
^{quand} ^a ^{on n'y pense plus}
³²⁻⁶⁻³

21 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I met Smith ¹¹³⁻¹ last ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ week: ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ have you paid him
 22 ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁱⁱ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻² ³⁴⁻³ ^b ³²⁻⁹
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁵²⁻¹

¹⁰¹⁻¹²
³⁵⁻¹³⁻²
 No. Will you think ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ of him? Yes; I will think
^a ^a ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
¹⁶³⁻³ ^a ³⁵⁻¹²⁻¹

¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ of him: I promise ¹⁵⁹⁻⁵⁹ it you.
 — y — ⁷⁹⁻³⁶⁻¹ ^d ¹⁸⁻⁷⁻⁵

* The English and French phraseology so widely differ, that I have been under necessity of writing the French under the English.

Salle

Sallust says of Cato, that the less he fought after
Salluste. m. 76-15-3 a Cato. m. que a 35-8-3 de 180 23

glory, the more he acquired of it.
a 18-9-1 67-4-3 en 145-75 159-63

Instruction is a treasure; labour is the
113-1 110-4 113-1 110-4
100-1 32-6-3 110-4 b 32-6-3 a
 key to it.
b en 159-63

Ingratitude is not in the heart of man;
113-1 100-2 158-53 110-4 109-1 113-1
100-1 Ingratitude. f. a ne pas b 100-1
 but selfishness is in it.
b 100-1 32-6-3 159-63 y a

Nobility given to fathers, because they
113-1 14-2 110-4 113-1 100-3 110-4
110-4 34-3 b 110-4 2-2 a 18-9-3
 were virtuous, has been left to their children, that
110-4 33-16-3 14-2 110-4
32-9-3 2-3 laiffer b b 2-4 100-3
a 34-3 afin que 110-4

they might become so.
110-4 18-9-3 a le 40-21-3

Shadow is the daughter of the sun and of light,
113-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 109-1
100-1 a 12-3a-1 a 24
 M 2

* This pronoun, according to the general rule of the construction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it.

¹¹³⁻¹ — light, but ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ daughter very different from the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ parent
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a b 14-2 b 14 2 a 2-4
 12-3a-3

who beget ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ her.

²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ b b

51-4-3

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I am ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ happy with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ my husband, and I think the
²⁵ a 14-4 a a a 18-1-1 c
^{25a} 32-6-1 75-38-1

I shall always* be *so*.

a a la†

32——12——1

¹⁸¹ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ comfort of ¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ virtuous ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ parents is to ¹⁰⁰⁻² have
^{25b} 110-4 b 12-3a-3 2-3 2-2 a a
 père 32-6-3 25

¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — children that resemble ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ them.

12-3a-3 2-4 34-7-3 d

The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ situation of ¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ princes is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ terrible; they
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a 12-3a-3 2-2 a 14-1 18-9-3
 32-6-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the principal subjects of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — ¹¹³⁻¹ caprice: ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ few — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ men know
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ premier 2-2 12-3a-1 100-2 2-2
 2-2 de 49

¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³ them; almost ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all ¹¹³⁻¹ — ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ men judge ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³ them.
 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 a

¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹³²⁻⁸ Violent passions are so many ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ tigers which
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 14-2 2-2 a —autant— de 2-2
 32-7-3

¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ tear us to pieces.

——déchirer——

34——7——3

* Place this adverb after the verb in French.

† This pronoun, according to the general rule of the construction of pronouns governed by the verb, comes immediately before it,

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴
A philosopher shuns ¹¹³⁻¹ riches and ¹¹³⁻¹ dignities: ¹⁸¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁶
68-61-3 2-2

¹¹³⁻¹ riches he ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fears; ¹¹³⁻¹ dignities he ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a 18-16-3 ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a 18-16-3
46-3-3

despises.

³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ If it is common ¹⁰⁰⁻² to be so strongly affected ²⁷
^a 18-9-1 ^a ^a 32-1 ^{fi} ^{vivement} ^a
32-6-3

with ¹¹³⁻¹ rare things, why ¹⁰¹⁻¹² are we so little affected
^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a 18-1-3 ^{fi} ^a ^{le}
^{11-3a-3} ²⁻² ²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻¹ ^{181-23b}
133-12

with — virtue?

^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹³⁻¹

³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ Will he carry ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ some thither?
¹⁶³⁻³ ^a ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ^{en} ^y
^a

182
28*

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ You will obtain that place ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ by going ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ there directly. ^{28a}
^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ^{en} ^a ^b ^{tout de suite}
40-10-2 62-1-2

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He sent his son to sea, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ wishing to make ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a failor ²⁹
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{sur} ⁷³⁻⁴⁰⁻² ^a ^{marin. m.}
^a ^b 44-1-1

of him.

Be

* The figures 28, in the Grammar, should be placed three lines lower, and opposite to it has been already, &c.

182 Be a man! keep thy heart within the bounds of
 128-73 19-22-1 109-1
 34-34-1 36-27-1 b 110-4 a
 a retirer 2-2

thy condition,
 b a

2-2
 110-4
 Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus, were the first triumvirs
 Cæsar. m. Pompée. m. a a 110-4 2-2
 32-11-3

110-4 110-4 109-1
 183 A witty wife is the plague of her husband.
 14 14-2 bel-esprit 32-6-3 b a d
 133-12 a

110-4
 A wife ought to honour and respect her husband.
 14-2 43-3-3 a a a 19-23-1
 devoir 34———1 34-1

157——52b
 Every body ——— complains of his memory, but no one
 tout le monde se 46-3-3 a b a & perjure
 157-52a plaindre

of his judgement,
 a a a

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1
 2 A good general is less perplexed at the head of
 110-4 32-6-3 34-3 a a
 a

143-58 110-4 110-4 109-1
 his army, than a bad author at the head of his
 a 100-2 b a a
 que

works.
 ii-a
 2-2

101-12 110-4 153-37
 184 Part them, ——— father, and let me die!
 3 b 18-12-3 mon a 36-28-2 a iii
 36-28-2 laisser 69-8-1

Ah! — daughter, what a letter! what a picture 184
 a 19-21-2 quelle 127-69 iii 3

the condition in which you have been! 18-5-3

100-1 b —cù— a 33-17-2

David killed Goliath, and — cut off his head. 4
 35-10-3 Goliath. m. a 18-11-2 a le a 35-10-3

My strong confidence in — your general's virtue 5
 183-1a 110-4 109- — — — — — 3*
 9-21-2 juste a a 110-4 de a 131-1

made me deliver my arms to him. 152-34 110-4 153-35a
 5-7-3 a 53-1-1 le arme 18-11-2
 a rendre 2-2 153-36

I — perceive that my arm — swells. 6
 a †s'appercevoir que s'enfler
 100-2 41-3-1 59-3-3

My tooth-ach has seized me again. 7
 110-4 30-6-3 152-34 100-2 18-4-1
 19-21-1 mal de dent. m. 78- — — — — — 3
 —reprendre—

He still hopes to go to Fontainebleau; but he 18-9-1
 18-9-1 b 75-38-3 a b 183-1a
 croire 62-1-1

not yet too firmly established on his legs. 158-53 110-4 183-1a
 100-2 b bien 34-1 a c 2-2
 2-6-3 ne pas affirmer

What-

* We say literally, the virtue of your general.

† Observe that the verb, being in the first person singular, me is to be used for the reflected pronoun.

185 Whatever* he does, he always finds himself on
 9 100-3 18-9-1 147-2 156—52a
 b a 18-9-1 56—3—3
 183-1a 45-18-3 se trouver
 his feet.
 c b
 2-2

10 Reach hither thy hand, said Jesus Christ to Thomas;
 36—27—I 76-17-3 b
 approcher a

101-12 180-24 183-1a 158-53 110-4
 thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but
 mettre 18-16-1 a a a a a ne pas b
 79-43-1 34-34-1

believing.

fidèle

110-4

11 An orator raises his voice, when he wants to excite
 110-4 b la or sa quand 73-41-3 émeuver
 34-6-3 c 74-62-1
 110-4
 some strong passion.
 110-4 a
 14-2

12 Noah took with him into the ark seven pairs of
 Noé. m. 78-4-3 a a a 100-1 109-1
 a a 100-1
 2-2

animals, male and female, seven pairs of all kinds
 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
 3-10 2-2 a 2-2 2-2 14-2 2-2
 a 2-2 espèces

of birds, and two pairs of unclean animals, to —
 124-50 109-1 133-12
 100-2 2-6 a a 100-2 immonde 3-10 pour en
 2-2 2-2 199-63

preserve their† race on the earth.
 110-4 110-4
 b le a a
 34-1

* *Quoi que* governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood, in French.

† Observe, that we say literally, *the race of them*. The article *la* is placed immediately before the substantive, and *en*, the French word corresponding to *of them* immediately before the verb.

Lord

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Lord Bolingbroke said, that ¹¹³⁻¹ policy was ¹⁸⁵
¹¹³⁻¹ Lord. m. ⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹²
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the system or ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ practice of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ governments, but
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ routine. f. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻⁴ ^b
^{12-3a-3}

that ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ finances ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ were ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ its* exact science and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{en*} ³²⁻⁹⁻³ ^{le} ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻²

ometry.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ This war will be terrible: I know ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the origin and
²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^a
³²⁻¹²⁻³ ⁴⁹⁻³⁻¹

³⁻⁴⁸ ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³
¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{en} [—]

⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I know ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that kingdom, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ its interior ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ strength, its ¹⁸⁶
^b ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^a ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ¹³
⁴⁹⁻³⁻¹ ¹⁵⁻⁵

anufactures, &c.
^a
²⁻²

⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I like ¹⁰⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² your father's castle; I admire ¹⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{de} ¹³¹⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a
³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

¹ architecture, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the apartments, and the situation of it. ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³
²⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{en}

N

It

Observe that we say literally, *the exact science and the geometry of them*. The
 titles are placed immediately before their substantives; and *en*, the French word
 corresponding to *of them*, immediately before the verb.

The construction, in French, is *the castle of your father*.

186 It is a small house, which has its conveniences.
 15 a a 14-2 a a 19-23-3 agrément
 32-6-3 14-2 30-6-3

16 Put that bottle in its place.
 a 20-15-3 a a b a
 79-43-4

17 Every tongue has its phrases and — beauties.
 a ii a 19-23-3 2-2 a 19-23-3 a
 30-6-3 2-2

17a* Have I written to you, that Penautier took the
 a 18-1-1 mander 153-35 que a 100-
 30-6-1 34-3 78-3-3

air in his prison? He sees all his relations and
 a b b 18-9-1 a 2-5a c 2-4
 73-25-3 parent
 friends.
 2-2
 ami

18 He has not for his father and mother all the respect
 a 100-2 a c a 110-4
 30-6-3 nepas 110-4

100-2
 that he should.
 20-4-1 a 43-11-3
 devoir

187 Our little d'Alegre is out of town* ; it is thought
 19 19-24-1 14-2 a 169 19-17-1
 75-38-3

that Mr. de Seignelai will marry her.
 que b a 100-1
 35-12-3 la

* The number 17a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, opposite to S. Except when the two adjectives.

† The real meaning of out of town is expressed in French by à la campagne.

There is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴your Madam de Schomberg mareschal! 187
 —Voilà— 19-25-1 *marécale. f.* 20

Is it ^{101-12 110-4}your cross humour,* or ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹his, that makes ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴a 1
^{32-6-3 a 19-25-1} ¹⁹⁻³⁰⁻² ^{mettre 110-4}
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷⁹⁻³⁶⁻³

disturbance in the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴family? 2
^a ^b *ménage. m.*

They say that the house is — theirs. 2
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^{que} ^a ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻³
⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻⁶ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

Those who are — *Jesus Christ's*, obey his will. 188
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{183-1a}
^{20-18-3 20-1-1} ^a ^a *faire* ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^a 3
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ⁴⁴⁻⁴⁻³

Mr. King is a friend of †mine. 4
¹¹⁰⁻²
^b ^a ²⁻² ^a ^c
³²⁻⁶⁻³

You have no — religion, and — he is a model 5
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹⁵⁰⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{de} ^a ^{18-9-2 a 32-6 3} ^a
^{30-7-2 ne point 126-59} ^a
⁹⁻¹ *virtue.*

It is not — merit that is the object of — 1
^{158-53 113-1} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{109-1 113-1}
^{a 32-6-3 ne pas 110-4} ^{20-1-1 a} ¹⁰⁰⁻
^{a 100-2} ^{32-6 3}

any; it is the splendor that surrounds it. 1
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
^{100-2 a} ^{éclat. m.} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{181-25b}
^{a 32-6-3} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^d

N 2

He

* *Humeur*, in the figurative sense, without an adjective, always signifies *cross*
humeur in French; consequently, the adjective *cross* is not to be expressed.

† Place *de mes* immediately before *amis*.

189 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *He who* loses his wealth, loses his sense.
 2 — *Qui* — 54-3-3 ^a *bien. m.* 54-3-3 ^a

3 *He who* observes* ¹⁰⁹ — ³ God's commands†, will be
 — *Qui* — ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *de* ²⁻⁴
 35-12-3 32-12-3

faved.

34-3

^a

4 *He* ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ *plundered* who would, but *carried away* ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ who could
 189-2 ^b 73-42-3 ^b 35-8-3 ^a
 35-8-3 *emporter* 72-5-3

5 *A lie* ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *is a speech which* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *expresses* the contrary of
 110-4 ^a 32-6-3 *discours. m.* ^a ^a *contraire. m.*
^a 34-6-3

168-3

what we think.

ce que 19-17-1 ^a

100-3 34-6-3

6 *He* ²⁰⁻²⁴⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ *does not* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹² *know* the human heart, *who* ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ trusts
 155-46 *nepas* 49-3-3 ^b 59-3-3 *se f*

— † ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the vain promises of — ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ men.
^a 14-2 2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2
 12-3a-4 ^a 12-3a-3
 2-2

³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻¹ *I* found *him* — § *walking* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ in his garden.
^a ^b 20-1-1 ^{ii-a} ^b ^a
 152-34 59-5-3

Ambition

* The French syntax requires this verb to be in the future tense.

† The literal construction in the French is, *the commands of God*.

‡ *Se fier* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen.

§ Observe that the French syntax requires the relative *qui*, and the verb in the imperfect.

100-1
113-1
— Ambition, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ which is foreseeing, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sacrifices the ¹⁹⁰⁻⁸
₁₁₀₋₄ ^a ^a ^{14 2} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{prévoyant}

present to the future; — voluptuousness, which is
 present. m. ^b 100-1 *avenir. m.* ^a 110-4 ^a 32-6-3

blind, sacrifices the future to the present; but ———
 34-6-3 110-4 *avenir. m.* *b* *présent. m.* *b* 100-1
 12-3a-2

5-3

future.
venir. m.

110-4	2-3			110-4		128-71	
The	Dutch	who	trade	to the	Indies,	gain	a
	Hollandois	20-1-1	a	b	2-2	a	
		34-7-3		12-3a-4	Inde	34-7-3	

hundred per cent.
a pour

$\frac{113-1}{110-4}$ ²⁻² Books, said Alphonso, are *those* of my ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 10
⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ *Alphonse. m.* ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ^a ^c
^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³

20-1-1
 counsellors *that* please me most.
 2-2
 74-3-6
 confiller. m. *a a*

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
— Old-age is a tyrant, *that* forbids, upon pain
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *vieilleffe. f.* 32-6-3 53-3-3 *fous*

of — death*, all the pleasures of — youth.

* To translate *death by vie* may at first sight appear absurd, but yet, I think, may be accounted for.

The sentences in both languages are elliptical. The French construction rectified is thus, *sous peine de perdre la vie*; and the word implied in English may be supposed to be *suffering*.

The apparent irregularity is then rectified; for *upon pain of suffering death* signifies the same thing as *sous peine de perdre la vie*.

190 God has mercy on whom he pleases,
12 44-3-3 a b a 18-9-1 c
faire 73-41-3

Of what extent is ——— Brazil? and by whom was
a *quelle* *a* 110-4 *Brefil m.* *a* *b* - *a*
 18-9-1 it discovered?
a
 69-18-3

13 It is a horse to whom I owe my life.

14 ^{110-4 110-4} Of all the *blessings,* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ^{123—45} which the just enjoy in
¹¹⁴⁻² a ^{2—2} ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻² *dont* ^{110-4 2-2} a
²⁻² *félicité. f.* ³⁶⁻⁴⁻³

¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ ——— heaven, is the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ only ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ one* ^{110-4†} to ¹⁶⁸⁻³ which we ought
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁰⁻² ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^{devin}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² - ⁴⁴⁻¹⁸⁻³
 to aspire,
³⁴ ——— I
 aspirer

113-1 20-1-1 110-4 153-35
 191 Fortune, who has been so propitious to him
 15 110-4 a 33-16-3 fi 14-1 153-35^a a

and from whom he has received so many favours
 a — dont — a 41-1-3 — tant — de ii-a
 2-2

is now unkind to him.

* This kind of pronoun is used in English, in order to avoid the repetition of *Blessing*; but the French, in this case, expresses neither the noun nor the pronoun.

† This relative pronoun, preceded by *seul*, governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹⁸⁸⁻¹ same ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ pride ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ¹⁹¹ makes ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ us ^a blame ³⁴⁻¹ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ faults ²⁻² ¹

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹⁵⁶ ^{52a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
from which we think ourselves* free, induces us to
⁷⁵ ³⁸ ⁴ ^b ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ ^b
^{se croire} ²⁻² ^{porter}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
despise the good qualities which we have not.
³⁴⁻¹ ²⁻² ²⁻² ^b ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻¹ ^{ne pas}

¹⁴⁷⁻² ⁶⁷⁻⁵⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
We commonly judge of the merit of — others, ²
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^{d'ordinaire} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ¹²¹⁻³⁴ ²⁻²
^a ^{12-3a-1} ^{12-3a-3}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
in the manner in which they live with us.
^a ^{— dont —} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^a
⁷⁷⁻⁶⁷⁻⁶

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸
— Clemency, — wisdom, and — courage, are ³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

¹⁰⁻²⁷ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁷⁻³
— finer ornaments in a prince than the jewels
^{de} ²⁻⁶ ²⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ^{pierreries}
^{plus beau} ^{que}

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
with which he is covered.
^{— dont —} ^a ⁶⁹⁻¹⁸⁻³
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
From whom have you that news?
^{— De qui —} ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{nouvelle. f.}
³⁹⁻⁴⁻³

¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ^{52b}
Of what does she — complain?
²⁰⁻²⁻³ ¹⁶³⁻³ ^{se} ⁴⁶⁻³⁻³
^{156-52a} ^{plaindre}
¹⁰¹⁻¹²

A penetrating

Observe to place the reflected pronoun *nous* between the *nous* nominative to the verb and the verb.

191 110-4 119-24 132-8 110-4
 4^a A penetrating man discovers the truth, in spite of
 100-1 *pénétrant* a a — *malgré*
 69-19-3

110-4 168-2 153-35^b
 the darkness in which they endeavour to wrap it up
 5-35 — *dont* — 19-17-1 *chercher* b 18-16-1
 b 34-6-3 34 — *envelopper*

119-24 112-14 113-1 110-4
 A learned man, whose — manners are disorderly,
 110-4 *savant. m.* a 110-4 *mœurs. f. pl.* a a
 32-7-3 14-2
 2-2

112-14 110-4
 resembles —* a blind man who carries a torch,
 34-6-3 à 110-4 *aveugle. m.* 20-1-1 a a
 34-6-3

18-9-1 121-34 126-62^a
 with which he lights — others, without being able
 — *dont* — *éclairer* 110-4 2-2 ii-a 72-2-1
 34-6-3 *pouvoir*
 58-1-1
 to light himself.
 100-2 b
 s'éclairer

110-4 18-9-1
 5 His cousin, from whom he expected every thing,
 19-23-1 a a 53-5-3 — *tout*
 a

110-4 126-62^a 153-35^b
 is dead, without leaving him a farthing,
 a ii-a a a 110-4 *bole. f.*
 32-6-3 34-1 14-2

113-1 110-4 135-26 110-4 133-14
 — Apologue is a moral fable, or an historical
 192 100-1 a a 14-2 14-2 110-4
 6 32-6-3 110-4
 passage

• *Ressembler* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen, in French.

affage, embellished by ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fiction, and ¹¹³⁻¹ whose ¹¹³⁻¹
³⁶⁻¹⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

principal object is to correct the manners of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^a ^{mœurs. f. pl.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3}

men.

Two states, equal in size and in number of men, ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ ¹⁹²
²⁻² ³⁻¹⁰ ^a ^a ^a ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁻² ⁷

may be very unequal in strength; and the most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁻⁶ ^a ^a ³⁻¹⁰ ^a ^a ^a ^{le} ^{plus}
³²⁻¹

powerful of the two is always that in which the ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ^{— dont —} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-3} ^a

habitants are ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁴ most equally spread over the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻⁴ ^a ^{le} ^{plus} ⁵³⁻¹⁻³ ^a
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^c

country: that which has not ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ so large cities, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ²⁻² ²⁻²
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{de} ^{fi} ¹⁴⁻² ^a
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ^a ²⁻²

and which consequently shines—least, will always* beat ^a
^a ^{par conséquent} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{le} ^{moins} ^a
^b ¹⁷⁻⁷ ^{79—27—3}

the other.

Cyrus asked him who that God† was, whose ¹⁵²⁻³⁵ ¹³¹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{ce} ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²⁻¹

assistance† it was necessary to implore. ^{82—2—2} ^{34—1—1}

O

Cyrus

Toujours comes immediately after *battra*.

The French construction requires *that God* to be put immediately after its verb.

Observe to place *assistance*, with its article immediately before it, after the verb in infinitive mood, in French,

When God formed the heart and the entrails of — 193
Lorsque 35-10-3 a 5-35 100-1 5

man, he first put — goodness in it, as the real cha-
 18-9-1 a a 110-4 —y— a *propre*
 147-2 113-1 159-63 110-4
 79-38-3 119-4

after of — divine nature, and in order to be the
 a 110-4 a a —pour— a
 14-2 32-1

of that benevolent hand from whence we spring.
que. f. cette 14-2 —d'où— 38-4-1
 132-8 18-1-3
bienfaisant *sortir*

Justice* — was represented without eyes, to 6
 110-4 169 — 4 19-17-1 35 — 8 — 3 ii-a 3-17-2 pour

form those who have the administration of it in
 20-1-1 110-4 159-63
 20-18-3 a 100-1 —en— entre
 11-1-1 30-7-3

their hands, that they ought to shut all the avenues
 2-2 que 43-4-3 a 14-2 2-2
 100-2 devoir 34—1 a

the senses through which the passions may enter
 110-4 2-3 — par où — 2-2 34-1
 34-3

to their souls.

2-2 2-2
 a
 110-4

It was from him that I expected that favour.
 156-51b 18-1-1 110-4
 100-2 a a que 100-2 a 20-15-3 ii-c
 32-8-3 53-5-1

O 2

The

Observe to put *la justice* immediately after the verb.

The French syntax requires the article *le* instead of the pronominal adjective.

193 ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ The ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ man ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ whom you see is my brother.
² ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{73-25-5 a} ¹⁹⁻²¹⁻¹
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Who ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ can conceive the goodness of God?
^{Qui, or qui est-ce qui a} ⁴¹⁻¹⁻¹
⁷²⁻³⁻³ ^a

3^a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ Whom ¹⁰¹⁻¹² do you want?
²⁰⁻⁴⁻² ¹⁶³⁻³ ^d
³⁴⁻⁷⁻²

4 ^{119-24^a} What makes a good wife? ^{119-24^a 110-4} — A good husband.
^c ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ^{c'est *} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁴⁴⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
band.

5 ¹¹³⁻¹ — Death ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ is not an evil ¹⁸⁹⁻² to him ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ who does not fear
¹¹⁰⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^b ^{qui} ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas a}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne point} ⁴⁶⁻³
¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴
it.
¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹
¹⁵²⁻³⁴

We ¹⁴⁷⁻² always hate ¹⁸⁹⁻² him ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ who obliges us to fear him.
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ⁶⁹⁻³⁻⁴ ^{qui} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²
⁴⁶⁻¹⁻¹

5^a ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² — The ^{140—47} most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ useful ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ advice is sometimes ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ hurtful
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{le} ^{plus} ^b ^{conseil. m.} ^a ^a ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³

him ¹⁹³⁻⁵ that ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ gives it, and useless ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ to him ¹⁸⁹⁻² to† ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ whom ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ it is
¹⁸⁹⁻² ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁸⁹⁻² ^a
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
given.
^{34—3}
^a

* It is, the words corresponding to *c'est*, are not expressed in English; but *c'est* must be expressed in French.

† This preposition is not to be translated into French.

Here is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *the person* to whom I have recommended ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ you. ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ 193
Voici ^a ^b ^a ^a 34—3 18-8-3 56

Already the alarm had* spread* among the creditors, ¹⁹⁴ 6
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{se} ⁵³⁻¹⁻³ ^b ²⁻²
⁵⁹⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{répandre}

and it was — ^{156-52a} *who* — ^{le premier} should first † seize upon the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ²⁰⁻³⁻¹ ^{se} ^{saïfir} ^{de}
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ¹⁵⁷ ^{52b} ^{12-3a-3}
³⁷ ¹¹ ³

remains of their fortune. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻³ ^{adbris. m.} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a

I write him — letters ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ which, I think, — are ⁷¹
¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^a ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ²⁻² ^b ^c ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a
⁷⁷⁻⁵⁵⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3} ⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻¹ ³²⁻⁷⁻³

admirable. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁴⁻¹
²⁻²

The legate published a sentence ¹⁴⁻² of interdiction ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ 195
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{interdit. m.} 8

which lasted seven months. ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³
^{et cet interdit} ²⁻³

I have seen London, which is one of the finest ¹⁹⁶
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ ^a ^{Londres} ^a ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³ 9
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^{plus beau} 9a

cities in the world. ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

^a ^{12-3a-1}
²⁻²

Tele-

* Observe that the auxiliary verb and the reflected pronoun are after *se* lower, but the participle is after *wendre*.

† The English, forming the conditional tense with the help of an auxiliary verb, may have any word placed between the auxiliary and the verb; but the French, forming the same tense by a peculiar inflexion, must have them placed either before or after the verb: in this case they must be placed after it.

‡ Whenever I have not found, in a classical author, a sentence to illustrate the rule, rather than compose one myself (which I think is not the province of

196 ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ *Telemachus*, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *who* saw this vessel, but ⁷³⁻²⁷⁻³ *who* did not see
 9 *Télémaque. m.* ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ *a* ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{158-53 a}
 9^a ⁷³⁻²⁷⁻³ ^{ne pas}

^{157-52b}
 Mentor, because he had already withdrawn, asked, &c.
^a ^a ^{se} ^{retirer} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³
¹⁰⁰⁻³ ⁵⁹⁻¹⁵⁻³

²⁻²
 O delights of ^{109-1 113-1 133-12} feeling souls! Charms of ^{109-1 113-1}
 O ⁵⁻³⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{sensible} ²⁻² ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{12-3a-3} ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ^{13-3a-3}

¹³²⁻⁸
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ affectionate hearts! ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ Love, ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ *who* listest us up to ¹¹³⁻¹
^{passionné} ²⁻² ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻² ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^{élève} ^{12-3a-3}

²⁻²
^{183-1a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 heaven on thy burning wings!
^a ^c ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻²
^{enflammé}
¹³²⁻⁸

²⁻²
 9^c *Telemachus* and Mentor followed ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ him, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ surrounded
^{Télémaque. m.} ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a
⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹⁻⁶ ³⁴⁻³

^{110-4 110-4 124-50}
 by a great crowd of people, *who* viewed with eager-
^c ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^a ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{considérer} ^a ^c
¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁴⁻² ³⁵⁻⁸⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 nefs and curiosity those two strangers.
^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻⁴ ²⁻²

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 9^d They speak like men *who* understand their business.*
^a ^{en} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ²⁻²
³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ⁵³⁻⁴⁻³

When

a grammarian), I prefer inserting the sentence which already illustrates the rule in the Grammar, as a temporary one, till I have found one, with its classical authority.

* *Business* is in the plural number, in French.

When we do a kindness to a man who deserves 196
Quand 168-3 *d* service. m. *b* a 10
 53-3-3 34-6-3

it, we oblige every body.
d 19-17-1 *tout le monde*
 169-6

All the nations which have had — manners 10a
 2-5a 110-4 *peuple. m.* a a 12-3a-3 *mœurs. f. pl.* 197
 2-2 30—17—3 11

have respected — women.
 30-7-3 a 113-1 2-2
 a 34-3

In wishing* to be polite, we often sink into — 12
Pour 73-40-1 a 168-3 147-2 117-14
b 32—1 19-17-1 *souvent* *donner* a 100-1
 34-6-3

affectation, — which is more ridiculous and — 144-71
 a 20-15-1 a 32-6-3 a a *plus*

disagreeable than a want of manners.
 a a 143-58 119-24
 a 110-4 — *grossièreté. f.†* —

He imitates the people that inhabit the torrid zone, 1
 18-9-1 100-4 20-1-1 110-4 110-4 135-26
 34-6-3 a 34-7-3 14-1 2
 a 2-2 a

who shoot — arrows at the fun.
 110-4 120-26 110-4
 20-8-3 *tirer* 12-3a-3 2-2 a
 34-7-3 12—3a—2

It

* The preposition *pour* requires the next verb in the present of the infinitive mood.

† La *grossièreté* signifies the want of manners.

¹¹³⁻¹ — Luxury is like ¹³⁷⁻³³ — a torrent *which* overturns ¹⁹⁸ —
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ à ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ 4
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a ^b 5

nd — drags along every thing that it meets with.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
qui ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ 3 — *tout* — ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ 3
entraîner — *ce que* *rencontrer* —

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ A libel is a work ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ *that* defames, — calumniates, 5
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{ii-a} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ — affronts, and ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ — brands; but a work ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ *that* relates,
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ a ³⁶⁻³⁻³ b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{ii-a} a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
outrager — a

²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ — forearms, and ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ — leads to ¹¹³⁻¹ — liberty, is not
³⁶⁻³⁻³ a c b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
prémunir — ⁵¹⁻³⁻³ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *ne point*
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³

¹⁰⁻⁴ libel.
a

²⁰⁻⁸⁻¹ *Which* added most to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the dignity of the Roman 6
³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ a b a ^{12-3a-1} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹³²⁻⁹

nate, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — the rich Lucullus, or ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — the poor Cato?
^{12-3a-1} a ^{12-3a-1} *Caton, m.*
de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *de*

¹¹³⁻¹ — Idleness is a vice ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to *which* ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ — young people 1
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁰⁻³⁻² ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² b
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁵⁻³⁵

re much inclined.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁻³ c a
²⁻²

P

The

198 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The thing ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ of which the miser thinks the least
 1 ^a —à quoi— ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ c ^a le ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

is to help the poor: his strong box is the object
^a ^a ⁶⁸⁻³¹⁻¹ ²⁻² ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ^{pauvre. m.} ¹³³⁻¹² ^a

in which he places all his happiness.
^a ^{quoi} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^b ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹
⁷⁹⁻³⁶⁻³

199 ¹⁶⁸⁻³ We do not reflect enough on all the dangers
 2 ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^{ne pas} ³⁶⁻³⁻³ ^a ^a ^{2-5a} ²⁻²
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a

to which we expose ourselves in the world.
^b ^{quoi} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁵⁶⁻³ ³⁻³ ³

¹¹³⁻¹ Death is an evil for which there is no
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁰⁻³⁻² ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^{ne point}
¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
^{de} remedy.

20 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The condition of the comedians was infamous
^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³

among the Romans, and honourable among the Greeks
^{chez} ²⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^{chez} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁵¹⁻²² ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 What is it among us? We think of them like the
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^c ^{chez} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^{comme}
^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{156-51b} ^{Romans}
¹⁰¹⁻¹²

Romans; we live with them like the Greeks.
 2-2 168-3 19-17-1 a a a comme 2-2 110-4
 77-67-3 156-51b

The diseases of the soul are the most dangerous; 199
 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4 2-2
 a 100-1 32-6-3 le plus 14-4 3
 2-2 a

We should labour to cure them: but this is what we
 10-4 153-35b 100-2 18-1-3
 1-3 devoir 34-1 b 36-1-1 c b a 32-6-3 a
 43-12-1 a a a

do not think of.
 158-53
 5-46 ne pas a a*
 34-7-1

There is something inexpressibly ————— heroical in ————— 3a
 82-1-1 ————— je ne sais quoi ————— de héroïque b 117-14 110-4

great bountifulness, as well as in ————— great valour;
 117-14 110-4
 libéralité. f. —aussi bien que— b 110-4 a a
 14-2

and these two virtues are ————— conformable† in
 110-4 2-2 120-26
 20-15-4 30-7-3 de 110-4 conformité. f. a
 avoir le

that the first raises the soul above the con-
 14-2 110-4 110-4 110-4
 que 110-4 b 100-1 a
 34-6-3

eration of ————— wealth, as the second pushes —————
 109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4 115-1
 a 12-3a-1 bien. m. a a 34-6-3 110-4
 14-2

P 2

courage

The preposition à is in French to be placed immediately before *quoi*.

The French diction requires *avoir de la conformité*, (literally, to have some conformity), instead of *être conforme*.

courage beyond the consideration of — life.
 au-delà de ménagement. m.
 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
 12-3a-1

200 *What* do we find — sweeter than — liberty
 4 b 155-46 on 34-6-3 de plus doux a 110-4 113-1
 168-3 164-9 143-58 163-3

5 — *What* * do — you † expect — more vexation
 20-3-2 155-46 163-7 101-12 53-4-2
 18-8-3 18-5-3 de a a
 — se — attendre

143-58 61 — — — 153-35
 than that which has happened to you?
 a ce — qui 32-6-3 a 153-35a 34-3

6 — *What* * do — you† expect that can be† more
 20-3-2 155-46 163-7 101-12 53-4-2
 18-8-3 18-5-3 20-1-1 a a
 — se — attendre 33-26-3

143-58 61 — — — 153-35a
 vexatious than that which has happened to you?
 a a ce — qui 32-6-3 a 153-35 34-3

7 *Whom* can you marry that can be† more amiable
 20-4-2 a 18-5-3 a 20-1-1 a a b
 72-3-5 34-1 33-26-3

143-58
 than Miss Hussenot?
 a b

* As *s'attendre*, in French, governs the dative case, so *qui* must have the preposition *a* before it.

† Observe to place this pronoun immediately after the verb.

† I have already observed that the French use the subjunctive mood to express the potential of the English verbs.

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ *What!* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ proud, ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ because ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ become ²⁰¹ ⁸
^{Quoi} ^a ^c ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻² ^a ³⁹⁻¹⁻³
³²⁻⁷⁻²

¹⁰⁻⁴ *Which!* ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁷ Do ¹⁰¹⁻¹² not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ know, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ greatest ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fortunes
^a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas} ¹⁶³⁻³ ^a ^{que} ¹⁴⁻² ^a
⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻⁶ ^{plus grand} ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Are* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ those ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ on ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ we ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ should ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ depend ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ least?
^a ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻⁴ ^b ^{quoi} ⁸²⁻¹⁻² ⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^{le} ^{moins*}
²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{se fier}

¹⁰¹⁻¹² *Is* ^{183-1a} it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ then, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ O ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ my ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dear ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ friend, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ my† ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ only
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ⁶ ¹⁹⁻²¹⁻¹ ¹⁸³⁻² ^b
^a ^a ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁰¹⁻¹² *Hope?* ¹⁰¹⁻¹² is ¹⁰¹⁻¹² it ¹⁰¹⁻¹² you? ¹⁰¹⁻¹² *What* ¹⁰¹⁻¹² then! ¹⁰¹⁻¹² is ¹⁰¹⁻¹² it ¹⁰¹⁻¹² yourself? ¹⁰¹⁻¹² is ¹⁰¹⁻¹² it
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{Quoi} ^a ^a ^a ^a
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

You, Mentor?

¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ Praise, ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ when ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ we ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ deserve ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ it, ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ has ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴ *wherewith* ⁹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{quand} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ^e ^a ^{de quoi}
^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³

^{181-25b} *Do* ^{181-25b} flatter ^{181-25b} us.
³⁴⁻¹⁻¹

¹⁶³⁻³ *What* ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ shall ¹⁰¹⁻¹² I ¹⁰⁰⁻² employ ¹⁰⁰⁻² myself ¹⁰⁰⁻² *about* ¹⁰⁰⁻² ? †
^a ^{s'occuper} ^a
⁵⁷ ⁹ ¹

What

* The French construction requires *le moins* to be placed immediately before *se fier*.

† This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.

‡ We say literally, *About what* (*à quoi*).

101 *What* avails it* to the miser, to have riches?
 31 *De quoi* 38-3-3 *b* 100-1 *c* *a* *a* 12-3a-3
 servir 29-1

110-4 158-53 126-59 159-63
 he does not make use of them.
 " 155-46 *ne point* 44-3-3 *de* *a* en
 100-2 *a* 100-2

12 At that moment, Hazaël called Mentor; I prostra-
 Dans 20-15-1 *Hazaël* 35-10-3
 a

ted myself before him: he was surprized to see
 57-7-1 *b* *a* *a* 32-10-3 *a* *a* 73-24-1
 —*se prosterner*— *a* 78-1-3 *a*

110-4 112-14 155-46
 an unknown person in that posture. *What* do you
 —inconnu, m.— *a* *cette* *a* 20-4-1 163-3

101-12 101-12 153-35a 184-5 101-12
 want, said he to me? My life, answered I.
 73-41-5 *a* *a* 153-35 *le* 55-7-1 *a*
 c 76-17-3 *a* 110-4

20-4-2 163-3 101-12
 Whom do you suspect?
 155-46 34-7-2
 a

110-4 109-1
 What is the will of God? That every one
Quelle 32-6-3 *a* *que* chacun
 a

110-4
 sanctify himself, says the apostle.
 58-23-3 *a* 100-1
 —*se sanctifier*— 76-15-3

Madam,

* This pronoun is elegantly implied in French.

Madam, there is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a gentleman in the hall who ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 202
_{82-1-1 b b f 20-1-1 2}

ants to speak to your husband. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Who ¹⁰¹⁻¹² is he?
_{1-6-3 b 34-1 b a 20-1-1 a 18-9-1 32-6-3}

You tell me that you have ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ good news: but ²⁻² 2a
_{18-5-3 153-35 18-5-3 30-7-2 de 15-19 eb 76-15-5 a 120-27}

bat are they? ¹⁰⁰⁻¹²
_{elles a 18-13-2 32-7-3}

Who is he, then? Where does he come from*? and ¹⁰¹⁻¹² 3
_{20-1-1 a 18-9-1 où a 39-3-3 de a 32-6-3 163-3 a 100-2}

hat misfortune has reduced him to the condition
_{30-6-3 a 18-12-1 b 110-4 a a 51-1-3 100-1 152-34}

a shepherd? †
_{des- 2-2}

Then the Cretans asked him, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ what ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ man ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ they ^{3a}
_{a 2-3 35-11-3 a d}
Crétois

ould † choofe.
_{6-3 a 36-1-1}

What

We say, in French, *From where, &c.*

This noun must be in the plural in French, of course, its article in the same

The French syntax requires this verb to be in the imperfect of the indicative.

202 \ ^{155-46 163-3} *What* books do you promise ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ him?
 4 ²⁻² *Quels* ⁷⁹⁻³⁶⁻⁵ ¹⁰¹⁻¹² *a*

5 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Which* of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ these two authors ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ do you ¹⁰⁰⁻¹² esteem the
 20-8-1 *a* *a* 2-2 18-5-3 34-7-2
 163-3
 most?
 plus

6 *What* is ¹¹³⁻¹ law? The ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ free ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ decision ^{109-1 110-4} of the
Qu'est-ce que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹⁴⁻¹ ¹²⁻³⁰⁻¹

greatest number.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a*
 plus grand

Who likes ¹¹³⁻¹ remonstrances?
Qui est-ce qui *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2
 34-6-3

7 *What* is a tongue in the mouth of a virtuous
¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ *Qu'est-ce que c'est que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹³³⁻¹²
 man? It is a key that opens a treasure.
¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
a *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* 69-19-3
 32-6-3 *a*

203 \ ¹⁸⁻⁰⁻¹ He looks for something: *what* is it?
 8 ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ *qu'est-ce que c'est*
 —chercher—

9 ¹⁰⁰⁻² It is to ^{156-51b} him ^{157-52b} that I apply.
a 32-6-3 *b* *a* *que* *a* 59-3-3
a 100-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴first ¹¹⁰⁻⁴despot, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴just, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴firm, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴enlightened, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴is ²⁰⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴32-6-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴éclairé ¹¹⁰⁻⁴3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴evil; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴second ¹¹⁰⁻⁴despot, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴just, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴firm, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴enlightened, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴éclairé

¹¹⁰⁻⁴would ¹¹⁰⁻⁴be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴greater ¹¹⁰⁻⁴evil; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴third, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴who ¹¹⁰⁻⁴should ¹¹⁰⁻⁴succeed ¹¹⁰⁻⁴plus grand ¹¹⁰⁻⁴20-1-1 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴35-14-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴hem ¹¹⁰⁻⁴with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴these ¹¹⁰⁻⁴great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴qualities, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴would ¹¹⁰⁻⁴be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴d ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴le ¹¹⁰⁻⁴plus ¹¹⁰⁻⁴33-14-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴readful ¹¹⁰⁻⁴scourge ¹¹⁰⁻⁴with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴nation ¹¹⁰⁻⁴could ¹¹⁰⁻⁴be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴20-2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴14-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴72-8-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴32-1

¹¹⁰⁻⁴14-2
¹¹⁰⁻⁴110-4
¹¹⁰⁻⁴110-4
¹¹⁰⁻⁴34-3
¹¹⁰⁻⁴frapper

¹¹⁰⁻⁴That ¹¹⁰⁻⁴pen ¹¹⁰⁻⁴is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴good; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴take ¹¹⁰⁻⁴this. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴20-15-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴100-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴15-19 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴20-21-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴32-6-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ne pas ¹¹⁰⁻⁴110-4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴78-9-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴It ¹¹⁰⁻⁴has ¹¹⁰⁻⁴been ¹¹⁰⁻⁴said, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴eloquence ¹¹⁰⁻⁴than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴en ¹¹⁰⁻⁴30-6-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴100-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴143-58 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴76-14-3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴truth, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴limits ¹¹⁰⁻⁴of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴Roman ¹¹⁰⁻⁴empire ¹¹⁰⁻⁴5-58 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴110-4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴100-1 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ere ¹¹⁰⁻⁴those ¹¹⁰⁻⁴of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴world. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴20-18-4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴110-4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴9-3

204 3 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ road ¹¹³⁻¹ of — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ precept ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is long, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ¹¹³⁻¹ of —
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
^{12-3a-1} ^a ¹⁶⁻²⁶⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 example is short.
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a
^a ¹⁴⁻²

3a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ Those ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ who ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ possess — ²⁻² great ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ riches ²⁻² are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ honoured
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^{de} ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ by ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ the ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ vulgar, ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ those ²⁻² who ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ possess — ²⁻² great
^c ^{vulgaire, m.} ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^{de} ¹⁴⁻⁴
^{12-3a-1} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

virtues.
²⁻²

4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ Riches ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ produce ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ the ¹¹³⁻¹ contrary ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ effect ¹¹³⁻¹ of —
¹¹³⁻¹ ⁵¹⁻⁴⁻³ ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ indigence; ¹¹³⁻¹ that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹³⁻¹ extinguishing — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ courage, ¹¹³⁻¹ and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ^a ⁴⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a

34 ¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ creating ¹¹³⁻¹ disgust ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ for — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ war.
^{—dégouter—} ^c

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁵¹⁻²³ Is ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁶ there ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ for — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ princes ¹⁴⁻² a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ glory ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ pure ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ and
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{il} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ more ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ affecting ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ than ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ reigning ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ over — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ hearts?
^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻² ^a ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{touchant} ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ³⁴⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Loyalty

110-4 Loyalty to the king, that quality which 204
113-1 *fidélité. f. envoies* 20-15-3 188-1 5

seemed to be inherent in the character of the
35-8-3 a 14-2 d 110-4 a 12-3a-3
a 32-1 12-3a-2

French, and in which they gloried, is not
2-3 a 20-2-4 18-9-3 *se* 45-6-3 *gloire* a 100-2
a 156-52a *faire* 32-6-3 *ne pas*

the quality of the French about the Royal* Palace.
110-4 109-1 110-4 12-3a-3 2-3 de 110-4 110-4 a
a 12-3a-1 a

You must take particular care to please him 6
18-5-3 *devoir* 29-1 *un†* 110-4 a a *prévenir* 18-12-1
avoir 39-1-1

in every thing, if you wish that he should take†
a tout a 100-2 31-26-3
34-7-2 que avoir

the trouble § to recommend you.
110-4 a 34-1 18-8-3
celui 153-35b

Although the disturbances in England encouraged 205
b 2-2 de Angleterre. f. a 7
110-4 100-2 67-56
115-6 36-24-3

France to undertake some expeditions against
110-4 France. f. b 78-1-1 110-4 2-2 2-2 a

Q 2

her

* Royal is in French to be placed after *Palace*.

† The French syntax requires the particle *un*.

‡ The French use the present of the subjunctive mood in this case.

§ Observe that *the trouble* is translated into French by *celui*.

her¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ancient¹¹³⁻¹ enemy, — ²⁻² *those* more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ considerable ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ still
d ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ *ennemie. f.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *trouble* ^a — ²⁻² ^a
 183-2* ^a

which¹⁵²⁻³⁴ agitated^{18-16-1†} France¹⁰⁰⁻¹ herself,¹⁵²⁻³⁴ prevented¹⁵²⁻³⁴
^a ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^{elle-même} ³⁵⁻¹¹⁻³ ^{empêcher} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

179 — — — — — 12
 from doing it.
 159 — — — — — 63
 — — — — — *en* — — — — —

205 18-9-1 He (Nero) becomes, in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ tragedy of Britannicus,
 8† ^{Néron. m.} ³⁹⁻³⁻³ ^b

110-4 109-1 110-4 the murderer of his brother; but led by ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the
^a ^b ³¹⁻¹⁻³ ^b ^{conduire} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

110-4
 artifice of his flatterer, &c.
 109-1 ^a

206 169 — — — — — 4 110-4 109-1 110-4
 9 Praises — — — — — are given to the children of the
^{120-26§} ²⁻² ^{on} ^a ^b ²⁻⁴ ^{12-3a-1}
 12-3a-3 34 — — — — — 3 12-3a-4

age, to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ those ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ lords of the earth, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ greater sometimes
^b ^b ^a ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
^{grand} ^{plus grand} through

* This rule holds good, when the next word is an adjective beginning with a vowel.

† The French syntax requires the relative pronoun instead of the repetition of the noun.

‡ It now seems to me, that the present observation is of very little use to an Englishman who learns French; I therefore intend in the next edition to suppress it as well as the next, which lies under the same predicament.

§ The preposition and article contracted are also to be placed after the verb, immediately before *louanges*.

through the enormity of their vices, than through
 110-4 109-1 110-4 143-58
 b 100-1 a 2-2 2-2 a b

the splendour of their fortune.
 110-4 109-1
 100-1 éclat. m. 110-4 a

That dear letter! I have just received * it. Did
 14-1 110-4 110-4 18-1-1 présentement 152-34
 20-15-3 aimable ————— reçois ————— † a 155-46 9a

you not see † how I received † it, and with what
 63-3 101-12 152-34
 158-57 a comme a 41-3-1 e a a quelle
 ne pas 73-25-5

tenderness I read † it?
 a 76-31-1 e

That greatness which astonishes you so much, he
 110-4 152-34
 20-15-3 a a a 18-8-3 fi c a 10
 34-6-3

owes to your negligence.
 52-34 110-4
 la 43-3-3 b a b

What do you say?
 202-26 18-5-3
 l'eff-ce que 155-46 a
 76-15-5

Who is it that makes a noise? It is Page.
 202 ————— 6 121-29 32-6-3
 20-1-1 a a 20-1-1 a du a a a
 32-6-3 44-3-3 100-2
 101-12

If

* The literal construction of this part of the sentence in French is thus, *It have received just, that dear letter.*

† These verbs are in the present tense, in French.

207 If you wish to form yourself for — eloquence,
 13 a 73-41-5 a —vous— d 113-1 100-1
 b 34—1

read Demosthenes and Cicero ; they are the two
 76-38-4 Démosthène a Ciceron ce 32-7-3 110-4
 a

110-4 113-1
 greatest orators of — antiquity.
 2-2 2-2 109-1 100-1
 plus grand

14 All that surrounds the great, does not make
 ce qui a a 155-46 158-53
 34-6-3 2-2 ne pas 53-3-3
 110-4 110-4
 them happy.
 18-16-3 2-3
 152-34

15 In — academical societies they often applaud —
 b 117-14 110-4 14-1 a 168-2 147-2 19-17-1 souvent 36-3-3 tout
 2-2 2-2
 aloud that which they are — * inwardly tired
 20-15-1 dont 19-17-1 tout bas s'ennuyer
 168-2 100-1

with. ‡

This

* The French are often obliged to use expletive words, to express what the English do with their accent. *Tout* is expletive to *haut* and *bas*.

† To be tired inwardly signifying *s'ennuyer tout bas* ; *tout bas*, according to the rule 147-2, is to be after the verb.

§ Observe that *ennuyer* changes *y* into *i*, in the third person singular of the present tense of the indicative mood.

‡ The English construction requires the preposition *with* to be placed far off from the word it governs ; but the French construction never does. Please to observe that the signification of these two words *with which* is comprehended in *dont*.

This is *what* we must apply to. *
 100-2 a *ce quoi* 82-1-2 a b 208
 a 32-6-3 58-1-1 16

At the day of — judgment, God will not ask 17
 a 110-4 109-1 113-1 35-12-3
 12-3a-2 a 12-3a-1 a 158-53
 ne pas
 158-55

us *what* we have read, but *what* we have done.
 52-34 18-1-3 76-30-3 18-1-3
 8-4-3 30-7-1 b 30-7-1 a
 44-1-3

You say that we have lost a battle: but is it 18
 18-5-3 18-1-3 54-1-3 101-12
 76-15-5 *que* a 14-2 a b 32-6-3 a
 a 30-7-1 110-4 a

very sure? Yes, *it is* confirmed.
 b a 100-2
 a 32-6-3 34-1
 a

Madam de Coulanges was with me; she took me,
 156-51b 152-3b
 32-8-3 a b 18-13-1 b 18-4-1
 a 35-10-3

through complaisance, to Madam de la Cour des
 b *chez*

Vois. *She is* an uncommon example† of grief, saying
 100-2 110-4 109-1
 ce 32-6-3 ———— *prodige. m.* ———— a 76-14-2
 a a

— things so natural and — affecting, that she
 20-26 2-2 110-4 144-71 110-4 18-13-1
 2-3a-3 a *si* 15-13 a *si* 14-2 100-3
 2-2 a *touchant* *que*
 2-2
 made

* The preposition *à* is placed in the French between *ce* and *quoi*.

† The adjective and substantive are expressed in French by a substantive.

153-38
made us weep.
a 18-4-3 34-1
45-7-3

208 20-15-1
19 That is lucky —.
100-2 a cela
32-6-3

20 113-1 Pope Celestini, who had brought to the
110-4 Celestin 20-1-1 34-3 110-4 110-4
30-8-3 porter fur
a

109-1 109-1 110-4
throne of Rome the manners of a monk, endeavoured
b 110-4 mœurs. f. pl. 100-2 cénobite. m. 35-10-3
tenter

100-2 204-3 132-9 110-4
to purge those of the Roman clergy: they* persecuted
a épurer 20-18-1 a 110-4 20-21-1 35-10-3
34-1 12-34-1

110-4 152-34
the pontiff, and forced him to abdicate.
a a a 18-12-1 a 34-1.
35-10-3 100-2

110-4 153-34 120-26
The cruel Metopbis fold me to — Ethiopians of
a Métopbis. m. a 18-4-1 b 12-34-3 2-2
110-4 53-7-3 Ethiopien

2-2
Arabians: those, having gone to Damas in Syria
2 2 20-21-3 a b 115-5
Arabe 62-2-2 b Syriac

110-4 157-52b 156-52a
for their commerce, wanted — to get rid of me.
a a a 73-43-6 se 44-1-1 a b
c 156-52a défaire
The

* Clergy being taken in the singular number in French, this pronoun must be the same number; and of course the verb to which it is the nominative.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The *body* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ perishes, the *soul* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is immortal; however, ²⁰³
³⁶⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹⁵⁻¹³ ^a ²⁰
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²¹

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³
¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ^{celui-là} ^{tandis que} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ we neglect
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁶⁷⁻⁵⁶

the latter.

celle-ci

0-4

¹⁰¹⁻¹²
^a ^d ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻³⁻² ^{cela}
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

22

⁶⁹⁻³⁻¹ ¹⁰²⁻¹⁴ ^{161-76*} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{là} ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰²⁻¹⁴ I hate that woman —, and — like this man ²³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁵⁻⁵ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{trouver} ²⁴
^a ³⁴⁻³ ³⁴⁻³ The courier is arrived from Vienna; he — found ²⁵

¹²⁶⁻⁶³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰²⁻¹⁴
¹²⁻³⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ^{là} ^a ^{cause} alteration† in that city — on account

¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{le} the — Emperor's death:§ he sets out
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{de} ^a ^a ³⁸⁻³⁻³ ^{—partir—}

R

to-morrow

To hate and to love are as opposite to each other as a negative is to an affirmative, therefore fall under this rule.

In this case the French use the compound of the present.

In French, *mult* alteration is placed after *in that city*.

This construction, peculiar to the English language, is in French rendered thus,
account of the death of the Emperor.

to-morrow for Paris; but in that city — he
demain a b b 20-15-3 a ci

will find still more alteration, on account of the
 35-12-3 a b *en** à cause 110-4
 revolution.

208 He who puts his trust in God, will not be
 26 20-18-1 a 19-23-2 a a 158-53 a
 79-36-3 ne point

110-4
 deceived.

34-3
 a

209 He who eats in — idleness that which he has
 26a celui 20-1-1 b 100-1 d ce b a

158-54 not gained himself, steals it.
 100-2 a b b 18-12-1
 ne pas 34-3 34-6-3

110-4 Every flatterer lives at the expence of him
 b 77-67-3 a 110-4 dépens. m. celui
 a 12-3a-4

152-34
 listens to him.
 34-6-3 b
 —écouter— 100-1

20-18-3 110-4 158-53 109-1 113
 27 Those who are idle, know not the value of —
 20-1-1 a 2-3 b ne pas 110-4 a 12-3a-4
 32-7-3 par-joux 49-4-3

time.

* The pronoun *en* is used in French, instead of repeating the noun.

²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ They ¹⁰²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ know not the value ^{109-1 113-1} of — time, ²⁰⁹ who ²⁸
¹⁰²⁻¹⁵ ^{12-3a-1} ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ²⁸
⁴⁹⁻⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are idle.
^{a 2-3}
²⁻⁷⁻³ paresseux.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ It is not to know the value ^{109-1 113-1} of — time, ²⁹ namely, ²⁹
^{a a ne pas} ^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{que}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ⁴⁹⁻¹⁻¹ ^{12-3a-1}
^{be} idle.
³²⁻¹ paresseux
^{100-2 a}

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ God permits not ^{his*} success — — who ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ has no ³⁰
⁷⁹⁻³⁶⁻⁶ ^{ne pas} ^{le} ^b ^{de} ^{celui} ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas}
²⁶⁻⁶⁰ religion.
^{de}

²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ Such as are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ contented ¹³⁶⁻²⁸ with their lot, are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ happy. ³¹
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ^b ^{183-1a} ^a ^a ²⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ A man says what he knows, ²⁰⁸⁻¹⁷ a woman ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ —† what ²⁰⁷⁻¹⁴ ²¹⁰
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{ce que} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{ce qui} ³²
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ⁷²⁻¹⁵⁻⁴

pleases: the former should† have for principal object ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁵
^a — l'un — ⁴³⁻³⁻³ ^a ^a
⁴⁻³⁻³ ^{devoir} ²⁹⁻¹
R 2

* The difference between the English and the French syntax is this, that the English say *his success who*, and the French *the success of him who*: hence we may perceive that the two dictions literally signify the same thing.

† The verb *dire* is repeated in French.

‡ In this case the French use the present of the indicative.

- 110-4 113-12 113-1 110-4 113-12
 — useful things; *the* latter, — agreeable things
 113-1 a a —l'autre— 110-4 a a
 14-1 2-2 14-1 2-2
 2-2 2-2
- 110 113-1 113-1 131-4 110-4
 32 110-4 a 110-4 a 132-8
 32-7-3 14-2 a
 2-2 2-2
- the* former renders — men happy, *the* latter makes
 —celle-là— a 110-4 2-2 2-3 —celui-ci— b
 53-3-3 53-3-3

152-34
 them unhappy.
 18-12-3 2-3
 110-4

- 209-28 128-73 209-28 120-26 110-4
 33 *He* is a good man*, who does — good to — 121-2
 celui-là a a 20-1-1 a 12-3a-1 bien. m. b
 32-6-3 110-4 44-3-3 12-3-3

others.

2-2

- 18-5-3 155-46
 34 You married! pugh, I do not believe it.
 marier ob 18-1-1 ne pas 75-38-1 celui-là.
 34-3 158-53 a

- 110-4 113-1
 35 *What* gratifies the senses, weakens — courage.
 ce qui flatter 2-3 36-3-3 110-4
 34-6-3 amollir

110-4
 The Athenians understand what is right, but the
 Athénien. m. 49-4-3 ce qui a bonrête b
 2-2 connaître 32-6-3
 Lacedæ

* *Hemms* is not expressed in French.

Lacedemonians practise it.
Lacédémonien. m. 34-7-3 *d*
 2-2

As ——— compilers do not think, they relate *what*
a 110-4 *a* 155-46 *ne pas* *a* 110-4 *b* *ce que* 211
 2-2 34-7-3 34-7-3 35

others have thought.
 110-4 2-2 30-7-3 *a*
a 34-3

What delights me, ——— is to hear that you are in
Ce qui *d* 18-4-1 *ce* *a* *a* 78-1-1 *que* *a* *a*
 152-34 32-6-3 *c* 32-7-2 36
 37
 38

good health.
 15-19

That which renders the vanity of ——— others so in-
a 53-3-3 *a* 110-4 110-4 *fi* 39
 12-3a-3 2-2

Supportable to us, ——— is, that it hurts ours.
 14-1 153-35 *ce* 32-6-3 *que* 165-24 *a* 19-31-2
a 100-2 34-6-3

What we most commend, is often* *superficial*.
Ce que 19-17-1 *a* 34-6-3 *a* *souvent*
 168-3 *vanter* 32-6-3

That which shines outwardly, is sometimes* very*
 20-15-1 *a* 34-6-3 *au dehors* 32-6-3 *a* *a*
b *a*

little* *substantial* inwardly.
peu *ii* *au dedans*

That

* Those adverbs do not alter the force of the rule.

211 *That which* succeeds is always approved of.

41 20-15-1 a 36-3-3 a 34-3-3
ii-a 32-6-3 approuver

42 *What* we esteem, — is — health, — frugality,
Ce que 18-1-3 34-7-1 100-2 ce* a 110-4 113-1 110-4
32-6-3

and — liberty.
a 110-4

What causes — revolts, — is the ambition and
Ce qui 113-1 110-4 100-2 110-4
a 110-4 2-2 ce* a 100-1
34-6-3 32-6-3

123-48 109-1 123-45
— restlessness of the great.
100-1 inquiétude. f. 12-3a-3 a
2-2

100-2 *What* an honest man ought to bewail, — is the
Ce que 110-4 b 43-3-3 a 100-2 110-4
devoir 34-1 32-6-3

109-1 113-1
loss of — time.
a 110-4 a
12-3a-1

110-4 2-2 136-29 110-4
Madam de Chaulnes was charmed with the Rochers.
32-10-3 b b
a 34-3 12-3a-3

153-35a 100-2
That which appeared most charming to her, —
20-15-1 a 49-5-3 a 18-15-2 ce* 32-8-1
b 153-35 my

* It is however more expressive to use *ce* in this case.

13-2 100-2 110-4 18-1-1
 my absence: it was also the treat which I had
 21-1 a a 32-8-3 a b a
 30-8-1

153-35
 promised her.

79-35-3 c

18-1-1 158-53 117-14 110-4
 What I do not like in — courts, — is 211
 Ce que 155-46 ne point 34-6-1 b 110-4 a ce a 43
 100-2 a 32-7-3

110-4 123-48
 — intrigue* and — treachery*.
 13-1 2-2 a 110-4 a
 2-2

100-2 152-34
 It is you alone, Madam, that keep me in 44
 a 32-6-3 ce qui 34-6-3 a d
 a attacher 100-2

113-1
 — England†.
 100-1 Angleterre. f.

100-2 110-4 100-2
 A friend is a treasure — — — 45
 ce a que un ami
 32-6-3

100-2 110-4
 Cæsar was a great captain — — —
 Ce a 110-4 a que Cæsar
 32-8-3 110-4

107-2 110-4 133-17 110-4 34-1 123-45
 It is a charitable action — to visit the sick. 212
 a a 14-2 14-1 a que a 110-4 a 46
 32-6-3 2-2
 It

* These substantives are in the plural number in French.

† The French construction, &c. is thus, *That which keeps me in England, it is you, Madam*: therefore observe to begin the sentence with *Ce qui*.

‡ Observe that this particle is placed the last word but one in the sentence.

212 100-2 110-4 110-4 110-4
 46 *It is a good thing — to keep a secret.*
a a 14-2 beau a que a 34-1
 32-6-3 15-17-3 a

110-4 109-1 110-4 32-6-3 113-1
 1 The duty of — judges is to render — justice;
a 113-1 2-2 a a a 110-4
 12-3a-3 53-1-3

183-1a 180-24 110-4 183-1a
 their trade is to defer it: *some* know their duty,
 19-26-1 32-6-3 a 34-1 e 21-7-1 a 19-26-1 a
 a a 152-34 72-15-7

183-1a
 and practise their trade.
a faire 19-26-1
 44-4-3

110-4 100-2 110-4
 2 *Every body* should endeavour to be eminent in
 21-1-1 43-11-3 b a 32-1 excellent
 devoir 58-1-1 a

183-1a
 his line.
a genre. m.

110-4 110-4 2-2 14-2 110-4
 3 *Each of* these statues is perfect.
 21-1-2 a a a 32-6-3 a
 a

34-6-1 110-4 110-4
 I hope to sell *some of* your grammars.
 18-1-1 a 21-7-2 a b 2-2
 100-2 53-1-1

110-4 110-4 132-8
 4 *Some one* has thought that the fixed stars were
 21-4-1 a 75-37-3 que 14-1 a 32-9
 110-4 c 2-2 2-2
 fixe

125-58
 so many — suns.
 —autant— de 2-2

82-1-2 110-4
You must knock at the door, in order to speak 213
34-1 a pour a 5
b 34-1

110-4 110-4
some of the servants.
1-9-1 a 2-2
12-3a-3 c

101-12 110-4 110-4
Have you any of those stuffs?
a 18-5-3 21-7-2 a a 2-2
30-7-2 a

110-4 2-2 110-4 155-44 154-41
These flowers are fine: give me some of them. 6
20-15-4 a a 15-17-3 a 100-2 21-7-2 -en-
2-2 32-7-3 b 36-28-2 me 110-4
101-12

21-49-1 30-7-3 153-35 151-24
Several women have promised me to come;
2 2 a 79-35-3 a a a 13-9-1
100-2 39-1-1

0-4 159-63
me one† of them will come.
-4-2 -en- a
40-9-3

1-1 110-4 110-4 133-12 110-4
I met in the Park a very† pretty person, who 7
35-10-1 d 14-2 a a a 20-1-1
a 12-3a-2 14 2

153-35 110-4
appeared to me to be of your country.
b 153-35a a a a b
0-7-3 32-1

S

Some-

Observe to place this pronoun immediately before *quelques-unes*.

The French construction requires this indeterminate pronoun immediately after verb.

This adverb comes immediately after the substantive in French, and consequently before the adjective.

110-4 18-5-3
 213-8 Somebody that you know well, married Mr. Bell
 21-4-2 20-4-1 49-4-2 a 35-10-3 b

113-1 135-26
 — last week.
 110-4 a ii
 14-2
 110-4

9 It is not enough, in order to be polite, to
 a a 100-2 a — pour — a
 32-6-3 ne pas

give to every one what is due to him; we must
 53-1-1 b — chacun — ce qui a 153-35a a 82-1-1
 b 32-6-3

d 110-4 133 ————— 18
 do it in a free and easy manner.
 a 153-36 de 14-2 a a 14-2 a
 44-1-1 100-2 14-1 a

110-4 110-4 100-2
 10 The King said to the Commons, that it was
 76-17-3 b Communes. f. pl. que b 32-6-3
 a 12-3-4

100-2
 time that they should return each to his own home
 a que 18-9-3* s'en retourner 21-1-1 chez — eux —
 66-26-3

2-2
 14-2
 110-4 2-2 21-1-2
 214 All the counties in England send each two members
 11 110-4 province. f. a Angleterre 34-7-3
 a 2-2
 départ

113-1
 to — Parliament.
 b 110-4
 32-30-2

* The rule 213-10 holds good with these pronouns as with *chacun*.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ They ^{are} ^{worth} ^a ^{guinea} ^{each.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²¹⁴
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² ⁷³—⁵¹—⁶ ¹⁴⁻² ²¹⁻¹⁻² ¹²

²¹—³—¹ ^{183-1a}
 Give to *every one* according to *his* merit. ¹³
^a ^{—selon—} ^a
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ They ^{have} ^{all} ^{brought} ^{offerings} to ^{the} ¹⁴
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^{2-5a} ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ^b
³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ³⁴⁻³ ²⁻² ^{12-3a-2}

emple, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{each} according to ^{183-1a} ^{his} abilities, and ¹⁸⁶⁻¹⁷ [—]
²¹⁻¹⁻¹ ^{—selon—} ^c ²⁻² ^a ^{183-1a}
^{moyen} ^{son}

devotion.
^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ They ^{have} ^{brought} ^{every one} ^{his} offering. ¹⁵
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^a ²¹⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^a
³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ³⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

Alexander wished that the very* beasts, and the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{Alexandre} ⁷³⁻⁴³⁻³ ^{que} ^b ²⁻² ^a
^b ²⁻²

walls of the cities, would testify, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{each} in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{its}
^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ^a ²¹⁻¹⁻² ^a ^{leur}
²⁻² ²⁻² ³⁶⁻²⁴⁻³

manner, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{its} grief at the death of Ephestion. ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^a ^{de} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁰⁹⁻¹

S 2

All

* *Même* is to be placed immediately after its substantive.

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
 115 All the members of the clergy voted according to
 16 2-5a 2-2 12-3a-1 b cbacun† — selon —
 35-11-3

110-4
 their interest.

a

2-5a
 110-4 109-1 110-4
 All the members of the clergy voted, every
 110-4 2-2 12-3a-1 b 21-1-1
 35-11-3
 183-1a
 according to his interest.
 — selon — a

208-17 110-4
 1 Whoever does what he likes, is happy.
 22-46-1 a 100-2 a 73-41-3 a
 44-3-3 ce que d 32-6-3

183-1a
 1 Ladies! whoever shall fail to-morrow to say her
 Mesdemoiselles 22-46-1 b demain b a 19-2-3
 35-12-3 76-14-1

110-4
 lesson, shall be punished.
 a a
 32-12-3 36-1-3
 14-2

18-1-1 18-3-3 153 35
 2 I will reward whoever will tell me the truth.
 35-12-1 a a 110-4 a
 76-18-3

Whoever

* This sentence appears to signify that all the members of the clergy voted according to the interest of the whole body of the clergy; and the following intimates that all the members, without paying any particular regard to the welfare of the clergy at large, voted according to their private interest.

† I beg this should be considered only as an attempt to elucidate the obscurity left by Mr. Wailly's rule.

‡ I cannot help considering the use of *cbacun* but as a mere redundancy in the French language.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Whoever is rich, is every thing.
²²⁻⁴⁶⁻¹ a a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ———-tout———
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a

215
3

¹⁴⁻¹
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ Whoever prefers his own glory to the sentiments
²²⁻⁴⁶⁻¹ ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{183-1a} ^b ^a
^{12-3a-4} ²⁻⁴

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
of ——— humanity, is a monster of pride, and
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² a a
¹⁰⁹⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
not a man.
non pas

¹¹³⁻¹ ^{12-3a-4} ⁵⁻³⁵
—— Flatterers live at the expence of any one who
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² a a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dépens. m. a ———-quiconque———
⁷⁷⁻⁶⁷⁻⁶

⁷³⁻⁴¹⁻³
willing to listen * to * them.
^{34-——-1} ¹⁵³⁻³⁶
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{215-——-1}
The sacraments are a source of blessings to those who
²⁻⁴ a ¹⁴⁻² ^b ²²⁻⁴⁸⁻¹ ⁵
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻²

⁵⁹⁻³⁻³ ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³
approach them.
^{approcher} en
¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
He who has lived a ——— day, has lived an age. 6
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ a ^{seul†} a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ a ^b
^a ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁶⁻³

I

* To listen, which is here a neuter verb, governs the dative in English; but *écouter*, its corresponding word in French, governs the accusative, and consequently does not require any preposition before the pronoun.

† J. J. Rousseau probably uses the adjective *seul* by way of emphasis; but the corresponding word to *seul* is not expressed in English.

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
³¹⁶ I will do it, in spite of any body whosoever.
⁷
^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a ^{dépit} ^a ^{— tout le monde —}
⁴⁵⁻⁹⁻¹

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵
¹²⁸⁻⁷³
¹⁰⁰⁻²
²²⁻⁴⁶⁻² Nobody becomes a villain all of a sudden.
^{ne} ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{coup. m.}
³⁹⁻³⁻³

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵
¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸
¹⁰⁰⁻⁴
²²⁻⁴⁶⁻² Nobody at Paris has so many friends as
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{— tant —} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁻² ^c
^{ne} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{de}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³ [—] ¹⁸
^a rich and prodigal man.
^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{110 4}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{126-62a}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ An honest man lives without wronging* — any body.
^b ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁷⁻³ ^{ii-a} ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{— personne —}
^a

³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
¹⁶³⁻⁵
¹⁶³
³ Did — evert† any body write‡ more ingenuously
¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ^b ²²⁻⁴⁶⁻² ⁷⁷⁻⁵⁴⁻³ ^a ^{naïvement}
 than La Fontaine?
¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸
^a

¹⁶³⁻⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²²⁻⁴⁶⁻² Who evert‡ knew — all the properties of —
^b ^b ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ^b ¹¹³⁻¹
⁵⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁻²
¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 matter?
^a

He

* *Faire tort* requires the preposition *à* before the next noun, or substitute of the noun.

† *Jamais* is to be placed immediately after the personal pronoun.

‡ The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body has been written, &c.*

110-4 He is too polite to insult any body. 216
18-9-1 a c pour 34-1 22-46-2 4
32-6-3

158-55 Did* 164-9 163-6 163-5 any body know† all 217
ne 30-6-3 18-9-1 b 22-46-2 b 14-2 5
100-2 49-1-3 2-2

the properties of 109-1 110-4 matter? 113-1 a
110-4 b 2-2

18-1-1 I do not know any body — so lucky as 6
155-46 ne 49-3-1 de fi c
158-55 124-54
145-73 she is.
18-13-1

Ah, 184-3 daughters! there is not one of you, I 7
a 19-21-3 2-2 82-1-1 ne personne a 100-1
100-2

dare say, so unnatural as to forsake a mother in 110-4
34-6-1 croire affect 14-2 — pour — a 14-2 b
a 75-37-1 34-1

117-14 distress.
110-4 a

All

* The English use the auxiliary *did*, with the infinitive of the verb, to inquire about any thing that is supposed not to have happened lately. The tense expressed by that peculiar form is rendered into French by the auxiliary *avoir* and the participle of the verb.

† *Jamais* comes immediately after the personal pronoun.

† The French construction and syntax are literally thus: *Any body not has be ever known, &c.*

217 All the historians promise us — truth, and
 2-5a 2-2 79-36-6 110-4 a a
 110-4 113-1

110-4 158-55 152-34 126-62a 153-35b
 no one — gives it without disguising it.
 21-16-1 ne a 18-16-1 ii-a a 18-16-1
 34-6-3 34-1

110-4 113-1 110-4 158-55
 Of all — blessings, none — agree better with
 a 2-5a 110-4 2-2 21-13-1 ne b d
 bien. m. 39-3-3

119-24 135-26 113-1
 a rational man than — science.
 100-1 a a 110-4
 110-4 143-58

82 — — — — 110-4 20-1-1
 2 Is there — — * any one who protests against
 164-9 21-10-1 34-6-3
 réclamer

cette
 that law?
 ordonnance. f.

217-1 152-34
 3 Nobody — knows it.
 21-10-1 ne 72 15-4 d
 158-55 a

110-4 110-4 14-2 132-9 18-1-1 100-2 217-1
 4 Of all your French grammars, I do not like
 a 14-2 b a 2-2 155-46 ne 34-6-1
 2-2 110-4 158-55
 2-2

110-4 159-63
 any one — †.
 21-10-2 en†

* In interrogative sentences the pronoun *il* of the impersonal verb *il y a* is to be placed after the verb.

† The words *of them*, corresponding to *en*, are implied in English, but they are expressed in French.

Not

110-4 Not one of those ladies 158-55 217-1 has gone 14-2 110-4 218
21-13-2 a a 2-2 100-2 a 5
a ne 62-13-3

to take a walk.

38-1-1
se promener

Any body may do it. 153-36
72-3-3 a 18-12-1
44-1-1

Neither the one nor the other 158-55 studies. 1
22-37-1 100-2 a
ne* 34-6-3

18-9-3 158-55 They do not study, neither the one nor the other. 2
155-46 ne* 34-7-3 22-37-1
100-2 a

110-4 110-4 The liar and the flatterer are equally despicable: 3
a 32-7-3 2-2
a

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4 135-26
1-25-1 with make a very† bad use of the precious gift
44-4-3 c b a 110-4 a
a 12-3a-1

113-1 of speech. 110-4
a

113-1 123-48 51-4-3 110-6†
Fire and water destroy each other. 4
110-4 a 100-1 se détruire 21-19-1
156-52a

T

They

* Ni l'un ni l'autre requires this negative before the verb in French.

† Très is the only adverb between which and the following word it is customary to insert a hyphen.

‡ This rule holds good with respect to indeterminate pronouns as well as adjectives.

218 18-9-3 They are friends to each other.
4^a a 2-2 21-20-1
32-7-3

4^b 18-5-3 You know the esteem and 123-48 friendship that
72-15-6 a 100-1 20-4-1

18-1-1 I have for him; 18-5-3 you know that 183-1a his father
100-2 a b 156-51b 72-15-6 que 19-23-1
30-6-1 a

32-6-3 183-1a 110-4 18-5-3
is one of my oldest friends; you yourself* know
a b a c plus ancien 2-2 a
2-2 72-15-6

100-1 110-4
the merit of both.
21-26-1

219 2-2 The people suffer almost always by the war that
5 110-4 a 69-19-6 a c 110-4 20-4-1

113-1 218-4 110-4
princes wage with one another.
110-4 2-2 se 44-4-3 21-24-2
156-52a faire

6 113-1 110-4
Conversation is for some a labour
110-4 a 32-6-3 a les uns b

vanity, as 110-4 gaming is for others a labour
a 113-1 32-6-3 a les autres b

100-2
of avarice.
109-1

* Observe to place *vous-même* immediately after the verb.

They ^{56—4—3} *esteem each other* much.
 18-9-3 —s'entr'estimer—
 100-2

219
7

Some fought to render themselves* masters of 8.
 Les uns 79-25-6 pour 53-1-1 2-2
 a a

10-4 their country; and ¹⁸⁵⁻¹² some, to — maintain ^{185-12†} its liberty.
 a a les autres pour 159-63 a 110-4
 en 39-1-1 le

22-49-1 2-2 2-2
 110-4 110-4
 Many are called, but few are chosen.
 a 34-3 b 32-7-3 être
 32-7-3 a 76-30-3

2-2
 Many a soldier† has deserted.
 —plusieurs— a 34-3
 30-7-3 b

100-1 110-4 109-1 112—14
 The whole world§ is the country of a wise man. 2a
 b univers. m. 32-6-3 a 119-24a —sage. m.—
 110-4 a 12-34-1

T 2

Of

* This reflected pronoun is rendered into French by *se*, and is to be placed immediately before *rendre*.

† The rule mentions that *en* is used in this case, but without taking any notice of article *le*, which is to be placed before its substantive.

‡ This substantive is in the plural in French, and consequently requires its verb to be in the same number.

§ The French say literally, *All the universe*.

219 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 22 *Of all — economies, the most rare * is that*
^a ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻² ^{plus} ^a ^{a 20-18-3}
²⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{123—45}
of — words; and by a common† fatality the poor
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^a ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^{110-4 2-3}
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{123—45} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
are prodigal, and the rich avaricious,
^a ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ²⁻²
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{2-5a} ²⁻²
^a ^{plus grand} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{bien. m.}

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
and the foundation of all the others.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{2-5a} ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 26 ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ^{combustion. f.}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^a ^{souvent} ^a ^{uproar about}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
a trifle.
¹⁴⁻² ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 220 ¹⁴⁻² ³⁹⁻³⁻³ ^a
 3 ^b ^c
Every wickedness proceeds from weakness.

* Observe that the substantive *economy* (*économie*) is implied in both languages.

† Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

‡ Observe that this particle is placed immediately after *tous* in French.

§ This particle is not expressed in French.

Rich or poor, powerful or weak, every idle* 220
a a b ciff 3

citizen is a knave.
a 32-6-3 a

As any misfortune may happen to — men, they 4
a 14-2 disgrace.f. 34-1 b 110-4 2-2 18-9-3 44†
a 12-3a-4

should be prepared for every misfortune.
43-12-3 a 34-3 d 14 2 disgrace.f.
devoir 32-1 a 2-2

I am convinced that with regard to observations 5
32-6-1 80-2 que e fait a 2-2
a 100-2

of every kind we must not read, we must see.
a b espèce.f. 82-1-2 ne pas 76-30-1 82-1-2 a
14-2 73-24-1

Aristodemus gave to Hazaël the laws of Minos, 6
Aristodème. m. 35-10-3 b Hazaël. m. 2-2
a a

written by the hand of Minos himself; he also gave
14-2 110-4 2-2 110-4 109-1 18-9-1 a
77-54-3 c a 147-2

* Place this adjective after its substantive in French.

† I have not found any where a sentence to illustrate this rule.

gave ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ him a collection ^{109-1 110-4} of all the history ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of Crete
^{35-10-3 a 110-4 a 14-2 100-1} Crète

ever since Saturn and ^{100-1 124} the golden ^{50*} age: he
^{depuis Saturne. m. a de cr. m. a 18-9-1}
¹⁰⁰⁻²

allowed ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ him to carry away ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ fruit † of ^{110-4 110-4} [all the
^{79-38-3 a 100-2 —emporter— 12-3a-3 a a 14-2}
^{a a 34—I 2-2 2-2}

kinds † which are ^{14-1 110-4} natural to Crete, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ unknown in
^{2-2 a 32-7-3 2-2 en Crète a a b}
^{espèce. f. a indigène, 14-2 2-2}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 — Syria.
¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ Syrie. f.

^{220 6a} Spreading ^{130-79 110-4} idolatry † and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ foolish illusion over
^{c 113-1 14-1 a 15-16-3 a a}
^{53-1-2 100-1 idolâtre fou}

the earth, in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ every place ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ disposed to receive ^{153-35b} them.
^{110-4 a 22-43-1 b 34-3 b 78-76-1 c}
^{a suivre}

^{6b} Before ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the revolution, the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ministers robbed on
^{b 2-2 78-3-6 b}
^{prendre all}

* Observe that we say literally *the age of gold*.

† Fruit is in the plural number in French.

‡ This word is taken adjectively in French, and serves to qualify *illusion*.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴all occasions; at ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³present they are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴more ²⁻²circumspect.
¹⁴⁻²2-2 a ^{présent} 32-7-3 a 2-2
 2-2 main. f.

According to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴Mahometans, not only ^{every} ²²⁰
Selon ²⁻⁴d ^b 22-43-2 7
 Mahométan

woman is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴subject to ¹¹³⁻¹death, but ^{219-2a*}even ^{the} ^{whole}
 a 15-20 b 110-4 a b ^{encore} 110-4 2-2
 32-6-3 137-33 b
 110-4

woman.

¹¹³⁻¹Philosophy ¹⁵³⁻³⁵informs ¹¹³⁻¹us that ^{good-sense} ⁸
¹¹⁰⁻⁴53-3-3 18-3-5 ^{que} 100-1 ^{esprit. m.}

and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸wisdom belong to ¹¹³⁻¹both ^{sexes.}
 a 110-4 a 32-7-3 a 110-4 ^{deux} 2-2
 b 12-3a-3

^aAll La Flèche is in ^{ant} uproar.
²²⁻⁴³⁻¹32-6-3 ^{alarme. f.}
 a

²²⁻⁴³⁻¹Every ^{thing} is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴in ¹⁰⁹⁻¹the hand of God.
 32-6-3 a

There are ¹²⁰⁻²⁷¹¹⁰⁻⁴fine ^{strokes} in ^{that} ^{performance,} ¹¹
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹de b 2-2 b ^{cette} ^{pièce. f.}
 2-6 ^{endroit. m.}
 but

* The French say literally *All the woman*.

† This particle is not expressed in French.

but ¹¹⁰⁻⁴the whole together is not worth much.
^b ^{tout. m.} ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ne pas ^{—-valoir—} grand' chose
 73—51—3

¹¹³⁻¹Time, which ¹⁸⁹⁻⁵destroys every thing, ^{strenghtens}
²²¹ ¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ⁵¹⁻³⁻³ ^{—-tout—} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
^a ^a

¹¹³⁻¹friendship.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹

^{169—4}
¹⁴⁷⁻²It is commonly said of the city of Liege, that
¹³ ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{que}
^{76—15—3}

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ it is a hell for — women, because they are
^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² ^a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ³²⁻⁷⁻³

²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴
 obliged to live a laborious life; a purgatory
³⁴⁻³ ^a ^{menor} ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁴⁻² ³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻⁴

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
 for — men, because they are all governed by
^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ²²⁻⁴³⁻³ ^a
⁽ ^{12-3a-3} ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
 their wives; and a paradise for — monks, on
^a ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
²⁻² ^{12-3a-3}

account of their rich benefices.
^{cause} ^a ²⁻² ^a ²⁻²
^a ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ One ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the misfortunes ^{109-1 110-4} of the rich, ¹⁰⁰⁻² is to be ²¹⁷
¹⁴⁻² a ²⁻² ^{12-3a-3} ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹³²
^a ^{12-3a-3} ^{misère. f.} ²⁻² ^a ³²⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ deceived ^a ^a ^{—tout—}
²⁻²
³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The Pyrronians ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ are ²⁻² ^a ^{12-3a-3} philosophers ²⁻² who ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ doubt ^a
^{Pyrronien. m.} ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³

²²⁻⁴⁴⁻¹
of every thing.

¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹
¹⁶⁸⁻² A man ^b must ³⁴⁻¹ sacrifice ^{183-1a} every thing, even his life, ¹⁴
⁴³⁻³⁻³ ²²⁻⁴³⁻¹ ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻²
for his salvation.
^a ^{183-1a}
^a

The ambition and the avarice ^{109-1 113-1} of ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² men
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3}

^{2 2}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are the only ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ sources of their misfortune. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² Men
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ^a

with to possess ^{18-9-3†} every thing, and ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{se} render themselves ⁵³⁻⁴⁻³
⁷³⁻⁴¹⁻⁶ ^c ^{—tout—} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{156-52a} ^{rendre}
^b ²⁹⁻¹⁻¹

unhappy ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ through a desire ^{109-1 113-1} for ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{de} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{superflu. m.} superfluity.
²⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{12-3a-1}

U

Doft

* Observe to place *tout* before *avoir*.

† The personal pronoun is expressed in French, though implied in English.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{2 2} ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² They are all gone in, except your sister. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²²²
^a ¹⁴⁻² ³⁴⁻³ ^a ¹⁷
³²⁻⁷⁻³ —entrer—

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 From the most wretched slaves to the greatest ^{17a}
 Depuis plus 2-2 2-2 ^{12-3a-4} ²⁻²
 jusqu'à plus grand

¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²²⁻⁴³⁻¹
 things in the world, all* — complain, all* murmur
^{12-3a-1} ^{se} ⁴⁶⁻³⁻³ ²²⁻⁴³⁻¹ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
^{156-52a} ^{plandre}
¹⁵⁷ —52b

¹¹³⁻¹
 against — fortune.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Our ambitious thoughts are every day the subject ¹⁸
¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻² ¹⁴⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{tous les jours} ^{matière. f.}
²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
 of our prayers.

¹⁵²⁻³⁴
¹⁻¹ I expect him — every moment. ¹⁹
⁵³⁻³⁻¹ ^b ^{a†} ^b
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹¹³⁻¹
 Fortune changes — every instant. ^{19a}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{a†} ^a ^a

¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Ancient philosophers, as enlightened as they ²⁰
¹¹³⁻¹ ^a ²⁻² ^{tout} ³⁴⁻³ ^c ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻⁴ ^{éclairer}
 U 2 were,

* Tout is in the singular number in French, therefore its verb must be in the same number.

† There is probably a preposition implied in English, corresponding to the preposition which is expressed in French.

32-9-3
were, were ignorant of the true causes of many
a 35-9-3 110-4 2-2 109-1
ignorant b 2-2

126-63 133-12
natural effects.

12-3a-3 a 2-2

110-4

2-2

222 113-1 Hope, * deceitful as it is, serves at
31 100-1 a 14-2 14-4 c 18-13-1 a 38-3-3 a
tout b 100-2 32-6-3

least to lead us to the end of life by a
moins b a 153-35b 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
18-4-3 b a 34-1

133-17
pleasant way.

b a

110-4

222-21 2-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 18-13-2
22 * Simple as those girls appear, they are
14-2 14-1 c 20-15-4 2-2 49-4-3 32-7-3
Tout 2-2 b

110-4 110-4 2-2
cunning and artful,
a a 14-4
14-2 artificieux.
2-2

23 2-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 18-13-2 110-4
* Avaricious as they are, they spend de 100-4
Tout 14-1 c 18-13-2 a 34-7-3 110-4
100-2 32-7-3 a money

* As is probably implied in English.

money to ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹ satisfy their passions.
^a ^{pour} ¹⁹⁻¹⁶⁻² ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

When we see a natural style, we are quite ²²³
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹³³⁻¹² ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶
^{Quand} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^b ²⁴
⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

surprised and delighted; for we ^{on} ^{156-52a} expected to see
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻³ ^a ³⁶⁻¹⁻³ ^{car} ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ ^{se} ⁵³⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻¹
^b ^{ravir} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{attendre} ^a
¹⁵⁷ ^{52b}

an author, and we find a man: whereas those
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³
¹⁶⁹⁻⁶

who have a good judgment, and who on seeing
^{204-3a} ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹⁹⁸⁻⁵
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹³³⁻¹² ^d ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{en} ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻²
³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

a book expect to find a man, are quite surprised
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻⁶ ³⁴ ¹ ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³
^{croire} ^a ^a

to find an author.
^a ³⁴⁻¹

Far hence those maxims of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ flattery, that ^{que}
^{—Loin d'ici—} ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a

— kings are born skilful, and that their privileged
¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ⁷⁶⁻²⁻⁶ ^c ^a ^{que} ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ¹⁴⁻²
²⁻² ³⁴⁻³

souls

¹³⁵⁻²⁶ souls ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ come from the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ hands of God ¹⁴⁻² *perfectly* ¹⁴⁻¹ wife
²⁻² ³⁸⁻⁴⁻³ *sortir* ^a ²⁻² ²²⁴⁻²² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-3} ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻² ¹⁴⁻²

¹⁴⁻² and ²²⁴⁻²² *perfectly* ¹⁴⁻² learned.
^a ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁻²

²²³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ nightingale, the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ cuckoo, and the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ linnet,
²⁴ ^{CONCERN. m.} ^{faucette. f.}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ have begun the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ spring in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our ^a *se promener* forests. I — walk
^a ⁶⁹⁻¹⁸⁻³ ⁱⁱⁱ ^b ^b ²⁻² ⁵⁹⁻³⁻³
³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^{courir} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

^{219-2a} there the whole* evening, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ quite† alone†; I there
^y ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^y
¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ resume all ^{183-1a} my ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ melancholy thoughts.
³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ^c ^b ²⁻²
^{retrogr. v. r} ²⁻² ¹⁴⁻¹ ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ They are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ quite speechless.
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ¹⁴⁻²
^a ²²²⁻²³ ^a ²⁻²

^{183-1a} His ideas are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ quite as ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ good as yours.
²⁵ ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^b ^b ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ^c ¹⁹⁻³²⁻³
²⁻² ^a ²⁻²

Plutus

* Observe that the French say literally *whole the* instead of *the whole*.

† As these words refer to Madame de Sévigné, they must of course be in the feminine.

Plutus is the god of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴all, let us be what we will. ^{2-5a} 224
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a ——— *tant que nous sommes* * ——— 26
 a 26a
 27

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹I tell† ¹⁵³⁻³⁵you ——— ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹frankly that I do not like ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵225
⁷⁶⁻¹⁸⁻¹ a ^{tout} que ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ne pas ^a 28
 a 34-6-1

¹⁵²⁻³⁴
 YOU.
¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³

Walk ^{very} softly. 29
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² tout a
 Marcher

²²²⁻²¹ 2-2
²²²⁻²² 110-4 110-4 18-13-2 b 110-4
 —† Ugly as they are, they are very proud. 30
¹⁴⁻² a c 18-13-2 a 110-4 a a
 Tout 14-2 100-2 32-7-3 32-7-3 14-2
 2-2 2-2

It is always disagreeable to be dependant upon 1
^a b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{fa. beux} a 53 ——— I ——— I de
 ——— *dépendre* ——— 100-2
 others.
 autrui

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 133-12 A whole nation, without any exception whatever, 2
¹⁴⁻² a ii-a b b ^{quelconque}
 14-2 14-2

* The idioms of the two languages so widely differ, in this part of the sentence, that I cannot bring it to any grammatical order; and consequently I am under the necessity of writing the French idiom under the English idiom.

† The French use the future in this case.

‡ As is probably implied in English.

157-52b 110-4 20-1-1 158-53
 complains of a woman who has no legal
 156-52a *plaindre* a 14-2 a 100-2 de 110-4
se 46-3-3 100-2 30-6-3 *ne pas* 126-60 *légal*

power in herself, but who is every thing through
 c g *elle-même* b 20-1-1 32-6-3 *tout* b

183-3
 her audacity.
 d b

151-23 153-18
 There remains — nothing whatever to him.
 18-9-1 a 158-55 *chose. f.* *quelconque* 153-35a a
 34-6-3 ne

18-5-3 100-2
 You have — no business here; therefore begone.
 a 158-55 *aucun* a *ainsi* 66-32-1
 30-7-2 ne 14-2 110-4

101-12 110-4 13-9-1 180-24
 Give him any sum whatever, he will do it
 36-28-2 a 14-2 *règle. f.* *quelconque* a 18-16-1
 a 154-41 un 45-9-3

without a † fault.
 a a

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4
 The nation of — grammarians is formidable
 110-4 2-2 a 14-1
 12-3a-3 32-6-3

* This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

† This particle is not expressed in French.

to all the world: if we are willing to believe it,
 19-17-1 168-3 153-37
 138-34 110-4 a 73-41-3 a 18-16-1
 b 110-4 75-37-1

its jurisdiction extends even to crowned
 100-2 117-14 132-8
 9-23-2 se 53-3-3 jusques sur 110-4 14-2
 156-52a tendre a
 157-52b 34-3

heads, when they want to introduce some new word.
 110-4 135-26
 a si 18-13-2 c 51-1-1-1 quelque b a
 2-2 73-41-6 110-4

Some princes have been called the delight of
 2-2 110-4 2-2 109-1 113-1 226
 2-2 a a 110-4 a 12-3a-1 5a
 33-17-3 34-3 5-35

rank; among others, Titus.
 110-4
 2-2
 autre

The supreme authority*, of what nature soever
 110-4 110-4 100-2
 100-1 14-1 a a quelque espèce. f. que 6
 33-26-3 110-4 133-12 126-27
 it - be, is a necessary evil, to prevent
 8-13-1 a 32-6-3 a pour 34-1 de
 110-4 a 110-4 empêcher

greater evils.
 2-2 3-10
 grand

X

Charles

* Place this substantive before its adjective in French.

226 Charles the Twelfth being at Bender, finding *some*
 7 *douze* 32-2 a 34-2
 a

refistance in the senate of Sweden, wrote that
 b *Suède* 77-57-3 *que*

he would send them† one of his boots to govern
 18-9-1 a d 14-2 a c 2-2 pour 34-1
 —enverroit—* 153-35 a b commander

them:† that boot would have governed like a
 18-12-3 20-15-3 b 30-14-3 a *comme*
 34-3

despotic king.
 133-14

74 Whatever brilliant actions — you may perform,
 2-2 *éclatant* a *que* a
 a 2-2 2-2 45-19-2

you will not be happy without — virtue.
 18-5-3 158-53 a 110-4 ii-a 110-4
ne pas

8 However brilliant — your § actions may be, you
Quelque 2-2 *éclatant* *que* 19-25-2 a a
 33-27-3

will not be happy without — virtue.
 158-53 a ii-a 110-4
ne pas

However

* As the third person singular of the conditional tense of the verb *envoyer* is not in the Grammar, I have been under the necessity of placing it under the English.

† These pronouns, both in French and English, are in the plural number; though, according to the strict rules of *grammatical concord*, they should be in the singular, as referring to *senate*. But this is done in both languages by the figure *synlepsis* (or conception), in which our conceptions attend more to the meaning of the word than to the grammatical properties.

§ Place *vos actions* immediately after the verb.

110-4 110-4
226-8 2-2 131-1
However enlightened — your relations† be, they 110-4 226
Quelque 34-3 que 19-25 2 2-4 a a 8a*
éclairer parent 33-27-3

158-53 110-4
should not make a vain shew of their knowledge
43-12-3 ne pas 44-1-1 110-4 étalage. m. 109-1 a c
devoir a a 110-4

110-4
226-8 2-2 110-4 110-4
However enlightened — they be, they should not 227
Quelque 34-3 que 18-9-3 a a 43-12-3 ne pas 9
éclairer 100-2 33-27-3 devoir 158-53

110-4
make a vain shew of their knowledge.
44-1-1 a étalage. m. 109-1 a c
a 110-4 110-4

110-4 110-4 18-9-1
A king, however good and wife — he be,
quelque a a 100-2 33-26-3
que a

128-73
is still a man.
31-6-3 a
a

110-4 100-2 110-4 156-51b
I have some reason to be displeased with him. 10
100-2 a sujet. m. 32 1 mécontent b a
30-6-1 a

208 — 17 324-55 117-14
That which is† — certain in — death is 11
ce b 82-1-1 de b b 110-4 a a
100-3 32-6-3

X 2

somewhat

* The number 8a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin before S. Observe that we could say, &c.

† Place vos parens immediately after the verb.

‡ The French say literally, *That which it there has*: then the words! (*that which*) that are the subject of the verb in English, become the object in French.

somewhat softened by that which is uncertain: it
quelque peu 36-1-3 *b* *ce* *a* 32-6-3
a *I*

is a thing indefinite in time, which somewhat
a 110-4 *indefini. m.* *b* 110-4 *a* *a* *quelque chose*
 32-6-3

resembles infinity†, and † what is called
 39-3-3 *de* 100-1 *infini. m.* *a* *de* *ce que* 19-17-1 *a*
tenir 100-2 34-6-3

eternity.
 100-1

227 It is *some* three hundred years since printing
 12 82-1-1 *quelque* 2-2 *a* *que* 100-1
a 2-2

was invented.
a 34-3
 32-10-3 *a*
 14-2

13 *Whatever* *be* *the* *offers* of an enemy, we
 2-2 *que* 33-27-3 2-2 110-4 168-3
Quel § *a* 19-17-1

should || always mistrust them.
 43-3-3 *se* *défer* *en*
devoir 156-52a
 157-52b
 100-2

Whatever

* Place this word in French immediately after the next verb.

† The French idiom and construction are literally thus, *which holds something of the infinity*.

‡ In this case the preposition *de* is repeated after the conjunction in French.

§ *Quel*, for the formation of its feminine, follows the thirteenth rule of the Adjectives, page 15.

|| The French, in this maxim, are more positive than the English. They use the present tense of the indicative mood.

Whatever motive — you may have, your conduct 228
 a que 18-5-3 a 110-4 a 14
 31—27—2

will be condemned.
 a 110-4
 14-2
 34-3
 2-12-3 a

Whatever be the motive that you may have, your 14a
 Quel que a 110-4 18-5-3 19-25-1
 20-4-1 72-3-5 a
 33-26-3 29-1

conduct will be condemned.
 a 14-2
 110-4
 34-3
 32-12-3 a

*Whatever** you write, avoid — vulgarity. 15
 b 18-5-3 113-1
 77-60-5 a 110-4
 36-28-2

*Whatever** you may alledge, it is easy to comprehend, 15
 b 18-5-3 136-29
 72-10-5 34-1 32-6-3 b a 78-1-1
 a a a

from what we see every day, that — bad example
 par ce que 168-3 222—18 110-4
 19-17-1 a tous les jours que 110-4 b a
 100-3 73-25-3 113-1
 130-79

is pernicious.
 a 110-4
 32-6-3

Although he was in — prosperity, he has always 15a
 Quoique 100-3 18-9-1 117-14 18-9-1
 34-28-3 b 110-4 30-6-3
 a a

loved his family.
 a 183-1a
 19-23-2
 34-3

Seneca,

* This indeterminate pronoun governs the next verb in the subjunctive mood.

228 Seneca, —* austere as he is, becomes mild and
 16 Sénèque tout a que 18-9-1 a 39-3-3 a
 32-6-3 a

110-4 18-9-1 100-2
 humane as soon as he speaks of friendship.
 tendre —des que— 34-6-3 a
 100-3 a

168-3 158-53
 229 We must not speak ill of any body whatever in
 17 19-17-1 b ne pas 34-1 mal a —qui que ce soit— a
 43-3-3 a

183-2
 his absence.
 a a

17a Whosoever he be who speaks† to you, answer him
 —Qui que ce soit— 20-1-1 a 153-35a 56-25-2 a
 35-21-3 101-12

politely.

158-55 152-34
 27b No man in the world has prejudiced me against
 b —qui que ce soit— 30-6-3 c 18-4-1 a
 a 39-1-3 100-2
 you.

18 Whoever it was that did† him a favour, he always
 —Qui que ce fût— 20-1-1 d a 130-81 service. m. 147-2
 54-20-3

153-35a 183-1a
 testified to him his gratitude for it.
 35-8-3 a 19-23-2 b 159-63
 marquer 153-35 —en—

Whoever

* As is probably implied in English.

† These verbs are in the subjunctive mood in French.

Whoever tells * you so, — is mistaken. 229
qui que ce soit qui a 153-35 *le* 18-9-1 59-3-3 19
 76-20-3 181-25b —se tromper—

Whatever he writes * to you, tell it me. 230
qui que ce soit que 18-9-1 153-35a 101-12 d 20
 77-60-3 153-35 a 100-12 b
 100-3 76-22-4

Those who do not apply themselves to any thing 21
e 20-1-1 *ne* 100-3-3 *b* *quoi que ce soit*
 158-55 —s'occuper—

— useful, appear to me very contemptible.
a 153-35 *b* 110-4
 153-35a a a 2-2
 49-4-3

Of whatever they speak*, observe a profound silence. 22
a *quoi que ce soit que* 168-2 a 36-28-2 110-4
 35-21-3 a

To whatever you destine yourself*, be always diligent.
b *quoi que ce soit que* 18-5-3 58-24-2 a
se destiner 34-35-2

To whomsoever we speak*, we must be polite. 23
b *qui que ce soit que* 18-1-3 18-1-3 110-4
 35-22-1 43-4-1 a 2-2
 a b 32-1

However it be, we acknowledge — mother- 24
—Quoi qu'il en soit— 18-1-3 120-26 133-12
 a 12-3a-3 14-1
 49-4-1 2-2
mère

ongues.
 2-2

* These verbs are in the subjunctive mood in French.

The

230 123—45 113-1 39-3-3 183-2 110-4
 25 110-4 109-1 2-2 a 19-23-1 133-12 14-4
 12-3a-3

extravagance, by the elevation of the style, and
 b 100-1 a 109-1 110-4 12-3a-1

by an infinity of exquisite beauties that accompany
 b 110-4 109-1 2-2 133-12 2-2 20-1-1 34-7-3
 14-2 a a 14-2

152-54 204-3 100-1
 it: that of — chivalry disgraces the invention
 d 20-18-1 a 110-4 a 34-6-3
 100-1 113-1 déréglée

109-1 183-1a 110-4 109-1 110-4
 of its fable, by the ridiculousness of the style
 b b b 12-3a-1

with which it seems to be clothed*. But, *however it be,*
 —dons— b 34-6-3 —se revêtir— b —quoi qu'il en soit—
 a

123—45 113-1 110-4 113-1
 the fabulous of — poetry has begotten that of —
 110-4 a 110-4 poëme. f. 30-6-3 a 20-18-1 a 110-4
 12-3a-1 a 34-3

chivalry; and it is certain that — devils and —
 a a b 32-6-3 b que 110-4 2-2 a 110-4 123-48

2-2 125-58 210—32
 necromancers cause less — evil in the latter than
 enchanteur. m. 34-7-3 de b —celle-ci— 143-58
 a

110-4 110-4 210—32
 the gods and their ministers in the former.
 2-6 a 19-26-2 2-2 b —celui-là—

However

* The French use the present of the infinitive of the active voice.

However, from what you have just said*, I will
Quoi qu'il en soit a ce que venir de dire 73-41-1 230
 39-4-2 26
 231
 27

abide the consequences of it.
 68-31-1 2-2 159-63†
courir risque —en—

Such a one excels in one virtue, who has not
 —Tel— 34-6-3 b 14-2 20-1-1 a 100-2
 a a 30-6-3 ne pas

another.
Pautre

We† are afraid† to see ourselves† such† as we† 2
 163-3 110-4 169-6
 19-17-1 46—3—3 a voir 156-52a tel c 19-17-1
 —craindre— 73-24-1 se 100-2

because we† are† not such† as we† should †
 12-6-3 169-6 158-53 100-2
 are†, a 19-17-1 a 100-2 tel c 19-17-1 43-11-3
 100-3 32-6-3 ne pas 110-4 169-6 devoir

Give him what lesson — you please||, he will learn it. 3
 154-41 18-5-3 18-16-1
 36 28-2 a 15-13 que§ c a 78—5—3
 a tel 73-44-5
 101-12 110-4

Y

There

* This English expression is rendered into French by this idiom, *venir de dire*; generally in English, *to come to say*.

† Observe to place this pronoun immediately before *courir*.

‡ We, being by the third rule of the pronouns, page 168, changed into *on*, a pronoun of the third person singular masculine, every thing that refers to it must be the same person, number, and gender.

§ This relative pronoun is implied in English, but expressed in French.

|| This verb is in the future tense in French.

231 There was ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *such* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a** multitude of people, that we
 4 82—2—I ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *a* 2-3 ¹⁶⁸⁻¹ *que* 19-17-1
 15-13 100-2

72-5-3 156-52a
 could not — move.
a 158-53 *se remuer*
ne pas 58—1—I
 157—52b

5 A great king, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *like* Henry the Fourth, is a being
 110-4 *a* 100-2 *Henri* ^{128—71} *quatre* 32-6-3
tel que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a*

dangerous to the liberty of a nation.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *pour* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² 100-2
 109-1

232 The blindness of — idolaters is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *so* great, that
 6 100-1 12-3a-3 2-2 *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tel* 100-2
 32-6-3

there is room to be surprised at it.
 82-1-1 ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ *iii-a* *a* 32-1 *a* —
 100-2 *a* 78-1-3

7 *Such a one* relieves the unfortunate, who neglects
 —*Tel*— 34-6-3 2-2 34-6-3
a *miserable*

181-1a his family, and leaves his son in — poverty.
 19-23-2 *a* *a* 183-1a 19-23-1 ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ *b* 100-1 *indigence, f.*
 34-6-3

* Observe that this particle comes before *such*, in French.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ne pas}
Such is the nature of our mind, that we cannot ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ²³²
¹⁵⁻¹³ ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a
Tel ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ⁷²⁻³⁻⁴

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³
 refuse to pay homage to — truth, when we perceive
³⁴⁻¹ ^a ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{quand} ⁴¹⁻⁴⁻¹
rendre

¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³ — — — — — ¹⁸
 it in a clear and palpable manner.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{de} ¹⁴⁻² ^{clair} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²²³⁻²⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻¹
 I found the family quite such as you represented 9
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻¹ ^b ¹⁵⁻¹³ ^e ³⁵⁻¹¹⁻²
¹⁴⁻² ^{tel} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁸¹ — — — — — ²⁵⁶
 it to me.
^e ^{153-35a} ^a
¹⁵⁹ — — — — — ⁵⁹

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 There is — nothing — so bounded as the heart 9a
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^{ne} ^{rien} ^{de} ^{si} ^{étroit} ^e
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 of a scrupulous man.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹² — — — — — ¹⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
 A man is not poor because he has — nothing, 10
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne} ^{rien}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ^a ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
 but because he does not work.
^a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
¹⁰⁰⁻³

Y 2

If

* The number 9a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before *Rien* in the accusative does not follow, &c.

*33 If you have not forgotten any thing for your
 11 a a 100-2 34-3 rien a a
 30-7-2 ne

fortune, what trouble ! If you have neglected the
 a d travail. m. a 18-5-3 a 34-3 110-4
 30-7-2

least thing, what repentance !

110-4 a d repentir. m.
 14-1

12 It is dangerous to undertake any thing above
 b 32-6-3 a 78-1-1 rien a

183-1a
 one's abilities.

ses 2-2
 force. f.

13 If you are not good for any thing, do not expect
 a a 100-2 d rien 155-46 ne 53-4-3
 32-7-2 ne 100-2 a

232-10 113-1
 any thing from rien men.
rien a 110-4 2-2
 12-3a-3

14 There is not any thing rien so dangerous as a
 82-1-1 100-2 rien de si c 14-3
 ne 232-10 100-2

110-4
 bad tongue.
 b ii

14-2

15 He does not do any thing that is * worth
 18-9-1 158-55
 155-46 ne a rien 20-1-1 a
 44-3-3 33-26-3

* This verb is in the subjunctive mood in French.

¹²⁶⁻⁶⁵
of his birth.
^a 183-1a ^a
^b

It is better to do ²³³⁻¹² nothing, ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ than to do ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — ¹³³
^b 73-51-3 ^{mieux} ^a ^{ne* rien} ^a ^a ^a 12-3a-3 ¹⁶
^{valoir} 44-1-1 44-1-1

foolish things.

2 — 2
— rien —

Every nation has its ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ peculiar ¹³³⁻¹² character. ¹⁷
^a 30-6-3 ^a 110-4 ^a

Every party takes ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the circle ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ in which it judges, ¹⁷
^a parti. m. 78-2-3 ^a — ou — 34-6-3
192- — 3 ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ for the circle ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the world.
^a 110-4
12-3a-1

¹¹³⁻¹ — Friendship ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ought not to be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ indiscreet, nor ¹³⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 43-3-3 ^{ne pas} ^a 15-20 ^a 18
^{devoir} 32- — 1

pride itself in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a certain ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ bluntness that spares — nothing. ^{13a}
³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ de 14-2 ^b bonne foi. f. 20-1-1 ^{ménager} ^{ne} 232-10
^{se piquer} 100-2 14-2 34-6-3 ^{rich}
110-4

¹¹³⁻¹ — Nature has placed ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ certain ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ nations in the ^{13a}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 30-6-3 ^a ^b 2-2 ^d
^a 34-3 2-2 ^{peuple. m.} 12-3a-2
middle

* Ne is to be put immediately before rien.

middle of the sea, like lions in deserts,
 109-1 110-4 comme 110-4 2-2 b 110-4 a 2-2

to be free.
 pour a 2-2
 32-1 a
 110-4

234 There is nothing more certain than the
 19 82-1-1 ne rien de a b a 110-4
 158-55 233-4

articles of faith.
 b 110-4 a
 2-2 113-1

20 You appear to me to quit the certain for the
 18-5-3 153-35a 110-4
 b 153-35 a certain. m. a 100-1
 49-4-2 a 34-1

uncertain.
 incertain. m.



ts,

the
o-4

the
o-1

ON NOUNS OF NUMBER.

AS ¹⁰⁰⁻³ soon as ¹⁶⁹⁻⁴ I am told of* a city ¹⁴⁻² composed ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of two hundred thousand souls, I know immediately how ²³⁴
 —fi tôt que— 19-17-1 me 34-6-3 a 110-4 a 34-3
 153-35 --parler-- 100-2

of two hundred thousand souls, I know immediately how
 a a 2-2 18-1-1 a —d'avance— a
 72-15-2

68-2 159-63
 they live in it.
 19-17-1 a —y—
 77-67-3

Mahomet the Second conquered two hundred cities, 2
 a c 2-2 a 2-2
 twelve kingdoms, and two empires.
 2-2 a 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The Non-conformists in London† have about ²⁻² eighty ²³⁵
 Non-conformiste b Londres 30-7-3 a 3
 meeting-houses, or churches.
 assemblée. f. temple. m.
 2-2 2-2

The Bishop of Autun blessed the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ eighty-three ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ standards ⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 100-2 36-7-3 2-2
 bannière. f.

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the federation, and celebrated ¹¹³⁻¹ mass.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fédération. f. a 35-10-3 110-4 ii

In France ‡, they reckon eight hundred cities, whereof 5
 a 168-2 234-2 192-7
 19-17-1 a 2-2 a
 34-6-3 2-2 a
 Z forty

* Observe that we say, *As soon as one speaks to me of.*

† In London, is placed immediately after the verb in French.

‡ Place In France immediately after the verb, in French.

forty are of the first rate, one hundred and * twenty-five
 32-7-3 a 110-4 ordre. m. a
 a 12-3a-1

of the second, and about six hundred and * thirty-five
 a a a a a
 12-3a-1

of the third.
 a a
 12-3a-1

235 110-4 133-12 131-5 128-71 2-2 192-1
 6 An impetuous young man† has a hundred remorses in which
 110-4 110-4 30-6-3 a retour. m. ———

74-——-3-——-3 183-1a 110-4 110-4
 he is displeased with his violence; but ——— old people
 18-9-1 —se déplaîre— b b b 113-1 a gen. pl. f.
 15-6-2
 2-2

are attached to their humour as to ——— virtue, and
 56-——-4-——-3 à a a à 110-4
 —s'attacher—

are pleased with their faults, through the false resemblance
 74-——-3-——-6 dans b 2-2 b 110-4 a
 —se plaîre— b 16-31-2

that they bear to ——— praiseworthy qualities.
 18-9-3 120-26 14-——-1
 100-2 30-7-3 avec 12-3a-3 2-2 2-2
 que avoir louable. f.
 133-——-17

7 168-2 110-4
 When we say of any body, that he is so generous
 quand 19-17-1 a a que 18-9-1 a si
 76-15-3 100-2 32-6-3

that he willingly lends his money at a hundred per
 18-9-1 147-——-2 183-1a 128-71
 100-2 a 19-23-1 a a
 que 34-6-3 cent

* This conjunction is not expressed in French.

† Observe we say, A young man impetuous.

cent; the antiphrasis is in the words, and in the whole
 110-4 110-4 110-4
 110-1 a 32-6-3 b 2-2 a b 110-4
 a a a
 14-2

135-26
 sentence.
 phrase. f.

113-1 113-1 110-4 235
 — Equity and — charity ought to be the two 8
 100-1 a 110-4 43-4-3 a
 devoir 32-1

2-2
 110-4 109-1 109-1 113-1
 great rules of the conduct of — men.
 a 2-2 110-4 a 110-4 2-2
 14-2 12-3a-3

110-4 142-56 113-1
 The two most dangerous enemies to — life, are
 110-4 plus 2-3 2-2 110-4 a
 32-7-3

113-1 119-24
 — intemperance and a physician.
 100-1 a 110-4

183-1a 110-4
 I met yesterday on the Change his two best friends, 9
 18-1-1 a b 110-4 Bourse. f. 19-23-3 meilleur 2-2
 35-10-1 2-2

110-4 14-2
 He had these four volumes for a guinea. 10
 18-9-1 a 20-15-4 2-2 a
 30-10-3 a

235-10 110-4
 Twenty guineas make twenty — one pounds* sterling. 11
 2-2 a & a 2-2
 44-4-3 14-2 sterling

110-4 115 6 110-4 128-71
 The canal of Languedoc was begun in one thousand 12
 32-10-3 a a b 13
 a 34-3 236
 14

235-5
 six hundred and † sixty — † four, and continued, without
 a a ii-a

128-71 235-5
 interruption, till one thousand six hundred and † eighty one.
 jusqu'en b a a
 Z 2 London

* This noun is in the singular number in French.

† Observe, that in this case, the conjunction & is not expressed in French,

† Put & immediately after *seizante*.

- 236 London contains ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ *one hundred and * thirty-five* parishes,
 14 Londres ³⁹⁻³⁻³ *a* ²⁻²

and consequently ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ great number of churches, the ca-
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹⁰⁰⁻²

thedral of which ¹⁹²⁻⁷ ³⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *†*, called St. Paul's *†*, is the finest
²⁰⁻²⁻² ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{plus beau}

¹³²⁻⁸
 Protestant church in the world.

- 15 The empire of Babylon was ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴²⁻³⁶ the most ancient of
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *Babylone* ³³⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^{plus} *a*

all, having been founded by Nimrod *seventy* years after
^{2-5a} ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^b *Nimrod. m. soixante-dix* ²⁻² *a*

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 the flood.
^b

- 16 During *six or seven* ²³⁵⁻³ ²⁻² ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ *score* years that the Calvinistic
^{depuis} ²⁻² ^a ^{que} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁵⁻¹⁹
^{wingt} ^{Calviniste}

Church has existed, &c.

^a ³⁴⁻³
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ *commencer*

- 17 He owes me *one hundred and twenty-one* livres^{||}.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ²³⁶⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁴³⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ ^a ²³⁵⁻¹¹ ^a ^a
¹⁴⁻²

- 18 The daughter of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{12-3a-1} ^b Farmer Smith will have
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁰⁻¹²⁻³

seven score sheep for her portion.
^{cent quarante} ²⁻² ^a ^e ^{dot. f.}
^{mouton ¶}

* Observe that, according to the present rule, this conjunction is not expressed.

† Place this relative pronoun immediately before *the cathedral* in French.

‡ This *s* is governed by the word *church*, implied in English; but neither the
 nor the word *church* is expressed in French. The French simply say *St. Paul*.

§ The French use the compound of the present in this case.

|| This word is in the singular number in French.

¶ This noun takes the inflexion of the plural number in French.

They

¹⁶⁸⁻² They ¹¹³⁻¹ say ²³⁵⁻³ that ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ Spain ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ has ²⁻² eighty ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ships ²⁻⁶ of ²³⁶ the * ¹⁹

¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ a que ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ Espagne ^a ²⁻² ^b

⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻⁶

line, and one hundred and twenty frigates.

^a ^a ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

²⁻²

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ If he ¹⁵³⁻³⁶ would ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ give ²⁻² me only ¹³⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹³⁻¹⁻¹ thousand ducats, ^I ²⁰

^a ⁷³⁻⁴²⁻³ ^a ¹⁸⁻³⁻³ ^b ^a

¹⁰⁰⁻⁴

³⁴⁻¹

^{156-51b}

would go away satisfied with him.

³⁸⁻¹¹⁻¹ ^{contant} ^b ^a

^{partir}

¹¹³⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴

— Mexico was conquered by Fernando Cortez, in ²¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Mexique. m. ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³

^c

^b = Fernard

^a

⁶⁷⁻²⁻³

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

¹¹³⁻¹

one thousand five hundred and twenty; — Peru, by Francis

^{quinze cent} ²³⁵⁻¹²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Pérou. m. ^b ^{Francis}

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

^{235 12}

Pizzarra, in one thousand five hundred and twenty-seven;

^{Pizare}

^a

^{quinze cent}

¹¹³⁻¹

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

and — Chili, by Diego d'Almagro, in one thousand five

^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Chili. m.

^b ^{Diège}

^a

^{quinze}

hundred and thirty-four.

^{ant} ²³⁵⁻¹²

^{Londres}

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

There are five thousand streets in† London,† about one

⁸²⁻¹⁻¹⁻¹

^a

²⁻²

^d

^a

²²

hundred thousand houses, and a million of inhabitants.

^a

^a

²⁻²

^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁰⁰⁻²

²⁻⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴

It is a great misfortune to have hardly any thing to ²³

^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

^a

^{de} ²⁹⁻¹

^{presque} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

^{rien} ^a

¹⁰⁰⁻²

^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴

^a

^{ne} [†]

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹

desire, and to have a thousand things to fear.

³⁴⁻¹

^a

¹⁰⁰⁻²

^a

^a

²⁻²

^a

⁴⁶⁻¹⁻¹

^{de} ²⁹⁻¹

^a

^a

The

* This article is not expressed in French.

† These two words come immediately before *five thousand streets*.

‡ Ne is to be placed immediately before the verb *avoir*.

236
24 The number of ^{109-1 113-1 110-4 135-26} religious houses had ^{fi* fort*} so much multiplied
^{110-4 a 12-3a--3 14-4 2-2} ^{se-----multiplier-----}
^{2-2 59-----15-----}

in France, that there were, in Paris only, *seventy* nunneries,
^{a que 82---2---1 d seul* 2-4}
^{100-2 couvent de filles}

25 The Electorate of Bavaria is one hundred and twenty
^{109-1 30-6-3 137-32 236-----19}
^{100-1 Baviere 128-71 236-14}
^{128-71 137-----31}
miles ^{2-2 137-----31} long, and a hundred ^{a a de largeur b 39-3-3} broad; it contains
^{de longueur a}

thirty-five cities, *ninety* market-towns, eight bishopricks,
^{2-2 b gros bourg 2-2}
^a

thirty-five convents, above ^{128-71 109-----3 2-6†} a thousand gentlemen's seats,
^{2-4 plus 143 62 a 3-19-2 ii}
^{gentilhomme}

eleven thousand seven hundred and four villages, and
^{a a 2-2 a}

twenty-eight thousand seven hundred and nine churches.
^{a a 235-12 2-2}

26 It is ^{110-4 109-1 110-4 192-----7} a quarter of a † circle, the border of which §
^{a 32-6-3 a b 20---2-2}

is divided into *ninety* degrees with a cross staff.
^{110-4 110-4}
^{32-6-3 a b a 2-2 a 14-2 alidade. f.}
^{a 34-3}

27 All ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{14-2 100-1 113-1} antiquity, as far back as St. Jerome, has thought
^{-----jusqu'à----- Jérôme a 75-37-3}
^{30-6-3 c}
that

* Observe to place these two adverbs between *s'étoit* and *multiplié*.

† We say literally, *seats of gentlemen*.

‡ The article or particle *un* is not expressed in French.

§ Observe that we place *of which* before *the border* in French.

that the *Septuagint* were ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — prophets, and not ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ —
^{que 110-4} ^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ^{non pas}
³²⁻⁹⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 simple translators.
²⁻² ^{interprète. m.}
²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The *seventy* weeks of Daniel were * ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — weeks of ²⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ²³⁶
^{septante} ⁱⁱ ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{12-3a-3} ⁱⁱ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁸
²⁻² ^a

years that marked the time of the coming of the
^b ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{avènement. m.} ^{12-3a-1}
²⁻² ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³

Messiah.

The *Septuagint* give to the world 1466 years more than ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ²⁹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{septante. pl.} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ^{12-3a-2} ^b ^a ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the Hebrew text gives †.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{Hébreu}
¹³²⁻⁹

The Dauphin is gone, and will be at Versailles in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ^a ³⁰
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^d ³²⁻¹²⁻³

week hence, and your child too.
^{d'aujourd'hui †} ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ ^a

¹⁶⁹⁻⁴
 It is said that he will come within a fortnight. ³¹
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a ^b
⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{que} ⁴⁰⁻⁹⁻³

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ We set out at last, after *three weeks* ²⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ stay; sixteen ²³⁷
³⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{enfin} ^a ⁱⁱ ⁱⁱⁱ ³³
^{--partir--}

days — drinking, nine bathing, and two days — rest.
^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{boisson. f.} ^{bain. m. §} ^a ^a
²⁻² ²⁻²

The

* The French use the present in this case.
 † This verb follows the 73d rule of adjectives, page 145, and consequently is not expressed in French.
 ‡ D'aujourd'hui comes immediately before *en huit jours*.
 § This noun is in the plural number in French.

337 The regents have given *five weeks* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ holidays.
 33 2-4 a 34-3 ii *vacances. f. pl.*
 30 7-3 a 2-2

34 He has been *half a year* in that school.

a 33-16-1 — *fix mois* — b 110-4
 c

35 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Cows and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ hinds carry their foetus ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ *nine*
 113-1 2-2 a 113-1 2-2 a *pendant**
 34-7-3

months.

36 He has learned ¹¹³⁻¹ French ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a year*.
 18-9-1 a 78-1-3 110 4 *François. m. pendant** a
 30-6-3

37 I am to travel during *two years*.

18-1-1 c 34 — — 1 a 2-2
 43-3-1 a

38 He owes me *fifteen months* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ rent.
 a 43-3-3 a 2-3 2-3 *l'yer. m.*

39 I have destined a part of this afternoon to write
 40 100-2 a a 14-2 a 109-1 c b à 77-54-1
 a

to you in the garden, where I am ³⁶⁻¹⁻³ *stunned* † with
 153-35^a b 18-1-1 a 14-2 b
 32-6-1 a

three or four nightingales which are over my head.

2-2 20-1-1 a a 183-1a a
 32-7-3 b

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ In all ¹³⁴ countries, *five or six* bold, crafty, eloquent men
 110-4 110-4 110-4 2-2
 2-2 *artificieux* 2-4
 2-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ lead the monarch, or the senate.
 34-7-3

entourer

He

* During, which is the corresponding word to *pendant*, is probably implied in *English*; but this preposition *pendant* is expressed in French.

† This participle must be in the feminine gender, as this was written by Madame De Sevigné.

He always has ¹⁴⁷⁻²*fifteen or twenty* guineas at my service. ^{183-1a} 237
 18-9-1 30-6-3 2-2 a a 41

I saw, at the foot of a tree, about ¹⁰⁰⁻²*twenty or thirty* 42
 18-1-1 a 12-3a-2 b 109-1 110-4 a

steps from me, a kind of foldier, who upon two sticks
 2-3 a b 110-4 *espee. f.* a 20-1-1 a 2-2

I leaned the end of a musket, which appeared to me
 35-8-3 b 110-4 *escopette. f.* 20-1-1 b 18-3-3
appuyer 14-2 50-7-3 153-35

longer than a spear.
 110-4 143-58 110-4
 16-26-2 a 14-2 *pique. f.*
plus long 100-2

I want about a ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹*hundred and thirty* livres, to pay my 43
 100-2 b d'environ a a pour 19-21-1 44
 30-6-1 2-2 183-1a

note.
billet. m.

There were ¹¹⁰⁻⁴*ten or twelve* people in the company. 45
 81-2-1 2-2 b
personne. f.

The month of January has ¹⁰⁹⁻¹*thirty* — ²³⁵⁻¹¹*one* days. 46
 30-6-3 a a

That stable holds ¹¹⁰⁻⁴*twenty* — ²³⁵⁻¹¹*one* horses. 47
 20-15-3 39-3-3 a 3;10
 b

Carry back these ¹¹⁰⁻⁴*forty* — ¹³³⁻¹²*one* light guineas. 48
 36-28-2 20-15-4 235-11 a a
 14-2 14-2
 2 2

A a

The

237 110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 113-1
The ambition, the avarice, the tyranny, of —
49 100-1 100-1

110-4 110-4 110-4
fathers; their negligence, their inexorable insensibility;
2-2 19-26-1 a 19-26-1 14-2
dur

110-6 113-1 143-58
are a hundred times more fatal to — children, than the
32-7-3 a 2-3 a b à 110-4 2-4 100-1
a fois 2-2 12--3a--4 110-4

109-1 113-1
blind tenderness of — mothers.
14-1 tendresse, f. 11-4 2-2
110-4 12--3a--3

50 117-14 100-2 113-1 20-1-1 110-4
In — society, it is — reason that yields —
b 110-4 a a a 110-4 a 34-6-3
first. 32-6-3 plier
14-2

238 110-4 135-26 158-54 34-3 110-4
The Supreme Being has not created the human species
51 100-1 110-4 a a 100-2 a 110-4 133-12
30-6-3 ne point gent.

110-4 109-1 110-4
for the particular pleasure of a dozen — families
a 110-4 135-26 100-2 14-2 de 2-2

101-12
52 Give me a hundred — * walnuts.
36-28-2 b 110-4 de 2-3
a

169-—-4 18-5-3 41-1-3 110-4
53 It is said that you have received more than a hundred
19-17-1 a que 30-7-2 a b 14-2
76-15-3 a 143-62
100-2

— letters about that place.

de 2-2 au sujet de 110-4 a
238-51 cette

* Observe that *cent*, as well as *centaine*, in this case, requires the preposition
before the next noun.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The people * ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ went out of the city by *hundreds* and ²³⁸
^a 38—5—3 ^a ^a ^d 2-2 ^a 53
sortir ^b

thousands.

²⁻²
millier

In London † there are many ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ——— ‡ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our business 54
^d *Londres* 82—1—1 ^b ^{de} ^{gens 109-1 ^a *métier. m.*}

whose knowledge is very superficial.
 ———— *à la douzaine* ————

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Sappho is called, by ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ——— ancient authors, the ¹⁴⁻¹ *tenth* 55
¹⁴⁻² ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Sappho. f. 32-6-3 ^a ^b 110-4 ^a 2-2 110-4
^a 34-3 ²⁻⁴

Muse.

In the ¹⁴⁻² *first* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ epistle of Saint Peter, ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ——— baptism is 56
^b 110-4 ^{Pierre. m. 110-4 ^a 32-6-3}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ compared to ¹⁰⁹ ——— Noah's ark, § which preserved from the
³⁴⁻³ ^a 100-1 ^{de} *Noé. m.* ^a 35-10-3 ^a 110-4
^a 12—3a—I

universal deluge that patriarch and his family.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 135-26 ^a 183-1a ^a 19-23-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Urania is the *ninth* Muse. 56a
Uranic. f. 32-6-3 ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a
^a 110-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ There is a boy of the *sixth* class. 57
 —voilà— ——— *sixième. m.* ———

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ God is the *first* of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ——— beings. 58
^a 110-4 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
 32-6-3 12—3a—3 2-2

A a 2

That

* *Peuple* is taken in the singular number in French, consequently its verb must be in the same number.

† We place *In London* immediately after the verb.

‡ *Peuple* is probably implied in English, but expressed in French.

§ Observe, we say literally *The ark of Noah*.

238 That happened in the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *twen'y-first* year of ^{183-1a} his reign.
 59 *cela* ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ *b* ^{vingt & unième} *b* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *a*
^a ¹⁴⁻¹

60 In the word disgrace, * the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *last syllable but one* is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ long.
^b ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ¹⁴⁻¹ *fénelième* † — ^a ¹⁶⁻²⁶⁻²
¹⁴⁻¹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a

61 The Marquis de Crequi is at Treves, as ¹⁶⁹⁻⁵ —
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *a* ^{à ce que}
^a
¹⁶⁹⁻⁴ ^{183-1a} it is said: his people have seen him pass, with
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^c ^b ^a ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻³ ^b ^a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{with}
⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³⁴⁻¹ ^{lui}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ three others, in a small boat.
^{quatrième} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a

239 First, in that great room on the right, there are † four
 62 ^a ^b ^c ^a ⁱⁱ — ^{à droite} ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹
¹⁴⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ men lying in those two wretched beds: the one is a
²⁻² ^{couché} ^b ^a ²⁻³ ^a ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³
²⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ ^{mauvais} ²⁻² ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ publican, accused of having § poisoned § a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ foreigner who
^{cabaretier. m.} ³⁴⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹
²⁹⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ burst in his tavern || the other day.
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^b ^b ^b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a
^a

63 First, I shall treat of the construction of the members
¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{En premier lieu} ^a ^a ^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²
³⁵⁻¹²⁻¹

* Observe that *disgrâce* is a French word in this case.

† Syllable is implied in French.

‡ Place *there are* immediately after *First*, in French.

§ We use the compound of the present of the infinitive mood in this case.

|| Place *in his tavern* after *the other day*, in French.

¹⁰⁹⁻¹
of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a sentence; ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *secondly*, I shall speak of the con-
¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ phrase. *f. en second lieu* ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
35—12—I

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ struction of the parts of speech.

^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁱⁱⁱ
12—3^a—3 2-2

¹¹³⁻¹ — Bread was very dear in one ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ thousand seven hundred ²³⁷⁻⁴⁹ ²³⁹
¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^c ^a ^b ^a ⁶⁴
^a

²³⁵⁻¹²
and nine.

Nicon was archon at Athens the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ second year of the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ⁶⁵
³²⁻⁸⁻³ *archonte. m.* ^a *Athènes* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a 14-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
hundredth Olympiad.
14-1

¹⁴⁻²
The Bastille was taken by assault, on* the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fourteenth of ⁶⁶
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Bastille. f.* ^a ^a ^c ^a ^a ^{quatorze} ^a
78-1-3

²³⁹⁻⁶⁴ July, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, by ²³⁵⁻⁵ ²³⁶⁻¹⁴
¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ ^b ^a ^b
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the citizens of Paris.

^c ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
2-3

—† To-day is† the first of March: I conjure ⁶⁷
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ *aujourd'hui* ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

¹⁵²⁻³⁴ you to write to me how you — do.
¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³ *de mander* ¹⁵³⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ⁵⁹⁻⁴⁻²
³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *se porter*

¹⁰¹⁻¹² Could you lend me a thousand ducats? Mr. Captain, ⁶⁸
⁷²⁻³⁻⁵ ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ²⁻² *Seigneur*
pourvoir ^a

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ answered the Usurer, with a mild and benign air, ¹⁸
⁵⁵⁻⁷⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^b ^a ^a

I have

* This preposition is not expressed in French.

† The French construction runs thus: *It is to-day, &c.*

I have no — money at present, but I know a
 158-53 126-61 18-1-1 110-4
 18-1-1 a 100-2 de a pour le présent b b
 30-6-1 ne pas 100-2 49-3-1

friend who has some.

20-1-1 a 159-63
 30-6-3 en

239 Give me a hundred — eggs, and no more.
 69 a 18-3-2 a de 2-2 a pas b
 36-28-2

70 He will set out the eleventh of — next month.
 18-9-1 — partir — 236-66 110-4 a
 38-9-3 12-3a-1 110-4

71 He is the tenth, or — twelfth, in his class.
 18-9-1 a dix 110-4 183-1a
 32-6-3 109-1 b a

240 Henry the Fourth said of two poor persons who
 72 Henri. m. Quatre 76-16-3 a 110-4 133-12 20-1-1
 14-1 a 2-2 2-2

were married —, that — Hunger had married —
 59-16-3 113-1 110-4 30-8-3 a 110-4
 — se marier — a 34-3

Thirft.

The church governed Lewis the Thirteenth, and —
 110-4 100-1 35-10-3 Louis Treize a 110-4
 France, with a sceptre of iron, under the name of the
 France. m. a a 12-3a-1
 Cardinal de Richelieu.

73 The fuccessors of Francis the First, — were all
 2-2 François se 73-27-6 2-3
 156-52a voir obliged

* The French syntax, in this case, requires the preposition *de*.

† *Ensemble* is not here a redundancy in French, as it may at first appear. Were I to say, *Voici deux personnes qui se sont mariées*, a Frenchman will not readily know that they are married to each other, unless I use the adverb *ensemble*.

¹¹⁻⁰⁴ obliged ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to be lenient with regard to the disorders of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the
³⁴⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *a* ²⁻⁴ ——— *pour* ——— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² *de* ³²⁻¹ *tolérant* ^{12---3a--1}

clergy, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ severe against the reforms of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ——— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Pro-
^a ²⁻⁴ *pour* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹³⁻¹
intolérant ^{12---3a--1}
 testantism.

¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ Charles the Fifth, rival of Francis the First, more powerful, ²⁴⁰
^b ^a *François* ^a ⁷⁴

and more fortunate, but less brave, and less amiable,
^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *fortuné* ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

was born at Ghent.

⁷⁶⁻⁻⁻⁴⁻⁻⁻³ ^a *Gand*.

¹¹³⁻¹ ——— Pope Sixtus the Fifth liked ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— Wednesday ⁷⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ *Sixte* ^b ³⁵⁻⁸⁻³
^a ^{2-5a} ^a

above all the days of the week, because it was the
^{sur} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ⁱⁱ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
²⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³

day of his birth, of his promotion to the Cardinalship,
^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ^a ^a ^{12-3a-2}

of his election to the Popedom, and of his coronation.
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ¹⁸³⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Papauté. f.* ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^{183-1a}

The Romans reckoned their days by *nines*. ¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ^a ^b *neuvaine* *
³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁻²

The octave comprehends all the primitive and original ²
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^b ^{2-5a} ²⁻² ^a ³⁻¹⁰
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

sounds.

²⁻²

A *sixain*

* *Neuvaine* is taken in the singular, in French.

- 240 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *fixain* is a small piece of poetry, composed of fix
³ *fixain. m.* a ¹⁴⁻² a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 34-3 a

verses.

2-3

- 4 ¹⁰¹⁻¹² Give me — * ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *fix packs* of cards.
^a 18-3 2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *fixain. m.* a ²⁻²

18-9-3

- 5 They are *fifteen all*.

³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ *quinzain*
avoir

- 6 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I have a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *quint* to the king, and a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tierce* to the
¹⁰⁰⁻² a ¹⁴⁻² a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁴⁻² a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 12-3a-2

knave.

ii

- 7 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The death of Mr. Du Mans has overpowered me:
^a *Monsieur* ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ a ³⁴⁻³ *assommer* ¹⁰⁰⁻² 18-4-1

he ^{61-——-1} died† suddenly, of the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tertian* ague.
^a 32-6-3 69-8-3 ^a 133-12 *fièvre. f.*
^{——mourir——} *tierce*

- ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹³³⁻¹² *quartan* ague is more obstinate than the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tertian*
¹⁴⁻¹ *fièvre. f.* a a a ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ *tierce*
^{quarte} 32-6-3 14-1 14-1

fever.

- 8 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *Tricon* is the hand of the person who, at the game†
³²⁻⁶⁻³ *jeu. m.* — *celui* — ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 12-3a-2

called† *Brelan*, has three cards like to that§ turned up;
^{Brelan. m.} a a 2-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — *retourne. f.*
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ 2-2 *semblable* ^{le}

* *Sixain* is, in this case, considered in French as one thing only, and therefore requires the particle *un*.

† The French use the compound of the present in this case.

‡ These words are not expressed in French.

§ The French syntax, in these cases, requires the article before the next word.

for instance : three aces in one * hand, and one ——— + ———
 b 2-3 a a a d le
 14-2

turned up.

retourne. f.—

The quarantine has been more rigorously observed in ——— 240
 110-4 a a 14-2 110-4 117-14
 33-16-3 34-3 b 110-4 9

14 ——— 50 109-1
 — sea ports since the plague in Marseilles.
 de† a depuis 110-4 a

110-4 110-4
 The rigorous § quarantine lasts forty days. 10
 14 4 34-6-3 2-2
 a

110 ——— 4
 109 ——— 26a a 110-4 3-70
 He who takes pity on our misfortunes, seems to take 11
 10-18-1 20-1-1 78-2-3 a d b mal 34-6-3 a
 a 78-1-1

10-4 153 ——— 36 ||
 he half of them on himself ¶.
 ——— en ——— a lui

113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1
 — America is the fourth part of the world. 12
 100-1 Amérique. f. a 14-1 a 110-4
 32-6-3 12-3a-1

10-9-1 110-4 110-4
 He has a tenth in that affair. 13
 30-6-3 b c

The tithe signifies what the faithful give to the 14
 110-4 34-6-3 ce que 110-4 2-2 34-7-3 d
 a fidelle a 12-3a-4

109-1
 ministers of the church.

2-1

100-1

B'b

The

* This word is not expressed in French.
 † The adjective *semblable* is understood in French, as well as the adjective *like* is probably in English, but with this difference, that the preposition *a*, governed by *semblable*, is expressed in French; though the preposition *to*, its corresponding word in English, is not.
 ‡ Observe to place this preposition, with the next word, immediately after *parts*.
 § *Rigoureuse* is to be placed immediately after *quarantaine*.
 ¶ The pronoun *en* follows this rule in this case.
 ¶ The French do not express the expletive word *même*.

240 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ Jews paid ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tithes** to the Levites.
 14 ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *dime. f.* ²⁻²
¹¹³⁻¹ ^{12-3a-4}

13 ¹¹³⁻¹ *Meslin* is *half* rye, and *half* wheat.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

241 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ It is better *by half*.
 16 ^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *maître*

17 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Among the Pagans, the ¹³³ illustrious and extraordinary
^{chez} ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻²

men, like Hercules, Castor, Pollux, Julius Cæsar, Augustus

&c. were *demi-gods*.

^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻⁶
³²⁻⁹⁻³

18 At *half* after three † the procession entered into the Champ
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{corrigé. m.} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ^{le}
 de Mars.

19 Give me *half* a † *hundred* *eggs*.
¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁰²⁻¹⁶ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^a ¹⁸⁻³⁻² ^{demi} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{cent. m.} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁻²
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²

20 The coadjutor has been ill, but he is quite recovered

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³³⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^a ^{entièrement} ^{guéri}
³²⁻⁶⁻³

he still likes you, and will come to see you after
¹⁴⁷⁻² ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ¹⁵³⁻³⁶
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^b ^a ¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ⁶²⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{—aller—} ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻¹

the middle of August.

^{la mi} ¹⁸²⁻¹⁶

When *the* is taken in a general sense, it is in the singular number, in French.

† Observe that we say *three hours and half*.

‡ Place this particle before *demi*.

- 157—52b
156—52a 110-4
I — went into the dew, up to the middle of my leg. 241
a se 79-38-1 a 100-3 à —mi-jambe— 21
18-4-1 mettre jusque 234-1
There is great 125-38 probability that the four quarters 22
32-1—1 beaucoup 100-2 apparence. f. que 110-4 2-2
quartier. m.
110-4 110-4 109-1
intervals between the different phases of the moon,
2-2 14-2 110-4
2-2 2-2
a 110-4 a 210—5
which are distant about seven days from one another,
a 32-7-3 a environ de 2-2 21—23—1
110-4 109-1 113-1
were the* cause of the division of — time into weeks.
11-3 lieu à a 110-4 a b ii
12—3a—1 2-2
101-12 110-4 110-4
Give me a quarter of a pound of fresh butter. 23
36-28-2 b quartier 109-1 a 333-12
a 153-35 72-2
He owes me three quarters — rent. 24
a 43-3-3 a iii 109-1 loyer. m.
109—3
The — king's officers† serve quarterly. 25
110-4 de 113-1 2-2 38-4-3 par quartier
12—3a—1 156—52a
William, a short while after,—settled in another part 26
Guillaume — peu de tems— a se 36-7-3 b quartier. m.
100-2 établir
157—52b
of the city.
110-4 a 14-2 110-4
110-4 a 110-4
After the army was gone, Idomeneus led Mentor into
c 100-1 32-10-3 d Idoménée. m. 35-10-3
38-1-3 ii-a
109-1
very — part of the city.
110-4 2-2 110-4 a
le quartier. m.

B b 2

All

This article is not expressed in French.
† We say the officers of the king.
Every, in this case, falls under this rule; but observe that the next noun must
in the plural number in French, preceded by the article.

241 All this ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *part of the town* in which Mr. de Turenne ¹⁹³⁻² ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹
 26 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ^{—quartier. m.—} [—]

lodged*, and all Paris, and all the people †, were ‡ in—
³⁴⁻³ *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ³²⁻⁸⁻³ *b* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

agitation; every body talked, and — crowded together,
^b ²¹⁻¹⁻¹ *b* ^a ^{fe} ³⁵ ^{—8} [—]
³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{—attrouper—} ¹⁵⁷ [—]

³⁴⁻¹
 to regret this hero.
pour ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

27 Let us make our visits in the neighbourhood.
^a ^{le} ⁵ ²⁻² ^{12-3a-1} ^{quartier. m.}
⁴⁶⁻²⁵⁻¹ ^{de}

242 — Merchants sell and value their goods by the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 23 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *b* ⁵³⁻⁴⁻³ *a* *b* ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² *merchandises* ^d ^{12-3a-2}
hundred weight.
^{—quintal. m.—}

29 The thousand — oranges that you sold me — last
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁻² ^{que} ⁵³⁻⁸⁻² *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *b*
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 week, were ¶ divided amongst our friends.
^a ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ *b* *a* *b* ²⁻²
^a ³⁴⁻³

30 At the edge of that pond there are — myriads of
for ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *b* ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ *milliars. f.* ¹⁰⁹⁻
gnats. ^{12-3a-3}
²⁻² *b*

- * The French use the compound of the present in this case.
- † *People* is taken in the singular number in French.
- ‡ Though this verb has two nominatives, Madame de Sevigné thought proper use the singular number.
- § Instead of the pronominal adjective, the French use the article.
- ¶ *Thousand* is taken substantively; it therefore follows the rule of substantives.
- ¶ This verb is in the singular number in French.

18-9-1 110-4 109-1 109-1
He has brought a couple of bottles of wine. 242
30-6-3 a 14-2 2-2 31
a 34-3 a

101-12 14-2 109-1 183-14
Give him a couple of guineas for his salary. 32
36-18-2 a 110-4 2-2 a a
a

110-4 132-8
It would be a* pity to part that charming couple. 33
a a dommage de b 20-15-1 110-4
33-14-3 34-1

101-12 110-4 109-1
Sell me a pair of stockings. 34
a b 14-2 a 2-3
34-15-2

110-4 110-4
Here is a good pair of breeches. 35
—voici— 14-2 15-19 —culotte, f.—

18-9-1 153-35 109-1 109-1
He made him a* present of a couple of pigeons. 16
45-7-3 a 100-2 14-2 2-2
a 110-4

119-24
The two make a pair. 17
110-4 a 110-4 a
44-4-3

18-1-1 110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
I have a couple of oxen that would make a fine 18
100-2 a 14-2 20-1-1 a 14-2 b
30-6-1 45-11-3 15-17-3
pair.
a

a 163-3 158-57 110-4
Is it not ridiculous to make mention of the 243
31-6-3 b 100-2 de 44-1-1 a a 39
101-12 ne pas † 12-35-3

110-4 132-9
King of France's twenty-four fiddlers in a French grammar
vingt-quatre b 14-2 a
14-2

100-1 109-1 110-4
for the use of the English? 2-3
a 110-4 a 12-35-3

Here

* This particle is not expressed in French.

† Observe to begin the sentence with *ne*, and to place *pas* next to the pronoun.

243 Here lies Pirron, who was nothing, not even * an
 40 81—58 20-1-1 a 158-55 b a
 32-10-3 ne rien

academician †.

Does not this epitaph prove, — — — that the
 158-55 131-1 163-5 a 164-9 158-57 100-1
 155-46 ne 20-15-3 34-6-3 18-13-1 pas que

author wished to be one of the forty?

35-8-3 32-1 a a 12-3a-3

41 The most ancient, and the best manuscript of the
 110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
 plus a a meilleur 12-3a-3

Septuagint, in the opinion of those who have examined
 110-4 110-4 30-7-3
 septante d jugement. m. a e 20-1-1 a 34-3
 12-3a-2

153-35 100-1
 it with great — care, is the Alexandrian, which
 d a beaucoup 125-58 a a 123—45 a
 100-1 32-6-3

is in the library of the King of England, at St.
 110-4 109-1 115-6
 32-6-3 110-4 100-2 Anglaterre
 12-3a-1

James's.
 James

42 St. Lewis founded the Quinze-vingt.
 a 110-4
 Louis 35-10-3

43 The opinion of the Millenarians is very ancient.
 109-1 a 110-4 2-2 32-6-3 c 15 19
 100-1 a 110-4 12-3a-3

44 That old man is decrepit, and ninety years old.
 110-4 110-4 110-4
 20-15-1 -vieillard- 32-6-3 a a —nonagénaire—

130-79
 153-1 110-4 158-53
 45 — Centenary ‡ possession is not valid when —
 110-4 14-1 32-6-3 ne point 110-4 quand 19-17-1
 100-2 14-1

* Was in English, and fut in French, are understood, and have over the follow-
 ing words the same power as if they were expressed.

† This epitaph was composed by Pirron himself.

‡ Centenaire is to be placed immediately after possession.

169 ————— 4
 the disloyalty of the possessor* is proved.
 110-4 mauvaise foi. f. 12-3a--1 34-6-3

113-1 110-4
 Centenaries are very scarce. 243
 110-4 2-2 32-7-3 a 2-2 46

18-1-1 110-4
 I am in my sixth septenary. 47
 32-6-1 b a

110-4 109-1 113-1
 The privilege of septenaries takes place against 43
 a 110-4 2-2 30-6-3 b a
 12-3a--3 avoir

110-4 110-4
 all the graduates.
 2-5a 2-2

110-4 135-26 110-4 128-71
 The millenary number signifies a space of a thousand 49
 110-4 a 34-6-3 a 109-1 a
 years.
 2-2 a

168-2 110-4 109-1 110-4
 They reckon four millenaries from the creation of the 50
 19-17-1 a 2-2 ii-c 12-3a--1
 34-6-3
 109-1
 world to the birth of Jesus Christ.
 jusqu'à 110-4 a

110-4 168-3
 In the date of medals, we say mil†, and not mille†; and 51
 b —millesime. m.— 19-17-1 a a non pas a

100-1 236-14
 cent†, instead of cents†. The year one thousand and seven
 au lieu a a 128-71 b
 236-23
 hundred and ninety-one.
 a 236-14 quatre-vingt-onze

The

* The disloyalty of the possessor, the nominative to the sentence in English, is the accusative in French, and consequently to be placed after the verb.
 † These words are French.

- 244 The law Pappia Poppæa forbids marriage to
 52 110-4 a a 110-4 a 110-4
 53-3-3 12-3-4

men *sixty years old.*

2-2 *sexagenaire. m.*
 2-2

- 53 It is ridiculous to see an obscene joker almost
 b 32-6-3 de 73-24-1 *goguenard* a

sixty years of age.

sexagenaire

- 113-1 People of seventy are free from certain public
 110-4 *septuagenaire* 32-7-3 b a b 15-10
 2-2 a 2-2 2-2 2-2

duties.

charge. f.

2-2

- 54 Twenty is the quadruple of five.
 128-73 109-1
 32-6-3 a

- 55 We call it *duodecimo*, because that name is taken
 168-3 100-1 110-4 a
 19-17-1 a 152-34 *in-douze* a 20-15-1 32-6-3 a
 34-6-3 d 78-1-3

from the forms in printing, on which the book is
 a 110-4 a 100-2 *imprimerie. f.* a *lesquelles* 110-4 32-6-3
 12-3-3 2-2

pulled; and because each of the forms of this sort
 110-4 212-3 110-4
 34-3 a que 21-1-2 a 110-4 a 109-1 c a
 a 12-3-3 2-2

124-50 of books has twelve compartments of types, that make
 a 2-2 a 2-3 ii 44-4-3
 30-6-3 2-2

110-4 the twelve pages which are printed on each side of a
 ii a 59-4-3 d a a 100-2 14-2
 2-2 *s'imprimer* 110-4
 100-2

sheet.

ii

* It may be perceived, by this definition of *in-douze*, that what is said of it in the Grammar is erroneous.



O N V E R B S.

110-4
119-24 133 ————— 18
A limited hereditary monarchy, appears to be the best 110-4
110-4 14-1 49-3-3 a 110-4 meilleur 245
a béréditaire b 32-1 15-5
14-2

form of monarchy; and is, perhaps, the best form of
a 109-1 a 32-6-3 110-4 meilleur a 109-1
a 15-5
government.

110-4 110-4 110-4
The prodigal lives rich, and dies poor; the miser lives
prodigue. m. 77-67-3 a a 69-9-3 100-1 c 77-67-3
a iii 110-4 a
poor, and dies rich.
110-4 a iii 110-4
69-9-3 a

113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1
As ——— goodness is the principal virtue of the heart,
a 110-4 32-6-3 14-2 12-3a-1
100-2
it is also on the heart that it acts with most ———
a 32-6-3 a a 110-4 que 151-22 a a plus
a 100-2 c
force,

18-4-3
156-52a 157-52b
It is without reason that we ——— complain of the 2
100-2 a ——— à tort ——— que 18-1-3 46-4-1 a 110-4
a 32-6-3

109-1 113-1 36-6-1 a b 2-3
shortness of ——— life; if we reflected on our excesses,
abrévée. f. 110-4 a 18-1-3 a

18-1-3 53-4-1
we should perceive that it is we who render it so
13-1-3 ——— reconnaître ——— que a 32-6-3 189-5 181-25a fi
50 ——— 12 ——— 1 100-2 a 20-1-1 c
180-24

245 100-2 154-40 110-4 109-1 154-40 18-5-2
 3 It is *thou*, dear light of my days, it is *thou* *that*
 a 32-6-3 b 14-2 a 110-4 a 100-2 a 20-1-1
 a c 2-2 a 32-6-3

152-34 113-1
recallest me to — life.
 34-6-2 a a 110-4

110-4 18-1-3 110-4 110-4
 All the affections which we rule, are lawful; all
 2-5a sentiment 20-4-1 34-7-1 a 2-2 2-5a
 110-4 2-4 dominer 32-7-3 c

20-1-1 152-34 110-4
those which rule us, are criminal.
 20-18-3 dominer 18-4-3 a 2-2
 110-4 34-7-3 32-7-3

154-40 152-34 154-40
 It is *I* who kill you, it is *I* who am the *
 100-2 a b 20-1-1 a 18-8-3 a 32-6-3 b 20-1-1 a
 a 32-6-3 34-6-1 100-2 a 32-6-1
 110-4 110-4
 cause of all your evils,
 a 109-1 2-5a b 3-10

110-4 110-4 152-34 110-4
 God is propitious to *those* who implore him.
 32-6-3 favorable 138-34 c 20-1-1 réclamer 18-12-1
 a a 34-7-3

113-1 113-1
 3 — Fortune and — *whim* govern the world.
 110-4 a a 110-4 *humeur. f.* a 110-4
 100-1 34-7-3

110-4 113-1 110-4
 God in his perfections, — *man* in his defects, are
 b c 2-2 100-1 b c 2-2 a
 32-7-3
 110-6
 equally infinite.
 2-2

113-1 113-1 158-55 110-4
 Neither — gold nor — silver — make — me
 100-1 or. m. a 100-1 argent. m. ne† b 113-1 2-2
 53-4-3

2-3
 happy.
 110-4

— Virtue

* This article is not expressed in French.

† The French syntax requires this negative.

¹¹³⁻¹ — Virtue is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that moral ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ power which makes ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ us ²⁴⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ^{force. f.} ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ ⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁴⁴⁻³⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ conquer our passions, and even ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ — most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ natural
^a ¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻² ²⁻² ^a ^a ^b ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴³⁻³ ^a
⁸⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁻¹³
²⁻²

affections, when ¹¹³⁻¹ — honour or ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ — duty requires it.
^a ^{quand} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
²⁻² ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^d
²⁻² ¹⁵²⁻³⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The first ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ functionary, as well as the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ other citizens, are subject ⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{fonctionnaire. m.} ^{aussi bien que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{soumis}
²⁻² ^a ²⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to the laws.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹³⁸⁻³⁴

¹⁰²⁻¹⁶ Not only ^{183-1a} his property ²⁻² † and ^{183-1a} his health, but ^{his re-} ²⁴⁶
^d ^b ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ⁱⁱ ^a ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^b ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ⁶
^{183-1a}

putation also, have ⁶⁹⁻¹⁸⁻³ suffered by it.
^{encore} ¹ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ All his ^{183-1a} honours, ²⁻² § ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ^{183-1a} riches, and ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ § ^{183-1a} — ¹⁸⁶⁻¹⁷
²⁻⁵ ^c ²⁻² ¹⁴⁻² ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ^a ¹⁴⁻² ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ⁷
^{tout} ^{tout}

^{156-52a} ^{157-52b}
virtue, — vanished.
^{se} ³⁶⁻⁸⁻³
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{évanouir}

Prayers, remonstrances, commands, ²²¹⁻¹⁰ every thing is useless. ⁸
²⁻² ²⁻² ^a ^{— tout —} ^a
²⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³

C c 2

To

* We use the singular number in this case.

† Property is in the plural number in French.

‡ This word comes immediately after the conjunction *mais*.

§ Wailly says, that *tout* (all) must be used before every nominative, when the conjunction & (and) is required in the sentence, and that the verb ought to be in plural.

246 To ¹¹³⁻¹ children *every thing* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ appears ¹¹³⁻¹ great, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ gardens,
⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{—tout. m.—} ⁴⁹⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{12-3a-4}
¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁻¹⁰ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{12-3a-4}

things of the world appear so; and I dare say for
^a ^{12-3a-1} ⁴⁹⁻⁴⁻³ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^b
²⁻² ^b ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ^a

the same reason, because they are small.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a

10 Furniture†, dress†, equipage†, none of all these things,
²⁻⁴ ^a ²⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^a ^{tout} ^{—cela—}
^{ameublement. m.} ²⁻⁴ ^{ne † rien}

render a man either § greater, or more estimable.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁵³⁻³⁻³ ^{plus grand} ^a

10a It is you and I who have discovered this intrigue.
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁵⁴⁻⁴⁰ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ⁶⁹⁻¹⁸⁻³
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a

A poor parson said to a monk, who had a purse
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^a ^{religieux. m.} ^a ¹⁴⁻²
^a ³⁰⁻⁸⁻³

filled with money: You and I ¹⁴⁸⁻⁸ should make a
¹³⁶⁻²⁹ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁴⁸⁻⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁴⁻² ^b ^a ^a ^b ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{—45-12-1—}
³⁶⁻¹⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{good}

* I did not perceive that this sentence does not perfectly illustrate this rule, until the Guide was printed off; I have however inserted it in the Exercise-books, in order to make them correspond with the Guide. I intend to put another for it in the next edition.

† Furniture, dress, and equipage, are taken in the plural number in French.

‡ Ne is to be placed immediately before the verb.

§ Either is not expressed in the French.

110-4 18-5-3 131-83 109-1
good monk; you have made a vow of poverty, and
religieux. m. 30-7-2 a 44-1-3

18-1-2 152-34
149-12a I observe it.
18-1-1 a 100-1
34-6-1 d

208-26 152-34 148-7 18-5-3
You, and he who conducts you, shall perish. 246
18-5-3 a 20-18-1 b 18-8-3 37-10-2 10a

148-7 153-36
Thou and I are to go thither. 247
18-5-2 a b 246-10a c 62-1-1 b 11
18-1-3 43-4-1

2-2
110-4 109-1 110-4 100-4
A great many people are blind to their faults. 11a
14-2 --infinité. f.-- b 32-7-3 sur b 2-2 b

109-1 113-1 100-2 110-4
The greatest part of men admire what they do
--la plupart-- 12-3a-3 2-2 a 211-35 a 155-46
34-7-3 ce que

158-53
not understand.
ne pat 78-2-6 b

156-52a 157-52b
The greatest part fled.
--la plupart-- 100-2 en fuir
je 68-63-6

110-4 138-34
The greatest part of men are† equally disposed† to 13
--la plupart-- du monde† 32-6-3 facile a

41-1-1 159-63
receive impressions, and to neglect to clear them up.
120-26 2-2 a à 34-1 de en
12-3a-3 138-34 36-1-1
--s'éclaircir--
100-2

* I am now of opinion, that the repetition of the pronoun probably is, in French, to supply the want of an accent on the emphatical word.
† The noun coming after the words *greatest part* being in the singular, in French, the verb, and adjective, must also be in the same number.

110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 109-1 113-1
The forest of — Ardenna is on the west of —
 110-4 *Ardennes* 32-6-3 *b* couchant. m. 110-4
 12-3-3 *a* 12-3-2 12-3-1

Luxembourg.

Luxembourg. m.

100-1 109-1 110-4 110-4 44-1-3
 247 *The army of the Infidels was entirely defeated.*
 14 12-3-3 2-2 *a* *entièrement* 14-2
 32-10-3 *a*

110-4 113-1 5-35 113-1
 248 *As the sun expels — darkness, so — science expels*
 15 *a* *chasser* 110-4 *b* *b* 110-4 34-6-3
 34-6-3 *chasser*

113-1
 — error.

100-1 *a*

19-23-2 183-1a
 16 *A Chancellor, one * day, * offering his protection*
 110-4 *a* *a* 69-18-2 *a*

110-4 110-4 157-52b 58-1-2
 to the Parliament of Paris, the first President turning
 2 109-1 110-4 *se tourner*
 12-3-2

183-1a 3-22 *a* 18-9-1 *a*
 towards his company, Gentlemen, *said he*, let us thank
a 19-23-2 *b* 76-17-3 36-28-1
 101-12

110-4 153-35 143-60
 the Chancellor, he gives us more than we — ask
 18-9-1 *a* *nous* *a* *que* 18-1-3 *ne* 34-7-1
 153-35a 34-6-3 143-58 158-53
 of him.

153-35
a

110-4 113-12
 17 *There, flow a thousand limpid streams, which spread*
a 34-7-3 *a* *ii* *a* 53-4-3
a 2-2 2-6 *c*

119-24
 every where a coolness,

—par-tout— 110-4 *a*

Among

* These two words come immediately after *offering*, in French.

110-4 110-4 133-18
 Among the great, *a malignant and corrupted sap is hidden* 248
dans a malin a 14-2 a -se cacber- 18
 2-2 16-25-2 a 59-3-3
 78-13-3

110-4 109-1 113-1
 under the bark of — politeness.
a 100-1 110-4

113-1 113-1
 — Happiness terminates where — desire begins.
110-4 36-3-3 110-4 a 34-6-3
b a

a 136-29 100-1 110-4
 It is difficult to do away the impression that the strength
b 32-6-3 a de 34-1 diminuer 20-4-1 a

109-1 113-1
 of — example makes.
100-1 a 44-3-3
a

110-4 110-4 110-4
 All authority proceeds from God; such is the doctrine 19
14-2 a 39-3-3 a 32-6-3
b 15-13 a

110-4 110-4
 of the great Apostle.

12-3a-1 a
 110-4

113-1 110-4 110-4 142-56 113-1
 — Conscience is the most enlightened of — 249
110-4 32-6-3 plus éclairé a 110-4 1
a 12-3a-3

philosophers,
 2-2

158-53 de
 To be free, or not to exist; there is no — medium
a a 100-2 b 82-1-1 ne pas 126-61 a
32-1 ne pas 32-1 158-55*

109-1
 for whoever deserves the name of man.
a a a 110-4 100-2
 34-6-3

109-1 113-1 247-11a
 Most — — people live without reflection.
110-4 b 77-67-6 ii-a 2-2
12-3a-3 a

Henry

* *Pas* comes immediately after the next verb, in French.

249 Henry the Fourth, seeing his taylor, who presented
 2 Henri quatre 73-24-2 a 20-1-1 35-8-3
 a

153-35 18-9-1 a 110-4
 him a book, which he had composed, concerning the
 a 110-4 100-2 30-8-3 a sur 100-1
 b 34-3

109-1 2-2 183-1a
 State, said to one of his officers, Call my Chancellor
 76-17-3 à 110-4 183-1a faire venir 19-21-1
 a a c 46-25-2

153-35b
 immediately,* to make me a coat.
 sur-le-champ pour 44-1-1 a 110-4 a
 a 181-25b

110-4 132-8
 3 Nero was a detestable tyrant.
 Néron 32-8-3 110-4
 a

125-58
 4 Mrs. Spol has had many admirers.
 b a b 100-2 adorateur
 30-16-3 de 2-2

183-1a 110-4 183-1a
 5 My aunt was handsome before her marriage.
 19-21-2 32-8-3 a a 19-23-1 a
 a 15-17-3

249-3 110-4 a 110-4 113-1
 250 Plato said, that the people would be happy if —
 6 Platon 76-16-3 que a 33-15-3 2-3 a 110-4
 a 2-2

110-4 110-4 109-1 110-4
 wisdom were the only object of — ministers.
 a 32-8-3 113-1 2-2
 a 12-3a-3

18-1-3 a 110-4 18-1-3 120-26 140-47
 7 If we were immortal, we should be — very †
 a 32-9-1 2-2 a 12-3a-3 c
 33-15-1

110-4 135-26
 wretched beings.
 a 2-2
 2-2

* Immediately comes next to the word call, in French.

† Observe to put a hyphen between this word and the next in French.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³²⁻⁸
Sylla *was* the first perpetual dictator.

²⁵⁰
⁸

Sylla ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
It *was* ——— envy that *occasioned* the first murder in the
^a ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a *occasionner*

world.

^{209-26a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
He who *shall improve* the Turk in the military 9
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ^{qui} ³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ ^{Turc. m.} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
perfectionner

¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹³³⁻¹² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
art, *will be* the common enemy of all ———
^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻¹²⁻³ ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

nations.

²⁻²

¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁶ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ ²⁰¹⁻¹²
If ——— men had no ——— passions, what 10
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{as} ²⁻² ^b
¹⁶³⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁸⁻³ *ne point*

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ^d ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
would they do in the world ?

^a ^{12-3a-2}
⁴⁵⁻¹²⁻³

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁶⁰⁻¹⁰
I *wish* that ——— philosophers would apply themselves 11
³⁵⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
^a ²⁶³⁻³ ⁵⁸⁻²⁶⁻³

to demonstrate how much ——— peace and a good
^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^{—combien—} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁻¹⁹
^{119-24a}

²⁵⁰⁻¹⁰ ²⁻² ¹³⁸⁻³⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
understanding would be advantageous to the people of
intelligence. f. ^a ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
³³⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ^{2-3a-4} ²⁻²

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
—— Europe. *Da* *We*

251 We have seen ——— great events in this age.
 12 18-1-3 a 73-24-3 de a 2-4 b a

18-1-1 I have had the fever to-day.
 100-2 a aujourd'hui.
 30-16-1

13 God has imprinted in the bottom of the heart of
 a 34-3 12-3a-2 110-4
 30-6-3 a 12-3a-1
 113-1 109-1 110-4
 ——— man the love of ——— liberty.
 100-1 100-1 a 113-1
 110-4

Virgil ——— gathered his finest flowers in Homer.
 Virgile. m. 30-6-3 a 17-13 plus beau a b Homere. m.
 68-46 19-23-3 2-2 2-2
 15-17-3

14 I have been at St. Germain to-day: all the ladies
 100-2 a a aujourd'hui* 14-2 110-4 a
 33-16-1 2-2 2-2

——— spoke to me of your return.
 30-7-3 a 153-35a a a a
 34-3

15 I was ill ——— last year.
 a 113-1 132-8
 a 110-4 b b
 32-10-1 c 14-2
 110-4

155 Caesar, Tamerlain, and Mahomet the Second, were
 16† César. m. Tamerlan. m. a 240-73 32-11-3

* This adverb comes immediately after the verb in French.

† I have not found a sentence which pleased me, to illustrate this rule.

‡ The imperfect and the preterite of the verb *to be*, having the same form in English, it would have appeared ridiculous to repeat *were*; but as in the French the verb *être* (the corresponding verb of *to be*), has a peculiar form for the imperfect, and another for the preterite, it is necessary to mention them both in the sentence, in order to illustrate fully the rule.

or have been, — great conquerors.
 32-9-3 33-17-3 2-2 2-4

Odenatus, prince of Palmyra, allied with the Romans, 252
 Odenat. m. Palmyre 34-3 12-3a-3

dislodged the Persians, who had invaded almost all
 35-10-3 2-2 30-8-3 36-1-3 14-2

— Asia.
 100-1 Asia. f.
 113-1

When I had received my money, I went away. 18
 Quand 100-2 41-1-3 64-7-1 19
 a s'en aller

He was at table when she came in. 20
 18-9-1 a a quand 32-6-3 34-3
 32-8-3 entrer
 110-4
 14-2

When a workman shall have worked for you, 21
 Lorsque a 30-12-3 34-3

take care to pay him punctually.
 12-55-2 a de 34-1 b exactement

Cæsar would have done more honour to 253
 Cæsar. m. 30-14-3 a a à 100-1

humanity, if he had been less ambitious.
 a a 18-9-1 a 110-4
 100-4 33-18-3

I went out this morning, when I had 23
 32-6-1 61-12-1 110-4 100-2
 38-1-3 20-15-1 a quand 13-1-1 ai eu

D d 2

finished

^{183-1a}
finished my letter.

^b 19-21-2

34-3

¹⁰⁰⁻²
253 I ^a should have had done before you, if I ^a had not been ³³⁻¹⁸⁻¹
^a 31-24-1 ^a ^a ^a 158-53
23 44-1-3 ne pas
100-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
interrupted.

78-13-3

23a He ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴⁻³ left the company as soon as he ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^c 110-4 ^{des que} 18-9-1
251-14

had dined.

^a 30-3
29-3

258 It is proper that ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ young people should speak
^a ^b 83-26-1 ^{que} 110-4 ²⁻² ^b ^a
—convenir— 113-1 2-3 35-22-3

little.

^a

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I doubt whether he ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ will come before ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ next
^{34 6-1} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a 110-4 ^a
^a ^{que} 40-18-3 110-4 14-2

¹³⁵⁻²⁶
week.

ii

2 Perhaps it ¹⁴⁸⁻⁶ is necessary that a translator should be ¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ⁸²⁻¹⁻² ^{que} 110-4 ^a
33-26-3

¹²⁸⁻⁷³ an enthusiast of his author. ^{183-1a}
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a

3 Denis, is formed of the march of Heloris, ⁷⁸⁻²⁻³ surprises ^a
³⁴⁻³ ^a ⁱⁱ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ him

100-2
 18-9-1
 him before he is able either to assemble or arrange
 18-11-1 *avant que* 31-26-3 *pouvoir* ni — 34-1-1 ni 34-1
 100-3 72-2-3 *ramasser* *ranger*
 18-1-2
 his army.
 a

18-1-1 158-53 18-9-1 18-7-5 153-35 110-4 258
 I do not believe that he will refuse you that 4
 155-46 *ne pas* a 100-2 35-21-3 20-15-3
 75-38-1 *que*
 18-5-1 159-60
 sum, if you ask it† of‡ him† yourself.
 a 34-7-2 e a

18-1-1 158-53 18-9-1 153-35 259
 I do not believe that he would refuse you 5
 155-46 *ne pas* a 100-2 35-23-3 18-7-5
 75-38-1 *que* *refuser*
 110-4 18-5-1 159-60
 that sum, if you asked it† of‡ him† yourself.
 20-15-3 a 35-9-2 e a

110-4
 I doubt whether your brother would have obtained 6
 18-1-1 a *que* 19-25-1 31-28-3 a
 34-6-1 39-1-3
 110-4 18-5-3 158-55
 that place, if you had not written to the minister
 20-15-3 a a 30-9-2 *ne* § 77-54-3 à 110-4
 100-2 12-3a-2
 183-1a
 in his favour.
 a b ii-b

158-53 113-1 110-4
 God did not grant — riches to the opulent 7
 30-6-3 *ne pas* a 110-4 a a
 100-2 34-3 12-3a-4 2-4
 100-3 117-14
 that they might live in — effeminacy and — vo-
 18-9-3 a b 110-4 a 110-4
 — 77-73-6 — 123-48
 luptuousness.

It

* The compound tenses of *pouvoir* are composed with the auxiliary *avoir*.

† Observe to place these two pronouns immediately before the verb.

‡ This preposition is not expressed in French.

§ The French syntax in this case requires only *ne*.

18-9-1 18-5-3 110-4
 8 It was necessary that you should have laboured alone
 a* fallu* que 31—27—2 a 34-3

156-51b 153-35b
 against them all, to correct them.
 a a 2-5a four a 18-12-3
 110-4 34-1

18-9-1 152-34
 It was necessary that the gods should send him to
 a* fallu* que 110-4 31 26-3 a 18-12-1 pour
 34-3 b 100-1

undecieve Idomeneus.
 34-1 Idoménée. m.

158-53 113-1 110-4
 9 God has not granted — riches to the opulent that
 30-6-3 100-2 a 110-4 a 100-3
 ne pas 34-3 12-3a-4 2-4 afin que
 they may live in — effeminacy and — volup-
 18-9-3 a b 110-4 a 110-4
 77-72-6 117-14 123-48
 tuousness.

18-7-5 110-4
 119-4 153-35b
 Beg of an old man to tell you for whom
 36-28-2 vieillard. m. de 76-14-1 a a
 prier

18-9-1 18-9-1 153-15 110-4 110-4 135-26
 he plants, he will tell you, For the immortal Gods,
 34-6-3 répondre 18-7-5 a 2-2 2-6
 a 55-9-3

18-1-1 110-4
 who have been pleased that I should profit by the labour
 20-1-1 30-7-3 vouloir† que a c b
 73-40-3 35-21-1 12-3a-1

110-4 20-1-1
 of those who have preceded me, and that those who
 a c 30-7-3 34-3 a a que 20-18-3
 100-2 110-4
 181-25b
 152-34

shall

* As neither the compound tenses, nor the participle of the verb *fallu*, are in the Grammar, I am under the necessity of placing these words under the English.
 † *Vouloir* is in the active voice.

shall follow me ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ *may* ^a profit by ¹²¹⁻³⁴ *mine*. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁸⁻⁸⁰⁻⁶ ^a ^a ³⁵⁻²²⁻³ ^c ^{12-3a-1} ^{mien.}

If I ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ *had* ¹⁵⁶⁻⁵² a husbandman who *could* produce ²⁶⁰ two ¹⁰
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ⁵²⁻²⁰⁻³ ^{me} ^{181-25b}
^a ³⁰⁻⁸⁻¹

of corn instead of one, said a monarch, I
ⁱⁱ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ^{au lieu} ^{100 2} ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
²⁻² ^{de} ⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³

should prefer him to all the learned men in my
³⁵⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a ^{2-5a} ²⁻⁴ ^a
^{—savant—} ^{183-1a}
kingdom.

I ⁷²⁻¹⁶⁻¹ *did* not know that you ³¹⁻²⁹⁻² *had* learned the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ mathe-
¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a ^{que} ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹¹
^{ne pas}
matics,

This ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ treatment* ²⁴⁵⁻¹ inspired me with so much ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸
⁷⁰⁻¹⁵⁻⁴ ²⁻⁴ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ³⁵⁻¹¹⁻³ ^{tant} ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^{inspirer}

aversion for my father's house, † that I ¹¹²⁻³⁴ *quitted* it
^a ^a ^{le} ^{paternel} ¹⁰⁹⁻³ ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹
¹⁵⁻¹³ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻¹

before I ³¹⁻²⁸⁻¹ *had* attained my fourteenth year.
^{avant que} ^{100 2} ^a ⁴⁶⁻¹⁻³ ^b ^{183-1a}

The Lord ^a *be* with you! ^a
³³⁻²⁶⁻³

All ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ men will know at last (and the day ²⁶¹
^{2-5a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³⁸⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{enfin} ^a ^a
^{sentir}

of

* Treatment is in the plural number in French.
† The French in this case say *the paternal house*.

of ¹¹³⁻¹ awaking ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ is not far off) they ²⁵⁰⁻⁹ will know that
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *réveil. m.* ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² *join* ^a ³⁸⁻¹⁰⁻³ *que*
^{12-3a-1} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *ne pas* ^{— sentir —}

liberty ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is the first gift ¹¹⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹³⁻¹ Heaven, as
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{12-3a-1}

the first bud ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ virtues
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *germe. m.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

261 ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² Men say that ¹¹³⁻¹ life ¹⁴⁻² is short; and ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻⁶ *que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a

^a see that they endeavour ^{157-52b} to render ^{153-35b} it such.
⁷³⁻²⁵⁻¹ *que* ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ *s'efforcer* ^{de} ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹ ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁵⁻¹³
⁵⁹⁻⁴⁻³

1a We must beware that ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ death do not surprise
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^b ³⁴⁻¹ *que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ *ne* ^a
⁴³⁻⁴⁻¹ *appréhender* ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁻³
⁵²⁻³⁴
^{us.}
¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³

1b We ¹⁴⁷⁻² commonly impute ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our fickleness ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to the va-
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^{rejeter} ¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻² ^b ^{sur}
³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ²⁻²

riety ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the events ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹³⁻¹ life; but ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the truth
^a ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^a
^{12-3a-3}

is, that ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the instability ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ natural ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to our minds ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ has
³²⁻⁶⁻³ *que* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁵⁻¹³ ^a ^b ^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
^a ¹³⁸⁻³⁴ ²⁻² ^a

12a the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ principal share ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ in the irregularity ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of our conduct.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^b ^{dérangement. m.} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

* *Appréhender* requires only one negative before the next verb.
 † *Inconstance* is in the plural in French.

155-46 163-3 101-12 168-2 110-4
Do you think that a man becomes learned without 261
75-38-5 que 19-17-1 a a ii-a 2
c 100-2 40-18-3

126-62a
studying methodically?

34-1 avec méthode
a

13-1-1 158-53 168-3 110-4
I do not think that we can become learned without
155-46 ne pas 75-38-1 que 19-17-1 a 39-1-1 a ii-a
c 100-2 72-10-3 a

126-62a
studying methodically.

a avec méthode
34-1

101-12
163-3 c 100-2 110-4 158-53
Do you think that an honest man is not more 2
155-46 75-38-5 que 110-4 b a 100-2 a
32-6-3 ne pas

110-4 143-58 110-4
estimable than a cheat or a knave?
110-4 ii-a & a

155-46 a 158-57 18-5-3
Does he not know that you are here?
163-3 ne pas 72-15-4 que 32-7-2 a
a
101-12

158-53 168-1 113-1
It is not without reason, that they say that 3
a a 100-2 ii-a raison. f. que 76-15-3 que 100-1
32-6-3 ne pas a

109-1 123-45
envy is the torment of the envious.
a 110-4 b 100-1
32-6-3

153-35a a 100-2 a 117-14 132-8
It seems to me that, in general, in — Protestant 4
b a 153-35 que b 110-4 2-4
34-6-3

100-2 124-50 120-27
countries, there is more — family attachment, —
82-1-1 a 125-58 a de
2-3

E e more

* The preposition *de* is to be placed between *attachement* and *famille*; observe that *attachement* comes first.

2-3
 110-4
 more worthy wives, and ——— 120-27 110-4 143-58
 a 14-1 *épouse. f.* a de a 14-1 2-2
 2-2 2-2

117-14 133-14
 in ——— Catholic countries.
 b 110-4 2-2 b
 2-3

261 It seems that, in general, in ——— 117-14 132-8 b
 5 b 34-6-3 que a b 110-4 2-4 2-3
 a

there is more ——— 125-58 120-27 110-4
 82-6-1 a de* 124-50 a de a 14-1
 2-2

wives, and ——— 120-27 110-4 143-58
 2-2 a de a 14-1 2-2 b 110-4
épouse. f. a 117-14
 2-2

133-14
 Catholic countries.
 2-2 b
 2-3

262 It often happens that we take ——— 113-1 113-1
 5a b souvent 34-6-3 que 19-17-1 a 110-4 mensonge. m. a 110-4
 a 100-2 78-2-3

truth.
 a

2-2
 110-4 110-4 100-2
 If two things are equal to a third, it follows that
 a a 32-7-3 a à 14-2 a b c que
 2-2 a 14-2 78-77-3

110-4 2-2
 they are equal to one another.
 18-13-2 a 14-2 entre ——— elles ———
 32-7-3 a
 110-4

370 The proposition *de* is to be placed between *attachement* and *famille*; observe that *attachement* comes first.

100-2 110-4 20-1-1 110-4
 It is — Justice *that* cries to the man in power, 262
 a 32-6-3 34-6-3 a a place. f. 6

18-5-1 128-73 109-1 18-13-1
 Thou art the slave of the law: it is she who
 32-6-2 110-4 a a 32-6-3 20-1-1
 a 100-2 a

112—13 112—14 110-4 110-4
 a 123—45
 says to the rich, The poor man is thy equal.
 76-15-3 110-4 a 110-4 a 19-22-1 a
 a 12-3a-2 32-6-3

110-4 110-4 110-4
 The intrigue of a courtier is more toilsome than 7
 manège. m. 100-2 32-6-3 a a 100-2
 109-1 a 143-58

143-60
 it — appears.
 18-9-1 ne 49-3-3
 158-55 b

110-4 110-4 14-2 110-4 109-1 110-4
 The court, like the ocean, is a region of contrary 8
 a ainsi que 32-6-3 région. f. 2-2
 a a

2-2
 135-26 113-1 123-48 123-48
 winds, where — ambition, — interest, — pleasure,
 100-1 100-1 110-4

123-48 123-48 110-4
 — hope, and* — despair, make a flux and reflux
 100-1 a 110-4 44-4-3 a
 a 245-3

137-33 a 110-4
 like — that of the sea.
 semblable celui

113-1 157—52b 156-52a
 100-2 113-1 100-2
 If — justice — slumbers, — tyranny — awakes.
 a 110-4 se 36-3-3 110-4 se éveiller
 156-52a assoupir 59—3—3
 157 — 52b

18-1-3 117-14 2-2 109-1
 When we read in — histories the instances of
 Lorsque 76-31-4 b 110-4 110-4 b
 2-2

110-4 the 110-4 inexorable 109-1 110-4 justice of the 18-1-3 Sultans, we feel,
 14-1 12-3a-3 2-2 38-4-1
*atroce** a

110-4 with a 124-50 kind of anguish, 110-4 the miseries 109-1 of —
 a 14-2 *espèce. f.* *douleur. f.* 3-10 115-1
mal 110-4
 130-79

133-12 human nature.

110-4
 14-2

262 8 God has compassion on 130-79 113-1 133-12 human weakness 18-9-1 when he
 a *égard. m.* à 110-4 14-2 *fragilité. f.* quand
 30-6-3 110-4

for gives so many 125-58 — times.
 34-6-3 —tant— 2-3
fois. f.

Work 18-5-3 whilst you are 110-4 young.
 36-28-2 a a
 a 32-7-2

110-4 Whilst the Romans 113-1 despised — riches, 18-9-3 they were
sandis que 2-2 35-11-3 110-4 110-4 a
 32-11-3

110-4 sober and virtuous.
 2-2 a 2-3
 a

18-1-3 We do not hate 158-53 the wicked 123-45 because 100-3 they hurt us,
 155-46 *nepas* 69-3-4 2-4 a 18-9-3 c
 51-4-3

but because 18-9-3 they are 110-4 wicked.
 b 100-3 a 2-4
 a 32-7-3

* *Atroce* is to be placed after *justice* in French.

As soon as the Romans became corrupted, their desires
 —Sicôt que— 2-2 être a 183-1a a 8
 110-4 32-11-3 2-2 19-26-2 262
 78-13-3 2-2

grew immoderate.
 40-8-3 2-2
 devenir immense

As we can not be happy without being content,
 a 168-3 158-53 110-4 126-62a 110-4
 a 19-17-1 a ne pas a ii-a 32-1 a
 72-3-3 32-1

they have concluded, that, as soon as we were content,
 169-6 a 79-52 que —des que— 19-17-1 a a
 30-6-3 a 100-3 32-8-3
 169-6
 we were happy.
 19-17-1 a 110-4
 32-8-3

In proportion as ——— favour increases, we become more
 —A mesure que— 110-4 ii-b croître 19-17-1 a a
 110-4 144-71 39-3-3
 haughty and ——— contemptible.
 hautain a plus 110-4

Hardly* had ——— Cæsar entered into the Senate, when
 a 148-6 61-1 110-4
 être 18-9-1 Cæsar 34-3 a que
 32-10-3
 the conspirators threw themselves upon him, and stabbed
 2-2 57—8—3 a a 35-11-3
 —se jeter— percer de coups

him.
 b

We subject ——— reason to our senses, and render
 18-1-3 a 110-4 raison. f. à b 2-3 a 53-4-1 9a†
 36-4-1

it

* Observe, that the construction directed by the rule 163-35, on personal pronouns, also takes place with à peine; that is, that the French in this case say,—
 Hardly Cæsar had be, &c. &c.

† The figure 263-9a has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, at the line—And others which do not immediately, &c.

19-26-1
 152-34 110-4
 it their slave : hence it is often 110-4
 18-16-1 100-3 18-13-1 a souvent 2
 de-là vient que 32-6-3

110-4 135-26
 deceitful guide.
 b a

263 130-79 132-8
 10 If — brilliant qualities are those which — men 113-1
 a 113-1 14-2 2-2 a 20-18-4 b 110-4 2-2
 32-7-3

113-1 110-4
 esteem the most, — moderation is at least that
 34-7-3 le plus 110-4 a 32-6-3 du moins 20-18-2
 a

18-9-3 210—32
 which they should esteem more, because the former are
 b 110-4 devoir 34-1 b a 20—24—4 a
 100-2 43-12-3 32-7-3

110-4 109-1 110-4
 almost always the work of the passions, and because
 a 100-1 ouvrage. m. 12—3a—3 2-2 a que

210—32 100-1 109-1 113-1
 the latter is assuredly the work of — virtue.
 20—21—2 a surement 110-4 ouvrage. m. 110-4
 32-6-3

101-12
 72-10-5 158-54 110-4
 1 May you not be disappointed in your hopes.
 18-5-3 ne pas 32-1 a b b a
 100-2 a 34-3 2-2

2 May I† die if I know any thing of it!
 iii a 100-2 a quelque chose 159-63
 69—14—1 a 72-15-2 en

113-1 18-1-3
 3 — Wisdom requires that, in every thing that we
 110-4 a 73-41-3 que b — tout — ce que
 vouloir do,

* Ne is to be placed before être, and pas after it.

† The French construction requires the sentence to begin with que, and the pronoun je immediately to follow it, and then the verb.

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³
do, we *act* with reflection.
⁴⁴⁻⁴⁻¹ ³⁷⁻¹⁹⁻¹ ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Good kings *wish* that ¹¹³⁻¹ justice ²⁵⁸⁻¹ *should be* well ²⁶³
¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² ²⁻² *prétendre que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³³⁻²⁶⁻³

¹⁴⁻²
administered in their kingdoms.
^{administred} ^b ^b ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{183-1a} ^{état}

¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ I do not believe that he ¹⁰⁰⁻² will ²⁵⁸⁻¹ ever* follow ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻² your ^{183-1a} s
¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a ^{que} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^b ⁷⁸⁻⁸²⁻³
^{ne pas} ⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻¹

advice. †
²⁻²
^{conseil. m.}

¹⁰¹⁻¹² Behave yourself † in such a manner that ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ you may deserve ²⁶⁴
⁵⁸⁻³²⁻² ^{de} ^{telle sorte} ^{que} ^a ⁶
³⁵⁻²²⁻²

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the esteem of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ honest people.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ²⁻³
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^b

You behave in such a manner, that ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ you deserve ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the ⁷
⁵⁹⁻⁴⁻² ^{de} ^{telle sorte} ^{que} ^a ³⁴⁻⁷⁻²

esteem of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ honest people.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ²⁻²
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^b

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I desire ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ you^s to bear witness to the truth. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁶⁵
^{commander} ¹⁸⁻⁷⁻⁵ ^{de} ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ^a ^a ⁸
³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ^{rendre}

I

* Our construction requires this adverb to come immediately after the verb.

† Advice is in the plural number in French.

‡ The French do not express *même*.

§ This pronoun is in the dative in French.

265 18-1-1 I want to see the peasant of Sulli, who brought
 9 73-41-1 a 20-1-1 a 251-15
 c 73-24-1 35-10-3

153-35 110-4 113-1 14-2 35-12-1
 me your letter — last week; I will give him
 a 19-25-1 110-4 b ii 18-1-1 a 18-11-2
 100-2 132-8 153-35

something to drink.

—de quoi— 75-28-1

18-5-3 100-2 110-4
 10 If you are persuaded that he is an honest man,
 a a 34-3 que 18-9-1 a 110-4 b
 32-7-2 32-6-3

100-2 110-4 19-23-3
 and that he wishes your welfare, follow his advice.*
 a que 18-9-1 b 19-25-1 bien. m. a 183-1a conseil. m.
 73-41-3 78-84-4 2-2

261-1
 He thinks — it is true.
 18-9-1 c que 100-2 a a
 75-38-3 a 32-6-3

18-1-1 261-1 110-4
 I say that the Count is of that character.
 a que 110-4 ii a a a a
 76-15-1 32-6-3

155-46 101-12 110-4
 11 Do you think that a kingdom is an universal
 163-3 75-38-5 que 110-4 33-26-3 110-4
 c 100-2 a

135-26
 remedy for all — evils.
 d 2-5a 110-4 3-10
 113-1

18-1-1 158-53 110-4 110-4
 I do not absolutely say that the Count is of that
 155-46 ne pas 147-2 a que ii 33-26-3 a a
 76-15-1 a

character.

Did

101-12

⁷⁶—¹⁶—⁵ ²⁶¹⁻¹
Did you not say that he had done it? ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ²⁶⁵
¹⁶³⁻³ *ne pas* ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³⁰⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹²
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁷ *que* ^a ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ ^d

²⁶¹—³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹
It is very certain that a woman who writes ¹³
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ^{que} ⁷⁷⁻⁵⁵⁻³

²⁶¹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
passionately, is passionate: it is less clear that she
^{avec emportement} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{clair} ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹
^a ^{emporté} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹³³⁻¹²
has a tender heart.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
³¹⁻²⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^{258—1}
I mean that you should do it. ¹⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{que} ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
⁵³⁻³⁻¹ ⁴⁵⁻¹⁹⁻² ^d

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^{258—1}
I do not think that he will come to-morrow. ¹⁴⁴
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas} ⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻¹ ^{que} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^{—demain—}
^c ¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁴⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
It seems that — liberty is calculated for the genius ²⁶⁶
^b ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{que} ¹¹³⁻¹ ^a ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ ^a ^a ¹⁵
^a ³³⁻²⁶⁻³ ^{faire}

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹
of the people of Europe, and — servitude for
^{12-3a-3} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

^{204—3} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
that of the nations of Asia.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{peuple} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{Asie. f.}
^{celui} ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
However wife, however pious, however disinterested ¹⁶
^{quelque} ^a ^{quelque} ^{quelque} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

F f

a Christian

110-4
 a Christian — may be, he is unworthy of the
 226—8a* que† 33-26-3 a 32-6-3 136-28 12-3a-1

100-2 100-4 158-53 113-1
 name that he bears, if he has not — charity,
 20-4-1 a 34-6-3 a a 50-6-3 ne pas 110-4
 a 100-2

100-1 109-1 113-1
 which is the soul of — Christianity.
 a 32-6-3 12---3a---1

266 113-1 262-8 110-4 161—79 260—10
 17 If — men were wise, and — † — † would follow
 a 110-4 2-2 a 2-2 a 100-2 18-9-3 a
 32-9-3 a que 78—83—6

109-1 110-4 250—10
 the dictates of — reason, they would save themselves
 110-4 lumière. f. 110-4 raison. f. a — se — épargner —
 2-2 113-1 100-2
 57—12—3

126—63
 many — — sorrows.
 bien de b
 12—3a—3 2-2

17a 101-12 18-5-3 158-54 110-4
 Do it so well, that you be not obliged to
 a 18-12-1 si a que 33-27-2 ne pas 34-3 de
 46-25-2 a 100-2

153-35b
 do it again.
 —revenir—
 39—1—1

18 110-4 110-4
 Belisarius knows better than any other, says the
 Bélisaire 72-15-4 mieux 143-58 un 76-15-3
 a 100-2 a

hero,

* The figure 8a, page 226, has been omitted: it should have been placed before—S. Observe, that we could say, &c. According to this rule, the French say, *That may be a Christian.*

† *Quelque* requires *que* immediately after the adjectives.

‡ The conjunction and the pronoun are implied in English, but expressed in French; and that, from the difference in the genius of the two languages, the French delighting in leaving nothing to be understood, the English being very elliptical.

hero, that the love of — war is — the most
 que a 113-1 32-6-3 le le plus
 110-4 a 110-4 110-4

133-12 110-4
 ferocious monster that our pride has begotten.
 110-4 20-4-1 a a 31-26-3

110-4 100-2 266
 The best retinue that a prince can have, is the 18
 le meilleur b 20-4-1 a a 29-1 a
 110-4 110-4 72-10-3 a 32-6-3

heart of his subjects.

109-1 c 2-2
 183-1a

110-4 110-4 110-4
 The throne is the finest post that a mortal can
 trône. m. 32-6-3 110-4 100-2 72-10-3
 a plus beau que a

192-2
 hold, because it is that in which one can do the
 34-1 a 100-2 a 20-18-1 — 169-5 a 44-1-1 le
 occuper a 32-6-3 72-3-3 a

125-58
 most — good.
 plus a

110-4 110-4
 It is difficult to find upon the earth a man who is
 b 32-6-3 a de 34-1 a 20-1-1

110-4
 is truly just.
 33-26-3 b a

261-1
 Every body agreed that it was proper to send 267
 — tout le monde — 40-7-3 que 18-9-1 a juste 100-2 a 20
 b 100-2 32-8-3 de 34-1

117-14
 to — Gaul* a senator, who might take the government
 dans 110-4 2-2 110-4 20-1-1 a 110-4
 Gaule. f. 78-4-3

F f 2

of

* This substantive is in the plural in French.

159-63 of it, and the command of the army*.
 185-12 a 110-4 110-4 2-2
 12--34--3

267 I am, said Mentor, the only person† who knows
 21 18-1-1 a 76-17-3 a 50-18-1
 32-6-1 a b

152-34 198-5 153-34 36-1-1
 you and — love you enough to warn you of
 18-8-3 a 20-1-1 a 18-8-3 a 18-8-3 a
 35-21-1 153-35

110-4 110-4
 all your faults.
 14-2 b a
 2-2 2-2

250-8 20-1-1 110-4
 Seleucus Nicanor was the first who went as far as the
 a 110-4 36-23-3 — jusqu'à—
 32-10-3 pénétrer 12-34-1

20-1-1 110-4
 Ganges, and who discovered the gulf of Bengal.
 Gange. f. m. a 69-25-3 a 109-1 Bengale

22 What has — he done that promises a glorious
 b 30-6-3 18-9-1 a 79-41-3 110-4
 100-2 a 44-1-3

futurity ?

avenir. m.
 135-26

128 — 71 a
 23 Charles the Seventh would have been the happiest
 Sept 35 — 24 — 3 110-4 plus heureux
 142-56 113-1 32 — 32 — 3
 of — kings, if he had not had a son who
 110-4 2-2 a 18-9-1 100-2 a 110-4 20-1-1
 12 — 3a — 3 100-4 ne pas
 158-54

tore

This substantive is in the plural in French.

† This substantive is not expressed in French, its adjective being taken substantively.

252-17 110-4 110-4
tore himself from the arms of his father*, in order to
57-15-3 a 2-3 2-2
s'arracher- 12-3a-3 paternel*

live in 113-1 135-26
voluntary exile.

a b 110-4 110-4
77-66-1 un†

He would willingly have rid himself of his horse; 263
18-9-1 auroit bien voulu- 56-1-1 a a 24
se débarrasser-

it would have been so much — saved for him.
100-2 a autant- de 34-3 a a
a 34-32-3 125-58 ménager

18-1-3 130-81 113-1
We had a mind to appear at — court: it 25
30-9-1 iii-d de 49-1-1 a 110-4 a a
a b 100-2

would have been very imprudent.

34-32-3

18-1-1 158-53 100-1 31-26-3 2-2
I do not know that a man has — greater 26
155-46 ne pas 72-20-1 que 110-4 120-27 plus grand
a

183-1a 2-2 110-4
obstacles to his pleasures than the violent desire that
2-2 a c 143-58 110-4 a 20-1-1
132-8

152-34 110-4
agitates him to enjoy them all.
34-6-3 b de 78-1-1 c 2-5a
a 100-2 prendre 153-35b

101-12 117-4 110-4
Were you on — Olympus, seeing the stars under 27
a 163-3 dans 100-1 Olympe 73-24-2 b a
34-29-2 a 2-2

your

* The French author here prefers the adjective to the preposition *de* and its complement, probably in order to give more energy to the expression.

† This particle in this case is used in French.

110-4 your feet, Jupiter could plunge you to the bottom
 b 2-2 72 8-3 a 18-8-3 à 110-4
 b pouvoir 34-1 12-3a-2

109-1 of the abyfs, or precipitate you into the flames
 100-1 a 34-1 153-36 18-8-3 110-4 2-2

109-1 113-1 110-4
 of — black Tartarus.
 130-79 Tartare. m.
 12-3a-1

268 28 It is important to — human fociety, and to each of
 83-28-1 à 113-1 110-4 14-2 212-3
 110-4

183-1a its members, that every man know and fulfil the duties
 2-2 que b 50-18-3 a 37-18-3 2-2
 b remplir a

248-19 that the law of God impofes upon* him, towards his
 que 110-4 a 109-1 34-6-3 183-1a
 a envoys a
 181-25b

neighbour, and towards himfelf.
 b a enuers b

269 29† It is important that — Judges be informed.
 b 32-6-3 que 110-4 2-2 a 110-4 51-1-3
 a 33-27-3 a 2-2

100-2 110-4 110-4 113-1 269-29
 30 It is an important thing that — Judges be
 a a 14-2 14-2 a que 110-4 2-2 33-27-3
 32-6-3 132-8

110-4
 informed.
 51-1-3
 a
 2-2

It

* This preposition is not expreffed in French.

† The figure 29 fhould have been placed a line lower in the Grammar,

It is impossible ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ for him to succeed.
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ a de ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹
 a ii-a

269
31*

It is impossible ¹⁰⁰⁻² that he can succeed.
³²⁻⁶⁻³ que ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ii-a
 a 37—18—3

31†

In a free nation it is very† often indifferent whether
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹²
^b ¹⁴⁻² a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ e souvent a que
 14-2 a

— individuals reason well or ill; it suffices that they
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
²⁻² ³⁵⁻²²⁻³ a mal ^b ⁷⁶⁻³¹⁻³ que ¹³⁻⁹⁻³
 particulier. m.

reason: from this proceeds ¹¹³⁻¹ liberty, which prevents
³⁵⁻²²⁻³ —de-là— ³⁸⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁶⁻³⁻³
 sortir garantir

—§ the effects of those very reasonings.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{de} ²⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a ²⁻² ²⁻⁴
¹²⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ b

Though ¹¹³⁻¹ ambition be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a vice, it has been, 33
^b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³³⁻²⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a
 a 33—16—3

nevertheless, the basis of many ¹²⁶⁻⁶³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ noble actions.
^a ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ bien ¹²⁻³⁻³ beau ²⁻²
¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³ a
 2-2

You will be saved, ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ provided you practise ¹¹³⁻¹ virtue.
^a ³⁴⁻³ pourvu que ³⁵⁻²²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁻¹³⁻⁻² a

I give

* The figure 31 should have been placed a line lower in the Grammar.
 † The figure 32 should have been placed a line lower in the Grammar.
 ‡ Observe to put a hyphen between très and souvent.
 § Garantir requires the preposition de before the next noun.

269 18-1-1 I give it you, *expecting* that you will not make
 33 a d 18-7-5 bien entendu que 18-5-3 258-1
 34-6-1 158-53 a
 ne pas
 100-2

110-4 159-63
 a bad use of it.
 110-4 a —en—
 b

18-1-1 I had forgiven him, on condition that he ^{se}
 30-8-1 34-3 153-35 100-3 156-52
 18-11-2 —à condition que— 18-9-1

157-—52b
would behave better for the future.
 52-20-3 mieux d 100-1 avenir. m.
 conduire 110-4

270 18-1-1 I give it you, *provided* that you will not make
 34 a 34-6-1 d 18-7-5 bien entendu que 18-5-3 45-—10-—3
 158-53
 ne pas
 100-2

110-4
 a bad use of it.
 110-4 a 159-63
 a —en—

18-1-1 I had forgiven him, on condition that he ^{se}
 30-8-1 34-3 153-35 18-9-1 100-3
 18-11-2 —à condition que— 156-52

157-—52b 110-4
would behave better for the future.
 52-—11-—3 mieux d 100-1 avenir. m.
 —conduire—

113-1 123-45
 Fortune favours the bold.
 110-4 a a 110-4 téméraire
 34-6-3 2-2

110-4 2-6 266-18 113-1
 The finest present that the gods can make to —
 110-4 a que 110-4 a 44-1-1 à 110-4
 plus beau 266-18 72-10-6 a 12-—3-—4
 men,

men, — is a king who loves his people*, and
 2-2 100-2 a 20-1-1 a 19-23-1 a a
 ce† 32-6-3 34-6-3 ;

198-5 is loved by them.
 20-1-1 a 34-3 —en—
 32-6-3 a

110-4 110-4 18-4-3 152-34 270
 A speech too sincere easily exasperates us. I
 discours. m. c b 34-6-3
 outrager

113-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
 When — nature has given to a nation an inflexibility 2
 Quand 110-4 30-6-3 a à peuple. m. 14-2
 a 34-3

109-1 110-4 110-4 110-4
 of courage, it may be exterminated, but not subdued
 b 72-3-3 a 34-3 b d 79-35-3
 32-1 soumettre

110-4
 by — force.
 b 113-1

110-4 133-12 133-12
 110-4 2-2 110-4 110-4
 As the spring flowers have a milder odour, with 3
 a 14-2 2-2 a 14-2 plus doux a
 printanier a 30-7-3 16-27-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 a splendour more lively and more smiling than —
 éclat. m. a a a a 110-4 143-58

110-4 2-2 113-1 113-1
 others; the first favours which — victory brings to —
 2-2 110-4 ii-b b 110-4 34-6-3 à 110-4
 14-2 accorder 12-3a-4
 2-2

heroes, have, for them, a charm more pleasing than
 2-3 30-7-3 a a 110-4 a a touchant 143 58
 a 156-51b 110-4

G g

those

* People is in the singular number in French.

† The author probably used this word by way of emphasis.

110-4 34-7-3
those which succeed them.
20-18-4 a 18 15-4
153-35

270 113-1 18-3-5 153-35 2-2
3^a — Complaisance procures us — friends, and
110-4 44-3-3 12-3a-3 120-26
faire

113-1 120-26
— frankness — enemies.
110-4 12-3a-3 2-2

20-18-1
110-4 20-1-1 100-1 43-3-3 a 110-4
271 He who betrays — friendship, ought to be banished
4 209—26a a 113-1 devoir 32-1 a
36-3-3 36-1-3
from all society.
a 14-2 a
110-4

2-2
14-2
110-4
110-4 130 79 110-4 133-12 a 36-1-3
All — human connexions will be annihilated, and
14-2 113-1 14-2 2-2 32--13-3
2-2 110-4 2-2 amitié

2-2
110-4 all our attachments will be dissolved, by 113-1 death.
14-2 b 2-2 a 14-2 b 110-4 a
2-2 110-4 attache. f. 32--13-3 rompre

110-4 133 — — — 18
5 A polite and affable man is beloved by every body.
110-4 a a 32-6-3 aimé c tout le monde
110-4 a

14-2
110-4 110-4 110-4 183-1a
6 The powerful Semiramis was killed by her own son.
14-2 Semiramis. f. a 34-3 b d 110-4
32-10-3 a

110-4 109-1 113-1 2-2
It is the lot of — great men to be persecuted by
a 32-6-3 a 110-4 a 100-2 a 34-3 b
100-2 a 12-3a-3 2-2 de 32-1
110-4 113-1
100-1
110-4

113-1
— envy.

100-1

110-4

12-3a-3

110-4

32-7-3

2-2

271

110-4

a 113-1

247-11a

110-4

7

The greatest part of — books are fabricated
— *plupart f.* — 2-2

through the means of dictionaries.

— *à coups* — a 2-2

That was broken down with a hammer.

cela a 79-23-3 — *à coups de marteau* —

32-10-3 — *abattre* —

Nothing* ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ — ought to hinder a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Christian from ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ bearing ²⁷²
a ne 43-3-3 a a rendre 8
devoir 34-1-1

110-4

witness to the truth.

b à a

110-4

18-4-3

152-34 a

125-58

Our passions drag us with so much — rapidity,
19-24-2 2-2 34-7-3 — *tant* —

entraîner

18-4-3

152-34

110-4

that they do not suffer us to consider our sentiments
100-2 b 155-46 ne pas 79-36-6 de a 19-24-2 a
que permettre 34-1 2-4

leisurely.

à loisir.

In order to ^{157-52b} be in ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ — affluence, it is not ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
— *pour* — 58-1-1 b 100-1 *abondance. f.* 18-9-1 a 100-2
se trouver 32-6-3 ne pas

necessary to augment one's riches, it is sufficient to
a de 34-1 183-1a 19-23-3 36-3-3 de
son — *suffire* —

diminish one's desires.

a 19-23-3 a
34-1 *son* 2-2

183-1a

G g 2

Madam

* Rien requires the negative ne before the next verb.

272 8 Madam de Chaulnes ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ desires me ¹⁸⁻⁷⁻⁵ to pay ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ you ^a a
^b 18-4-1 ^{de faire} 44-1-1 128-71
 34-6-3

thousand compliments.

^a 2-4

8a. If we are not willing to do ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ good, we must ¹¹³⁻¹
^a 169-5 ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹ ^a 82-1-2
^{ne pas}

not hinder ²⁶³⁻³ others ²⁵⁸⁻² from doing it.
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ³⁴⁻¹ ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
^{ne pas} ^a ¹²¹⁻³⁴ ⁴⁵⁻¹⁹⁻³ ^d 181-25b

273 9 Thereupon I went out of the wood, and made
^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁸⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a 35-10-1
^{sortir} 12-3a-1 ^{passer}

towards the Monk, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ praying ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Heaven to forgive
^a ^{religieux. m.} ^{en} ³⁴⁻² ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{de} 34-1

¹⁸⁻³⁻³ ^{153-35b} me the action which I was going to commit.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁶²⁻⁵⁻¹ ^{faire}

10 I have invited Miss Aguilar to sup with us.
¹¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^b ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^a
³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ ^b

12 We have invited Baruh to dine with us.
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^{de} ³⁴⁻¹ ^a
³⁰⁻⁷⁻¹ ^b

1 Make use of your ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ abilities, but do not abuse
³⁶⁻³²⁻² ^a ^b ²⁻² ^b ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²
^{Use} ^{force, f.} ^a

159-63
 them.

^{en}

* The gerund generally requires the preposition *en* before it in French.

^{2-5d}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ All — men talk of ¹¹³⁻¹ — liberty; ¹¹³⁻¹ — savages ²⁷³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
¹¹³⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ alone possesses it. ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
^a ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^e
²⁻² ^a ¹⁸⁰⁻²⁴

¹¹³⁻¹ — Youth wants — wisdom to deliberate, and ¹¹³⁻¹ —
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{de} ^a ^{pour} ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a

old age wants — power to execute.
vieillesse. f. ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{de} ^a ^{pour} ³⁴⁻¹
^a ^a

^{168—2} When a man is ^{110 4} great rather through ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ merit than by ²⁷⁵
Quand ¹⁹⁻⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^b ^b ²
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ birth, he does not ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ fear ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ — ⁴⁶⁻³⁻³ degrading himself in ^{36—1—1—1}
^a ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^{ne pas} ^a ^{de} ^{s'avilir} ^a

^{58—1—2} being humble, he knows that he ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ is ¹⁰⁰⁻² always great ³²⁻⁶⁻³
^{—se—abaisser—} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^{sentir} ^{que} ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ ^a ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁸⁻³⁻³ ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹

^{126-62a} enough* without domineering.
^a ^{ii-a} ^a
³⁴⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A great talker ⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ boasting of knowing much;—If thou ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ^a ⁷²⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻¹
^a

²⁵⁰⁻⁷ knewest much, ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ said ^{153-35a} Simonides to him, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ thou ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷²⁻¹⁶⁻² ^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³ ^{Simonide} ^{18 11-2} ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻¹
^a ^a ¹³³⁻³⁵

wouldest

* *Affect* in general is immediately placed before the adjective it modifies.

35 ——— 14 ——— 2
250 ——— 10

wouldest not speak so much,

158-53 a ——— tant ———
ne pas

275 113-1 110-4 2-5a 110-4
3 ——— Virtue is the noblest of all ——— blessings;
110-4 32-6-3 plus beau 142-56 113-1 2-2
a a a 110-4 bien. m.

153-35 180-24
it concerns us to practise it.
b convenir 18-3-5 de 34-1 18-16-1
39-3-3 152-34

110-4 113-1 100 ——— 3* 158-53 100-2
4 All ——— Philip's gold was not able to dazzle
100-1 Philippe a ne pas a de 36-1-1
32-10 3

Demosthenes.

Démotène

113-1 110-4 100-2 113-1
276 ——— Young people tell what they do; ———
5 130-79 2-2 b 76-15-6 ce que 18-9-3 a 110-4
110-4 2-3 a 44-4-3

2-2 100-2 30-7-3 113-1
old people. what they have done; and ——— fools, what
—— vieillards ——— ce que 18-9-3 a 44-1-3 a 110-4 a 100-2
110-4 2-2 ce que

110-4
they intend to do.
a 30-7-3 de 44-1-1
avoir envie a

18-8-1 158-53 152-34 110-4
6 I do not think thee foolish enough† to reckon
a 155-46 ne pas 75-38-1 b a pour 44-1-1
c faire

110-4 100-2 2-2
it‡ a grievance to thyself to be with ——— robbers.
14-2 peine. f. 153-35a te de a a 120-26
153-35b 32-1 12-3a-3

* The French say literally, *The gold of Philip*.

† *Affect* comes immediately before its adjective.

‡ This word is not expressed in French.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻¹
The advantage of the great over — other men ²⁷⁶
^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ²⁻² ⁶

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
is great in one respect: I resign to them their
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{par} ^a ^{endroit. m.} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^d ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
good cheer, their superb palaces, their dogs, their horses,
¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ^a ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ²⁻² ^b ³⁻¹⁰
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ²⁻³

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵
their monkeys, their baths, &c. but I envy them the
^b ²⁻² ^b ²⁻² ^b ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^d ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
happinefs of having in their service — people who
^a ²⁹⁻¹ ^d ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹
^a

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸
are often better than themselves.*
⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻⁶ ^{mieux} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{eux}
^{valoir}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
There is in all — men an inclination to love their
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ^{2-5a} ²⁻² ^{penchant. m.} ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ⁷
^a

¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
country, which proceeds more from — moral causes
^a ^a ³⁹⁻³⁻³ ^a ^a ^{12-3a-3} ¹⁴⁻² ^a
^{tenir} ²⁻² ²⁻² ¹³⁵⁻²⁶

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ¹³³⁻¹⁴
than from — physical principles.
¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ^a ^{12-3a-3} ^a ²⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{2 2}

^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹³³⁻¹²
To live free, and to be little attached to — worldly
⁷⁷⁻⁶⁶⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{humain} ³
³²⁻¹ ^{12-3a-4}

things

* *Même* is not expressed in French.

things, is the best way to learn to die.
 a 32-6-3 le meilleur iv-a de 78-1-1 à 69-8-1
 2-2 a 110-4 iii

276 If a child has the misfortune to be brought up in Paris,
 8 a 30-6-3 de a 34-3 d
 32-1 élever

and to be rich, he is lost.
 a de 32-1 a 110-4 a 54-1-3
 a 32-6-3

113-1 Pity is pleasing, because, in putting one's self
 110-4 a a 16-27-2 a a 79-35-1
 32-6-3 doux se mettre

110-4 in the place of him who suffers, one feels the pleasure
 d a a ce souffrir 19-17-1 a
 69-19-3 38-3-3

of not suffering like him.
 a ne pas 69-18-1 comme a
 souffrir

278 If we suffer, we think that — others are free
 9 a souffrir 19-17-1 c que 110-4 2-2 a 2-2
 69-19-3 75-38-3 121-34 32-7-3

from suffering.
 a 69-18-1
 souffrir

9a We are surprised at the delicacy of a work;
 19-17-1 a 78-1-3 de 110-4 a 110-4 travail. m
 32-6-3 a 100-2

we are astonished at the greatness of an undertaking
 19-17-1 a 34-3 de 110-4 a 110-4
 32-6-3 a 14-2

9b He is resolved to set off to-morrow.
 18-9-1 a 81-35-3 de 38-1-1 demain
 32-6-3 a partir

18-9-3 ^a 100-2 110-4
They *resolved* to *accomplish* their vow.
81-38-6 de 36-1-1 19-26-1

278
9d

100-2 158-53
He has not — *strength* to walk.
18-9-1 ^a ne pas 110-4 ^a de 34-1
30-6 3 113-1 marcher

9d

158-53 110-4
It is not *difficult* for a king without weakness, to
b 32-6-3 ne pas ^a d ^{ii-a} de
a 100-2 138-34 100-2

19-1
have — courtiers without faults.†
a 12-3a-3 2-2 ii-a a
120-26

144-65 100-2 avec 144-65
It is as *proper* to be proud by one's self, as it
18-9-1 a b *bonnête* de 32-1 c — *soi-même* c 18-9-1
32-6-3 a 100-2

153-35b 121-34
is ridiculous to be so before — others.
32-6-3 de a 100-2 avec 110-4 2-2
a 32-1 le

113-1
It is glorious to live for — posterity.
b a de 77-66-1 a 110-4
32-6-3 a

158-53 110-4 110-4
It is not always a *fickleness*, but often a *virtue*,
a a 100-2 14-2 a b souvent 14-2
32-6-3

100-2 183-1a
to abandon one's first thoughts.
de 34-1 ses 110-4 2-2
14-2
2-2

H h

It

* The figure 278-9d, in the Grammar, should have been placed a line lower.
† This word is in the singular number in French.

278 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹²
 10 It is the nature of — violent censures to strengthen
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{propre. m.} ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻² ^{de} ³⁴⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{accréditer}

²⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁴⁵⁻¹
 the opinions that they attack.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{que} ^b ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁶⁵⁻²⁴

¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 279 It is a politeness — to listen to those who speak
 11 ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{que} ^{de} ³⁴⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{—écouter—} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³

¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ⁵⁴⁻¹⁻¹
 to us, and to answer them pertinently.
^{153-35a} ^a ^{de} ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻⁴
¹⁵³⁻³⁵

12 ¹²⁸⁻⁷³ ³⁴⁻¹
 He is — a fool who — despises — virtue.
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³²⁻¹ ^a ^{que} ^{de} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{Ce} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹³⁻¹

13 ¹³⁷⁻³³ ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸
 A Christian ought to be ready to die rather than to
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁴³⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁱⁱⁱ ^a
^{devoir} ³²⁻¹ ^a ⁶⁹⁻⁸⁻¹
^{183-1a}
 renounce his faith.
^{renier} ¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^a
³⁴⁻¹

1 ^a ¹¹³⁻¹
 It is better to have to struggle against — nature
^b ⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³ ^{mieux} ²⁹⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{valoir} ^d

¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ¹¹³⁻¹
 than against — men.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²

Delight in succouring the wretched.
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ^d ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{malheureux}
^c ⁶⁸⁻³¹⁻¹ ²⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ Grammar ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is the art which *teaches to speak* and ²⁷⁹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^à ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a

to write correctly.
^à ⁷⁷⁻⁵⁴⁻¹

Seek ^{to} oblige.
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² ^à *rendre service*

It is difficult to please — every body. ²⁸⁰
³²⁻⁶⁻³ *mal-aisé* ^{de} ⁷⁴⁻²⁻¹ ^à — *tout le monde* — ²
^a ^a
²⁷⁸⁻¹⁰

We readily ¹⁴⁷⁻² forgive — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ our ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ friends the faults that
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^b ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ^à ^b ²⁻² ^b ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹
²⁻²

¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ do not concern us. ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ *regarder* ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³
^{ne pas} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵

If I ²⁵⁰⁻⁷ were the son ¹⁰⁰⁻² of a father, ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a gamester ¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ by ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻¹

profession, I ²⁵⁰ would renounce — ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the hope ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of a
^a ³⁵ — ¹⁴ — ¹ ^à ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁰⁹⁻¹

patrimony.

The splendor ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the fortune ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the wicked ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ resembles
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *éclat. m.* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
¹²⁻⁻³⁻⁻³

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the lightning ¹¹³⁻¹ that precedes — thunder.
^à ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *foudre. f.*
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

286 2 190-79 110-4 Grateful people *resemble* 110-4 those fertile lands
 110-4 a 2-2 34-7-3 à a 14-1 b
 113-1 14-2 *personne. f.* 2-2 2-2

which give more than they ¹⁴³⁻⁶⁰ receive.
 a b a que 110-4 ne 41-4-3
 53-4-3 100-2 b 158-55

155-46 Do not ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁵ ~~trust~~ to a man by whom you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
 158-56 ~~se fer~~ à 14-2 *personne. f.* c a
 ne pas 60-32-2

have been once deceived.

a a 34-3
 33-17-2 a
 110-4

It sometimes ¹⁴⁷⁻² pleases ~~God~~ to try us by ^{153-35b} ~~us~~ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
 a 74-3-3 à de b 18-4-3 b 13-30-3
 14-2 a 280-2 34 I

temporal adversities.

15-13 a
 2-2 2-2

252-17 35-14-1
 54-1-3 250-10
 26 If you had lost a kingdom, I would forgive you
 a 30-9-2 110-4 a 153-3

for being in the state of dejection in which you are.
 c 32-1 b 100-1 100-2 a qu 18-5-3 a
 a 110-4 32-7-2

126-63 82-1-2
 281 28 There are many things that we must not say;
 82-1-1 bien 12-3a-3 a 20-4-1 ne pas 76-14-1
 2-2 100-2 158-53 a

152-34
 it is sufficient to think them.
 b 76-31-3 de a 18-16-3
 suffire 34-1

113-1 Friendship *consists in speaking* with sincerity.

281

100-1

34-6-3 d 34-1 a

3

113-1 Men *busy* themselves more in *supporting*

100-3

211-35

what

110-4

2-2

100-

2

a

d

39-1-1

a

ce que

s'occuper

they believe, than in *examining* why they believe

18-9-3

a

100-2

d

34-1

a

18-9-3

a

75-38-6

a

a

75-38-6

152-34

it,

143-58

18-12-1

113-1

Merit is so common in this age, that there is

144-65

110-4

110-4

82-1-1

110-4

32-6-3

fi

b

a

b

144-65

a

que

100-2

138-53

no

merit in *having* any.

159-63

ne pas

126-61

d

29-1

en

100-2

de

a

A great name

110-4

a

is a weight difficult to carry.

110-4

110-4

a

32-6-3

a

a

a

34-1

a

2-2

14-2

110-4

113-1

110-4

113-1

133-12

Mirth is natural to innocent souls.

4a

110-4

b

a

15-13

a

110-4

2-2

32-6-3

a

12-3a-4

14-2

113-1

History is equally calculated to form the heart,

110-4

110-4

100-1

32-6-3

a

14-1

a

34-1

propre

a

and to adorn the mind.

110-4

a

a

a

100-1

a

34-1

It

* The figure 4a, in the Grammr, page 281, should have been placed two lines lower.

182 5 It is the people* who have made
 a 32-6-3 a 20-1-1 a 44-1-3
 100-2 a 30-6-3 a

languages : it belongs to ——— philosophers* to seek for
 2-2 a 32-6-3 a 110-4 a 69-18-1
 b 100-2 a 12-3a-2 à découvrir

100-1 109-1 113-1 250-10
 the origin of ——— things; and it would be surprising
 110-4 a 110-4 a 18-9-1 a
 12-3a-3 2-2 33-14-3

enough,† if the principles of the latter ——— agreed
 a que 110-4 210-32 —se—accorder—
 —l'un— 100-2 60-26-3

109-1
 always with the usages of the former.
 a 110-4 a 210-32
 2-2 —l'autre—

182 ————— 5 183-1a
 50† It belongs to the Prince to judge of his Ministers,
 a 32-6-3 à 110-4 à 34-1 a c 2-2
 100-2 être 12-3a-2 a

and

* *People* and *philosophers* are in the singular number in French; therefore the words referring to them must be in the same number.

† This adverb comes before *surprising* in French.

‡ The number 5a has been omitted in the Grammar; it should have been placed in the margin, before—*Nevertheless, instances occur, in authors of acknowledged merit, of de being used after C'est à.* In this they are probably guided by the ear. Let us, for instance, examine this sentence :—*C'est au prince à juger de ses ministres; c'est à nous d'être soumis à ses volontés.* In the first part of the sentence, the grammar is preserved, because *à juger* is preceded by *au prince*, and followed by *de ses ministres*; but in the second, had the author retained the syntax, the ear would have been offended by the too frequent repetition of the same preposition. In fact, *c'est à nous à être soumis à ses volontés*, is rather disagreeable to a person used to the mechanical harmony of the French language, especially as the second *à* is followed by a word beginning with a vowel. It is for this reason that these authors say,—*C'est à nous d'obéir*, instead of *C'est à nous à obéir*. Whenever a man of genius does not follow the trodden path, he is always directed by some good reason; then the deviation from grammar becomes an elegance in the language.

and ——— ^a ^{de} ^{183-1a} to us to submit to his will.*
^a 100-2 ^{est} † nous 100-2 être soumis à c 2-2
^a †

When he saw that nobody ——— appeared, he ²⁸³
^{Quand} ^a 73-27-3 ^{que} 216-1 ^{ne} 49-5-3 ^a 110-4
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 250-8 261-1 ^a 249-2 283
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^b
²⁵⁰⁻⁸ continued to make ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ——— war.
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{de} ^a 113-1
^a 44-1-1

Sesostris continued to look upon† me with an eye of
^{Sesostris} 35-8-3 ^a 34-1 ^a 100-2 109-1
^a 181-25b ^b
 compassion.
^a

His irregular conduct has obliged his friends to 2
^{183-1a} 110-4 ^{183-1a}
¹⁹⁻²³⁻² ^a ^a 30-6-3 ^{contraindre} 19-23-3 2-2 ^{de}
¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ^a 46-1-3
 forsake ^{153-35b} him.
^b 100-1
³⁴⁻¹ ^b

They at last obliged the besieged to capitulate.
¹⁶⁸⁻² 147-2 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^{enfin} 46-7-3 ^a 34-1
^{contraindre}

He who has given ——— laws would be humbled 3
^{209-26a} 120-26 ^a
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ^{qui} 30-6-3 ^a 12-3a-3 ^a 33-14-3 ^a
^a 34-3 2-2 34-3
¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ if he ²⁵⁰⁻⁷ were obliged to receive laws.‡
^a 18-9-1 ^a 46-1-3 ^{de} 41-1-1 ^{en}
³²⁻⁸⁻³ ^{contraindre} 100-2 181-25b
 153-35b

As

* Will is in the plural number in French.
 † These two words are probably repeated in French by way of emphasis.
 ‡ Upon is not expressed in French.
 § The French do not repeat the substantive lois, but use the pronoun en instead of it.

283 As ¹¹³⁻¹ religion ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ obliges ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ us ¹¹³⁻¹ to revere ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ princes,
 4 a 110-4 34-6-3 a 34-1 2-2

¹¹³⁻¹ —, princes are ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ obliged to revere ¹¹³⁻¹ religion.
 110-4 2-2 a 34-3 de a 110-4
 32-7-3 2-2 34-1

5 You ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ will ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ oblige ^{153-35b} me much by speaking to him about
 18-5-3 35-13-2 a a c a 153-35a a de
 100-2 34-1
 156-51b
 me.
 b

6 God ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ was ¹⁰⁰⁻² obliged ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to send the deluge, because ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹
 a 34-3 de 34-1 113-1
 32-10-3 a à cause que 110-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ human nature ¹³³⁻¹² was ²⁴⁹⁻² arrived ¹⁴⁻² at the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ height ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹³⁻¹
 14-2 32-8-3 b a b 100-1
 a 39-1-3 12-3a-2 110-4

iniquity.

7 I ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ beg ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ you to take ^{153-35b} him ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ under your protection.
 c 18-8-3 de a 18-12-1 a a
 34-6-1 78-1-1

He ²⁷³⁻¹² has invited me to sup.

a 30-6-3 b 18-4-1 à 34-1
 a 34-3 100-2
 152-34

8 Learn ²⁷⁹⁻¹ to suffer in silence, and you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ will ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not fail ^{ne pas b}
 78-9-4 à 69-18-1 a a 35-13-2
 souffrir

³⁴⁻¹ to experience the help of the Lord.
 de 110-4 secours. m. 109-1
 100-2 12-32-1

We

19-17-1 168-3 209---26a 36-1-1 283
We despise him who neglects to fulfil his promise. 9
34-6-3 ce 20-1-1 manquer à remplir 19-23-2 183-1a 34-6-3

101-12 120-26
Tell him to bring me — clean linen. 10
a 18-11-2 de 34-1 a 12-3a-1 c ii
76-22-4 a 153-35b 133-12 100-2

110-4 153-35b
To desire to please is a way to accomplish it.
a de 74-2-1 a iv-a pour 36-1-1 y
34—-1 a 32-6-3 réussir

a 123—-45 123—-45 284
God will come to judge the living and the dead. 11
40—9—3 a 110-4 a a 110-4 2-2
34—-1 2-4

110-4
If your mother were to know that. 12
a 19-25-1 40-5-3 à 72-14-1 cela
venir a

110-4 250-8 110-4 110-4 123-48
The conversation fell on the mules and — horses 12a
a 35-10-3 a 2-2 a 3-10
b

18-1-3
which we had just — led to the cave.
b 40-6-1 100-2 amener à 110-4 souterrain. m.
—venir— de 34-1 12-3a-2

18-9-1 280—-2
He thought of surprising him. 13
35-8-3 à a 18-12-1
a 78-1-1 153-35b

250-8 183-1a 183-1a 18-1-1 14
I thrust my lance against his breast, and I
a 35-10-1 b 19-23-2 a

I made

250-8 120-26
made him vomit ——— torrents of ——— black blood;
45-7-1 a 36-1-1 2-4 100-2 un* 110-4
a 153-38 110-4

in falling he 250-8
had like to have crushed† me, 153-36
a 34-2 a 35-10-3 ——— écrafer 100-2
—penser— 34-———1 a

209-26a 110-4 181-14
284 He who wishes to live contentedly must conquer his
15 ce 20-1-1 b 77-66-1 heureux 43-3 3 b 19-23-3
73-41-3 a b 34-1

passions,
2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4
A general‡ suspension of ——— justice would become
14-2 14-2 a 109-1 40-——11-——

110-4 110-4 110-4 192-——2
one of the most dreadful scourges with which ———
a a le plus 2-2 b ———dent— 100-1
12-3a-3 redoutable 2-6 113-1

260-10 14-2
mankind could be afflicted.

espèce humaine. f. a 32-1 a
72-11-3 a 34-3
110-4

82-——1-——2
We should criticize with taste, and censure with moderation
34-1 a a 34-1 a a

285 It is better to lean towards ——— doubt than towards
36 b 73-51-3 mieux a a 110-4 a
valoir 34-——1

113-1
—— credulity,

110-4

* The French syntax requires the particle *un* before *sang noir*.

† The verb must be put in the present of the infinitive in French.

‡ General is to be placed after its substantive in French.

¹⁶⁸⁻³ We ^{like} ^{better} ^{to} ^{forge} ¹²⁶⁻²⁶ ¹³³ ¹¹⁸ flattering and obliging ²⁸³
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^{mieux} ^a ^{12-3a-3} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁷
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁴ ¹ ²⁻² ²⁻⁴

lies, ^{than} ^{to} ^{undecieve} ¹¹³⁻¹ people of their errors by ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^a ^{de} ³⁴⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ²⁻² ^{en}
²⁻² ^{détromper} ²⁻³ ^a

^{153-35-a} speaking to them sincerely.
³⁴⁻² ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻⁴
^a ^{153-35c}

¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ Memnon, a general of Darius, ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ striking a soldier ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸
³⁴⁻² ^a

²⁴⁹⁻³ who spoke ill of Alexander—¹⁰⁰⁻² I ²⁵¹ ¹³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² took thee to make
³⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{mal} ^a ^{Alexandre} ^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{pour} ^a
³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^b ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹

¹¹³⁻¹ war against him, ^{153-35b} said he, ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ "and not to call ^{pour}
¹¹⁰⁻² ^{153-35a} ^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³ ^a ^{non pas} ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^{dire}
¹⁰¹⁻¹² ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ^a

¹²⁰⁻²⁶ him — names."
^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²
^{153-35b} ^{injure. f.}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Such a* philosopher loves the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Tartars, in order to be
^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻² ^{pour} ³²⁻¹
^a ^{Tartare. m.} ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁷² ⁸ exempted from loving his neighbours.
³⁴⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^c ^a
^{dispenser} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{183-1a} ²⁻²

Il 2

It

* Tel does not require the article *le*, or the particle *un*, before its substantive in French.

- 172—8
36—3—3
100—2
—se—agir— 113-1
- 285 18 It is not necessary to multiply — men, in order to
b 158-53 de 34-1 110-4 2-2 —pour—
ne pas
- 153-35b 110-4 b
make them happy; but it is necessary to make them 153-35b
53-1-1 c 2-3 b 76—31—3 de a 13-12-3
—suffire— 53-1-1
- 153-35b
happy, that they* may multiply.
110-4 pour 18-12-3 34—1
2-3
- 19 At Lacedæmon, in order to inspire — a child with†
a Lacédémone —afin de— 34-1 à†
- 119-24 113-1 168-1 249-3 153-35
a horror for — drunkenness, they shewed him
100-1 a 100-1 b 19-17-1 a 18-11-2
35-8-3
- 110-26 249-3 110-4
— slaves when they were drunk.
12-3a-3 2-2 guard 110-4 a 2-2
a 32-9-3 a
- 18-1-1 110-4 250-8
20 If I have combated in your games, said Telemachus
a 100-2 a 79-23-3 b b 2-6 a Télémaque. m.
30-6-1 a 76-17-3
- 158-53 276-8
it was not with the hope of reigning here; it was
a a 100-2 dans 100-1 a a 34-1 a 32-8-
32-8-3 ne pas a 100-2 a
- 110-4 186-17
in order to deserve your esteem and — compassion
—pour— a 19-25-1 a 19-25-1 a
285-18 34-1

* The nominative to the verb in English becomes the accusative to the verb French.

† *Inspire* governs the accusative of the thing, and the dative of the person, French; therefore, put the preposition *à* before *un enfant*, and no preposition at before *l'horreur*.

it was that you ^{36—24—2} should accord me the means of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁷⁶⁻⁸
¹⁰⁰⁻² a *afin que* ^{—donner—} ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ a a
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ²⁻²

returning quickly to the place of my nativity.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
¹⁰⁴⁻¹ ^{promptement} a b ^{183-1a} b
^a ^{12-3a-2} b

¹¹³⁻¹ ^{ne pas} Science is not sufficient to make a fortune. ²⁸⁶
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^{suffire} pour a ¹³⁰⁻⁸¹ a ²¹
^{76—31—3} ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹

Few ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ people are wise enough* to prefer the blame ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^h ³²⁻⁷⁻³ a a ^{pour} ³⁴⁻¹ a
²⁻³ a ²⁻²

that is useful to them, to the praise that hurts†
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a ^{153-35a} d a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ c
^a ⁵¹⁻³⁻³

153-35
 them.
 18-11-4

As long as ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ good faith reigns on the earth, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹³⁻¹ ^{130 79} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{—tant que—} ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ a
^a

a simple promise is sufficient to inspire ¹¹³⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹ ^{76—31—3} pour ³⁴⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{—suffire—}

confidence.
 a

We are easily virtuous when we really take
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁷⁻²
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ a b ^{quand} ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ bien a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ ⁷⁸⁻²⁻³

the

* *Affect* is to be placed before *sage*.
 † *Nuire* governs the dative in French.

110-4

the resolution of being

181-25b

fo.

100-1

32-1

le

287

113-1

110-4

Liberality confits less in giving much, than in

34-6-3

d 34-1

a

100-2

d

giving seasonably.

34-1

126-59

158-53

de

18-1-3

158-53

ne pas

If we had no faults, we should not take

a 18-1-3

a 100-2

2-2

78-6-4

30-9-1 ne point

b

fo much pleasure in remarking them in

tant

125-58

de

d

34-1

en

b

110-4

181-25b

121-34

others.

2-2

3 You will be scolded for having gone out without

18-5-3

a

34-3

a

32-1

38-1-3

ii-a

32-13-2

tancer

fortir

leave.

4°

5†

Elianus

Elien. m.

relates the following tale, extracted from the

b

132-8

a

34-3

a

34-6-3

tirer

12-32-3

Sybaritic tales :—A child, conducted by his tutor, steals

Sybaritique

b

a

b

a

34-6-3

133-14

2-2

110-4

183-12

a

110-4

2-2

a dry

* The figure 4, page 287 in the Grammar, should have been placed a line lower.
 † I have not found a sentence to illustrate this rule.

15-9
110-4
110-4 133-12 110-4
a dry fig from a fruiterer whom he meets in
14-2 a a marchand. m. 20-4-1 a 34-6-3 b
100-2 a

110-4
the street; the pedagogue, in reprimanding him ^{153-35c}fourly
110-4 a a 18-12-1
34-2

272-8 110-4 225-1
for forcibly taking the property of others, snatches
c 38-1-1 ii 100-2 autrui 34-6-3
— ravir* — a b

110-4 a 119-24
the fig from† him, and eats it. This tale is an
181-25b a 34-6-3 e 110-4 a a 100-1
152-34 a 32-6-3

109-1 109-1
abridgement of a very great part of the history.
a 110-4 c 110-4 a 110-4
14-2 14-2 100-1
a

251-13
He — was turned out for — speaking. 287
33-16-3 34-3 a a 6
— chaffer — 34-4
110-4

153-35b 261-1
To see him, one would have thought that he was 7
a a 18-12-1 on 31-28-3 c 100-2 a a
73-24-1 168-1a 75-37-3 que 32-8-3

drunk with nectar.
b b
110-4

120-26 110-4 110-4
To violate — treaties, written and confirmed by oath, 8
de 34-1 12-3a-3 a 77-54-3 a 34-3 b
2-2 2-2 2-2
220-3
every man should be ashamed of it.
110-4 devoir 29-1 bonte† 153-36
b 43-11-3 avoir† — en —

If

* To take forcibly, is *ravir*, in French.

† We do not express this preposition.

‡ The French idiom is, *to have shame*.

287 If you* judge —† — men by their actions,
 9 a 34-1 de 110-4 2-2 b b 2-2
 12—34—3 a

Cartouche† and Alexandre were — robbers, each in
 a Alexandre a 12-3a-3 brigand b
 249-3 12-2
 32-9-3
 245-3

his way.
 espèce-f.

183-2

288 To judge well § of — || — a man's virtue,
 10 pour 34-1 a 113-1 de 110-4 110-4 100-2

it is necessary to read in the bottom of his heart,
 32—5—2 76-30-1 b a 109-1 a
 250—11 a

in order to discover there the causes which
 285—18 a 153-35b a 2-2
 pour— 69-18-1 b

— actuate — him. ¶

faire 36—1—1 b
 44-4-3 agir— 153-38

To love God is our first duty.

a 32-6-3
 34—1 a

110-4 a

* Observe that you is not to be expressed in French.

† I cannot account for the use of this preposition, unless we suppose the sentence to be elliptical, and to run thus :—*A juger du mérite des hommes par leurs actions, &c.* then *de* is required by the virtue of the first rule of the syntax, *When two substantives come together, &c.*

‡ Cartouche is the name of a French robber much known at Paris.

§ *Bien* is to be placed immediately before *juger*.

|| We say—*The virtue of a man.*

¶ The French idiom is—*That him make act.*

The

He
 18-9

The
 did An
 † It is

110-4 The Marshal of Hocquincourt ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ attacked ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ — and ²³⁸
¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ Angers* a 12
²⁵⁰⁻⁸ made himself master of Angiers ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ *
³³⁻⁷⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² a en
^{rendre} 156-52a
 se

Charenton is above Paris, and St. Cloud is below it. ²⁸⁹
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ b 13
 a a

101-12 Help him, and do ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not insult him in ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁵ his ^{183-1a} 1
^a 18-12-1 a 155-46 ne point ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² b b b
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² 100-1
 adversity.
 mauvaise fortune. f.

He has ²¹⁶ — — — — — I ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ pour
 nobody to help him.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ a 158-55 personne 285-18 a 153-35b
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ne 34-1 b
 100-2

101-12 Help him, and do ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not insult him† in ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁵ his ¹⁸³⁻¹ 2
^a 18-11-2 a 155-46 ne point ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² 18-11-2 b b
³⁶⁻²⁸⁻²
 adversity.
 mauvaise fortune. f.

He begged him to help him to carry his load. ^{183-1a}
¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ de ^{153-35-b} ¹⁹⁻²³⁻²
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ c 272-8 a 18-11-2 à 34-1
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ 34-1 280-2 a

K k

A friend

* The phraseology is literally thus in French :—The Marshal of Hocquincourt at-
 tacked Angiers, and himself of it made master.
 † It is more elegant in French to use the dative than the accusative, in this case,

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 289 A friend who warns us of our faults, is an inestimable
²⁰⁻⁷⁻⁷ 3 ³⁶⁻³⁻³ blessing.
¹³⁵⁻²⁶ bien. m.

18-12-1
Warn him to come.
37-25-2 de 39-1-1
101-12 a

290 ²⁵¹ ~~_____~~ ¹³ ~~_____~~ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 Jesús Christ ~~_____~~ took upon himself ~~_____~~ all our sm
 5 ⁵⁷ ~~_____~~ ¹³ ~~_____~~ ³ de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ b 2-2
 ~~_____~~ se ~~_____~~ charger ~~_____~~ 2-5a

6 $\frac{113-1}{110-4}$ Physicians forbid $\frac{110-4}{113-1}$ wine to the sick.
 $\begin{matrix} 2-2 & & a \end{matrix}$ $\begin{matrix} à & 110-4 & a \end{matrix}$
 53-4-3 12-3a-4 2-2

211-35 153-35 113-1
What is forbidden us by conscience is
ce qui a 53-1-3 18-3-5 110-4 32-6
32-6-3 a a a

158-53 not to be tempted, but to suffer ourself
100-2 de 32-1 34-3 b de 34-1
ne pas 100-2 a laffer

to be overcome by — temptations.
80—1—1* a 113-1 2-2
— vaincre 110-4
12—3a—4

7 100-1 34-6-3 272-8 100-2 110-4
 The Gospel commands us to love our neighbour
 110-4 a 18-3-5 de a 19-24-1 b
 153-35 34-1

* The French syntax requires this verb in the present of the infinitive in active voice.

† This word is in the singular in French.

ourselves, and ²⁹⁰⁻⁶forbids ¹⁰⁰⁻²us ¹¹⁰⁻⁴to love the creature more
^a ^a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^{de} ^a
⁵³⁻³⁻³ ³⁴⁻¹

⁴³⁻⁵⁸than the creator.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

The Greeks ²⁻²forbade ²⁹⁰⁻⁶ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴women, under pain ¹⁰⁹⁻¹of ²⁹⁰
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁵³⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ²⁻² ^a ^b ⁷
^a ^{12-3a-4}

death, ¹⁰⁰⁻²to be present ¹¹⁰⁻⁴at the ¹³³⁻¹⁴Olympic games.
^a ^{de} ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{Olympique} ²⁻⁶
³²⁻¹ ²⁻² ^{12-3a-4} ²⁻²

It is said ¹⁶⁹⁻⁴that ²⁶¹⁻³Scipio ^{183-1a}forbade ²⁶⁰⁻¹⁰his ashes* ²⁴⁵⁻¹to be ³
⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ^{que} ^{Scipion} ⁵³⁻⁷⁻³ ^{que} ¹⁹⁻²³⁻³ ^a
⁷⁶⁻¹⁵ ³ ^a ³⁴⁻²⁹⁻³

ought to ²⁻²his ¹⁸³⁻²ungrateful ¹¹⁰⁻⁴native country.
¹⁴⁻² ^{dans} ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^{—patrie. f.—}

Philoclès ²⁵⁰⁻⁸asked leave to retire into ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a remote place. ⁹
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^{—solitude. f.—}
^{—demander--} ^b

He ²⁵¹⁻¹³begged me to lend him ¹²⁰⁻²⁶money. ¹⁰
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^{demandeur} ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^{de} ^a ^{153-35b} ^{de} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a
³⁴⁻³ ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ^{le}
¹⁰⁰⁻²

K k 2

We

In this case, *ses cendres* become the nominative to the next verb, in French.

290 We ²⁵¹⁻¹³ ~~begged~~ ^{181-25b} of him to accompany ^{153-35b} us.
 10a ³⁰⁻⁷⁻¹ ~~prier~~ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ de ³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³
³⁴⁻³ b

11 I ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ have ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ invited him to the wedding.
³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ b ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{noce. f.}
 a ³⁴⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

12 Do ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁶ not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ insult your ^{183-1a} neighbour in his ^{adversity.}
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne point ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² a b b b ^{mauvaise fortune. f.}
¹⁰⁰⁻²

13 We must not ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ insult ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the misery ¹⁰⁰⁻² of ²²⁵⁻¹ others.
⁸²⁻¹⁻² ne pas ³⁴⁻¹ a a ^{autrui}
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³

291 I ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ do ²⁷⁹⁻¹ not like to ¹²³⁻⁴⁵ insult ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ^{wretched.}
 14 a ¹⁰⁰⁻² a a ³⁴⁻¹ a ^{malheureux}
^{ne pas} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻³
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³

15 A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ part of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the science ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ an ¹⁰⁰⁻² able ^{Habile*} grammarian
¹⁴⁻² a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹

is to know that there are ²⁶¹⁻¹ things which do
³²⁻⁶⁻³ de ⁷²⁻¹⁴⁻¹ que ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3} a a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴
 a a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ²⁻²

not ¹⁰⁰⁻² deserve ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to be known.
^{ne pas} ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ de a ⁷²⁻¹⁴⁻³
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ a ³²⁻¹ ²⁻²

16 It ²⁷⁸⁻¹⁰ is without doubt less difficult ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to die for a
 b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ii-a a a de ⁶⁹⁻⁸⁻¹ a
 a iii

friend

* *Habile* is to be placed after *grammairien*.

friend, than ²⁷⁹⁻¹³ to meet with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a friend who ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ deserves ¹⁶⁸⁻³ that we
a de —rencontrer—
^{34—1} ³⁵⁻²¹⁻³ *que* ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
²⁶⁶⁻¹⁹

^{258—1} ^{156—516}
should die for him.
iii a a
⁶⁹⁻¹⁴⁻³

St. John ²⁴⁹⁻³ said, ²⁶¹⁻¹ that he ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ was not ²⁹¹ worthy to untie ¹⁷
Jean ⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ *que* ^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³ *ne pas* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *de* ³⁴⁻¹
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² *déchausser*

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the shoes ^{209-26a} of him who ^{156—516} should come after him.
²⁻² ^a *celui* ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{40—11—3}

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I am not ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ worthy ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ that you ^{183-1a} should enter into my house,
^a *ne pas* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *que* ^{35—22—2} ^a ^b
³²⁻⁶⁻¹ ^{258—1}

²⁴⁹⁻³ said the Centurion to Jesus Christ.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^a
⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³

Take care to whom ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ you ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ give* your confidence. ¹⁸
⁷⁸⁻⁹⁻⁴ *garde* ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ ^a
^a ³⁵⁻¹³⁻²

Take care of that child.
⁷⁸⁻⁹⁻⁴ *garde* ^a *ce*
^a

Take heed of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ spilling the ink.
^a *garde* ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
⁷⁸⁻⁹⁻⁴ ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹

I had

* The French use the future tense in this case.

291 18-1-1 252 ————— 17 152-34 de 183-14
 19 I had often warned him to take care that his
 a a souvent 36-1-3 b 289-4 a garde que 19-23-3
 30-8-1 78-1-1

158-55
 ne^e 110-4
 debaucheries did not draw some great misfortune upon†
 2-2 c 110-4
 débauche 36-24-3 a

181-25b
 him.

18-8-3
 153-35b
 20 Take care ——— you† do not mistake.
 78-9-4 garde de 155-46 34-1
 a tromper

110-4 158-53 113-1
 21 The Mahometans do not allow ——— wine, and allow
 2-2 155-46 ne pas a 110-4 a 79-36-6
 Mahometan 79-36-6

113-1
 ——— polygamy.
 110-4

169 ————— 4
 126-63 115-1
 ——— Many ——— things are allowed to ——— poets, and
 19-17-1 bien 12-34-3 a d à 110-4 2-2 a
 2-2 79-36-3 12-34-3

110-4 284-15 110-4
 they may sometimes give scope to their imagination.
 a 72-3-6 a a carrière. f. à a
 34-1

79-43-4 34-1 18-5-3 158-53 122-38
 22 Permit me to ask you if you are not ———
 101-12 b de 18-7-5 a a 100-2 le
 154-42 153-35b 32-7-2 ne point 110-4

Mrs.

* In this case *prendre garde* requires only one negative before the next verb.

† This preposition is not expressed in French.

‡ Observe that *you*, which is the nominative to *mistake* in English, becomes its accusative in French.

Mrs. Marcella, the chaste widow of Mr. Martin Rosette?
dame. f. Marcella. f. 110-4 *a* *a* *Seigneur*
 14-1

131-4 110-4 30-6-3 120-26†
 — Weak reasoning *has* sometimes *persuaded* — 291
*un** *a* *a* *a* 34-3 12-3a-3 23
 110-4

people who had not yielded to —
gens 20-1-1 157-56-a 158-54 110-4 2-2 12-3a-3
s'étoient 158-55 2-2 120-26
ne pas 53-1-3
rendre

133 — 18
 convincing and demonstrative proofs.

convainquant *a* 110-4 2-2
 14-2 15-11
 2-2 2-2

Charles de Valois *having* — *persuaded* — the King 24
 34 — 5
 12-3a-2
a

that Marigni was guilty of all the crimes of which
 20-4-1 32-8-3 110-4 110-4 191-1
a 2-5a 2-2 20-2-2-4
a 136-29

169 — 4
 — he† was accused, this Minister was condemned
 19-17-1 *le* 35 — 8 — 3 *a* 32-10-3 *a*
 100-1 110-4 *a* 34 3

to be hanged.

a *a* 53-1-3
 32-1

209 — 26a 110-4
 He who *persuades* to commit a crime, fins as much as 292
ce 20-1-1 34-6-3 *de* 44-1-1 34-6-3 — *autant que* — 25
faire

209 — 26a 152-34
 he who commits it.
ce 20-1-1 79-36-3 *d*

He

* The particle *un* is used in this case in French.

† *Des* does not hinder the next noun from being in the accusative.

‡ Observe, that this pronoun *be*, which is the nominative to the verb in English, becomes the accusative to the verb in French.

292 18-9-1 226-5 276-8 110-4
26 He had some thought of performing that journey;
30-8-3 *envie. f.* a a 20-15-1 a
a 44-1-1

183-1a 251-13 152-63
but his friends — dissuaded him from it.
19-23-3 2-2 30-7-3 34-3 18-12-1 —en—
152 34
100-1

43-4-2 284-5 110-4
You ought to dissuade from a bad design him who
18-5-3 *devoir* 34-1 a 110-4 b a *celui* 20-1-1
—détourner—

272-8 153-35b
has resolved to perform it.
30-6-3 a *de* 34-1 d
a 81-35-3 b 100-1

169-4
27 — He has been dissuaded* from setting out.
19-17-1 *le* 30-6-3 34-3 a 38-1-1
100-1
—partir—
152-34

168-2 250-8 110-4 110-4 169-5 210-8
28 They spread out a large table, and — sent
19-17-1 —dresser— 14-2 a *l'on* 35-10-3
35-10-3 14 2 *renvoyer*

152-34 122-38
me to the kitchen, where — Mrs. Léonarde
18-4-1 *dans* 110-4 *le* *dame*
110-4

250-8 152-34 18-1-1 279-1
informed me of what I was to do,
51-7-3 a a *ce que* 100-2 *avoir* à a
a 100-2 30-8-1 44-1-1

183-1a 249-3 128-71 2-2 124-50
29 My father taught me a thousand kinds of plays.
19-21-1 a 153-35 a b a 2-6
35-8-3 a
100-2

The

Observe that we say, One has dissuaded him, &c.

The ancients have taught us the way to penetrate into
 110-4 a 30-7-3 a 110-4 a pour 34-1 a 29
 123-45 a 34-3

the sciences.
 2-2

All the riches in the world are not capable of
 110-4 bien. m. 12-3a-1 32-7-3 ne pas 2-1 a 30
 2-2 a 158-53 a

satisfying the human heart.
 110-4 110-4

It is necessary to fulfil one's duty.
 82-1-2 44-1-1 a son a
 -satisfaire-

It is pleasant to remember past troubles.
 32-6-3 278-10 se 39-1-1 de 110-4 31
 a 153-35b souvenir 113-1 2-2
 12-3a-3

Live by rule; otherwise you will become the prey
 77-74-4 c régime. ou. 40-10-2

of diseases.
 113-1 a 2-2
 72-3a-3

Anchorets lived upon roots.
 110-4 solitaire 77-68-6 de 2-2

292 249-3 123-44 123-44 123-44
 31 What were the Deciuses, the Reguluses, and the Catos,
 b 32-9-3 *Décus* *Régulus* *Caton*
 100-2 *a*

if not 120-26 men whose 191-1 113-1 110-4 132-8 249-3 *de*
 a d 12-3a-3 2-2 20-2-2 100-1 *exalté* *exalté* *lived on*
 14-2 77-68-3
 a

glory, and on virtue?
 a de

32 284-15 110-4 109-1
 Who can resist — the will of God?
 20-1-1 *a* 34-1 *a*
 72-3-3

293 100-2 119-24 100-2
 To study, — is a paradise; to compose, —
 a *ce†* *a* 110-4 *a* *ce†*
 34-1 32-6-3 34-1

110-4 100-2 119-34
 is a purgatory; to publish, — is a hell.
 a 119-24 34-1 *ce†* *a* 100-1
 32-6-3 —imprimer— 32-6-3

155-46 101-12 207-13 183-14
 Do you know Mr. Hill? He is my best friend
 163-3 *b* *b* 100-2 *a* 19-21-1 *meilleur*
 49-4-2 *ce* 32-6-3 110-4

113-1 113-1
 To praise — ambition and — policy on the
 a 100-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 110-4

100-2 113-1
 throne, — is to consecrate — fury, to honour
 siège, m. *ce†* *a* 34-1 110-4 *b* *a*
 32-6-3 —consecrer— 34-1

* *Ame* is taken in the singular number in French; consequently the verb and the adjective must be in the singular.

† The French frequently use this pronoun, probably to render the sentence more energetic.

¹¹³⁻¹ — perfidy, to give to ¹¹³⁻¹ — posterity ¹¹³⁻¹ — lessons
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _a _a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _{2 2}
 34 — I

¹¹⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ on — guilt, and to compel ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the admiration ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of —
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _b _a _b ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-1} 34 — I ^{12-3a-3}

men to become the price of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ their misfortunes.
²⁻² _a _a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ _a ₂₋₂
 39-1-1 2-2

To wear ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ a crown, ¹⁰⁰⁻² — is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the height of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ 293
³⁴ — I ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _a _{ce*} ₃₂₋₆₋₃ _b ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ _I

¹³³⁻¹² human grandeur; but to be worthy ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ of it, ¹⁰⁰⁻² — is
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ _{grandeur, f.} _b _a _{—en—} _{ce*} ₃₂₋₆₋₃
¹⁴⁻² 32 — I _a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the most sublime degree of merit.
_{plus} _a _a

¹⁵² — ^{52b} ²⁷³⁻¹ I — recollect — having seen somewhere ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a geography 2
_a _{set} ₃₉₋₃₋₁ _{de} ₂₉₋₁ _a ₁₄₋₂
¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ _{souvenir} ¹⁰⁰⁻² _a ₇₃₋₂₄₋₃

²⁴⁹⁻² which began thus:—²⁰² — ⁶ What is the world? ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ It is _a
_a ₃₅₋₈₋₃ _a _{qu'est-ce que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ₁₀₀₋₂ _a
_a ₃₂₋₆₋₃

L 1 2

globe

* The use of this pronoun is in my opinion a mere Gallicism.

† The reflected pronoun is *me* in the first person singular, which is to be placed immediately before the verb.

¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰
globe of pasteboard.

¹⁰⁰⁻¹
293 It is the gospel that commands us to forgive ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ²⁸⁰⁻²
²⁸ a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹⁸⁻³⁻⁵ de ³⁴⁻¹ a
¹⁰⁰⁻² a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁷²⁻⁸
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
our enemies.
b 2-2

3 He is a marquis.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ a
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²³⁹⁻⁵⁸
3a He is a marquis who has a hundred thousand
²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a a a
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
ducats per annum.
2-2 de rente

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
4 It is not — events, but the mind and the heart,
a a ne point ¹¹³⁻¹ 2-4 b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{119-24a}
that make a great man.
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a
⁴⁴⁻⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

²⁻² ¹⁴⁻²
¹²⁰⁻²⁷ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
It is almost always — ugly persons who invent the
a ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ a de a a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ amener
a 2-2 ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³
²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²³⁻⁴⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
fashions to which the handsome have the foolishness
b ²⁰⁻¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ c ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ bit/se. f.
²⁻² a

^{157-52b}
to — submit.
de ¹⁰⁰⁻² affujettir
je

* The figure 3a, p. 293, in the Grammar, has been omitted; it should have been placed in the margin, opposite to *Whereas with c'est it would have been*.

250-8 113-1 250-8 110-4 110-4
It was ~~pride~~ *pride* that overthrew the rebellious angels. 293
a a 100-1 *a* 20-1-1 *perdre* 132-8 2-2 5
 32-10-3 55-7-3 2-2

113-1 110-4 110-4 109-1 109-1
~~Diseases,~~ according to the doctrine of 294
 110-4 *a* ~~selon~~ 100-2 1

14-2 110-4 113-1 271-6
 Hippocrates, are cured by ~~nature~~ nature, and not by
Hippocrate a 36-1-3 *b* 110-4 *a non pas b*
 32-7-3 *a* 271-6 2-2

113-1 110-4 109-1 113-1
~~remedies:~~ the virtue of ~~remedies~~ remedies consists in
 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 34-6-3 *d*
 12-32-3

113-1
helping ~~nature.~~ nature.
second 110-4
 34-1

34-1 284-15
 We must eat to live, and not live to eat.
 32-1-2 *pour* 77-66-1 *a non pas a pour* 34-1
 77-66-1

133 18 113-1
 An indiscreet and imprudent censor irritates ~~evil~~ evil
 110-4 110-4 *a* 110-4 36-3 3 110-4
aigrir
 153-35b
instead of curing it.
au lieu de a 18-12-1
 36-1-1

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 Of all the accidents of ~~life~~ life, the most difficult a
 110-4 109-1 *plus a*
 2-52 2-4

138-34 110-4 109-1
 so *be supported* is the change of fortune.

32-6-3
 34—1 a

113-1 117-14 110-4 110-4
 — Intemperance in — great men is the vice

100-1 b 110-4 a 2-2 32-6-3

2-2 a

a 53-3-3 110-4 110-4
 the most to be feared; it renders them cruel and furious.

le plus a 46-1-1 c

18-12-3 a

2-3

165-24

152-34 2-2

110-4 109-1 110-4 100-1
 Alexander, in the heat of a passion caused by the

Alexandre b

transport. m. 100-2

colere. f. a

b 110-4

110-4

34-3

109-1 113-1
 excess of — wine, killed Clitus.

110-4

35-10-3

12-3a-1

250-8

a

82-1-1 14-4 110-4 110-4
 There is a proud pity, often more cruel to be borne

110-4 c

a

souvent a

15-13 a

34-1

14-2

135-26

a

supporter

143-58 110-4
 than the greatest misfortunes.

a 110-4

plus grand

2-2

2-2

112-16 112-16 112-16 112-16 112-16 112-16
 3 Drinking, eating, sleeping, gaming, walking, visiting,
 75-28-1 34-1 38-1-1 34-1 58-1-1 58-1-1
 ii-a

141-52 140-47 110-4 14-1 109-1
 are — the most common occupations of —

110-4

110-4

plus

2-2

a

113-

32-7-3

le

le

ordinaire*

2-2

12-3a-

peopl

* Ordinaire is to be placed after its substantive.

130-79
109-1 113-1
people in — high life.
110-4 grand monde. m.
12-3a-1

137-33
To eat much and sleep little are hurtful to — health. 294
34-1 a 38-1-1 peu 32-7-3 a 113-1
2-2 110-4

110-4 110-4 110-4 109-1
— Drinking and — eating are the first wants of 295
112-16 a 112-16 a 110-4 a
boire. m. manger. m. 32-7-3

113-1
— man.

100-1
To work is an indispensable duty to the social 6
a 32-6-3 a 100-1 social
34-1 138-34 110-4

135-26
man.

18-1-1 100-1 276-8
I hate the art of reigning which — indulges itself 7
69-3-1 a a 34-1 a -se 79-36-3
156-52a — perimire—

in — crimes.

de 113-1 2-2

12-3a-3

183-1a 120-26 12-3a-3
I have spent my life in reading — narrations 8
a 30-6-1 ii-a 19-21-2 d 76-30-1 2-2
100-2 a 34-3 relation. f.

18-1-1 138-53 159-63
of travels, and I have not found two — that
109-1 2-2 a 30-6-1 ne point 34-3 en 20-1-1
voyage. m. 100-2

have

* Of them, the corresponding words to en, are implied in English.

266—19 110-4 109-1 110-4
 have given me the same idea of the same people.
 31-27-3 a 100-2 14-1 a 110-4
 34-3 a 110-4 12--3a-1
 153-35

110-4 113-1 110-4 137-33
 All violent sentiments are subject to relax
 2-5a 110-4 2-2 a 32-7-3 2-2 a 58-1-1
 130-79 excessif 2-4 a 110-4 se relâcher
 133-12

100-2 156-52a
 of themselves, and to — contradict themselves in
 eux-mêmes a 137-33 se 38—1—1 b
 117-14
 — practice.
 110-4

110-4 100-1 110-4
 9 God alone can fix the uneasiness of our wishes.
 72-3-3 a 110-4 109-1 b 2-1
 34-1 a

158-53
 10 It does not depend on us to have, or not to have,
 b 155-46 ne pas 53-3-3 de de 29-1 100-2 de 29-1
 100-2 a ne pas a

120-26
 — passions; but it depends on us to reign over
 12-3a-3 2-2 b b 53-3-3 de 34-1
 110-4
 them.
 18-13-2

34-1 284-15
 11 I hear her scolding.
 a a 100-1 a
 53-3-1 b
 152-34

18-1-1 284-15
 I have heard her scolding.
 30-6-1 a 100-1 a
 a 53-1-3 b 34-1-1
 152-34

I shall

* Ne is to be placed between the preposition *de* and the verb; and *pas* immediately after the verb.

184-13 152-34
I shall hear her scolding.
18-1-1 100-1 4
53-9-1 b 34-1

18-5-3 153-35a 32-4
You appear to me to have been ill.
49-4-2 18-3-3 a 110-4
b 153-35 malade

110-4 153-35a 32-1 2-2
They appeared to me to be intirely recovered.
18-9-3 b 18-3-3 a entièrement 110-4
50-8-3 153-35 rétabli

It seemed as* if* he* would devour every thing.
18-9-1 a devoir 34-1 tout
35-8-3 43-1-1

It seems as* if* he* would devour every thing.
18-9-1 a devoir 34-1 tout
34-6-3 43-1-1 221-41

So long as love lasts, it subsists of itself,
tant que 100-1 a 34-6-3 b 34-6-3 a soi-même

and sometimes through things which seem as* if* they*

would extinguish it.
43-1-1 a 18-12-1
devoir 46-1-1

155-46 101-12 36-1-2 100-2 125-58
Do you think that, acting with so much
163-3 c 100-2 a a tant 296
que

M m imprudence,

* The next verb being in the infinitive mood in French, these three words of course are not to be expressed.
† Le is to be placed immediately before *devoir*.

imprudence, you deserve the confidence of your
 friends.

2-2

Hannibal went from rank to rank, *spiriting up* his
Annibal. m. *rang en rang* *animer* his

soldiers.

2-2

I took the lamp, and went out of the little cave,
78-4-1 *38-7-1* *fortir* *12-3a-1*

recommending myself to all the faints in
en *34-2* *me* *à* *110-4* *2-2* *110-4*
2-3a *12-3a-1*

paradise.

Many are deceived in wishing to deceive others.
219-1 *110-4* *2-2* *34-1-1* *284-15* *2-2*
22-49-1 *a* *34-3* *a* *73-40-2* *a* *121-34*
32-7-3 *a* *b* *110-4*

The greatest part of the great people of the
110-4 *109-1* *112-1-14* *110-4*
plupart. f. *110-4* *grand* *109-1*
12-3a-3 *2-2* *12-3a-1*

kingdom judged the second crusade contrary to the
250-8 *247-11a* *110-4* *110-4* *137-33*
35-11-3 *14-2* *14-1* *12-3a-2*

welfare of the state, and wished to deter St. Lewis
109-1 *250-8* *284-15*
kind. m. *110-4* *73-43-6* *a* *Louis*
100-2 *34-1-1*

from

153—36
from it.

110-4 The greatest part of the great people of the 296
—plupart. f.— 110-4 grand— 109-1 2
12-3a-3 —2-2— 12-3a-1
kingdom, 67-56 110-4 110-4 137-33
judging the second crusade contrary to the
a 110-4 a a 2 110-4
34-2 14-2 14-1 12-3a-2

109-1 welfare of the state, 250-8 247-11a 284—15
bien. m. 110-4 wished to deter St. Lewis
100-1 73-43-6 a Louis
34—1

153—36
from it.

183-1a His sister is a charming woman, obliging 3
19-23-2 a 14-2 14-2 34-2
32-6-3 67-56

every body.
—tout le monde—

110-4 14-2 110-4 183-1a
A wife attached to her duties, fearing God, loving
14-2 a à f a 46-1-2 34-2
34-3 2-2 a

183-1a her husband, and taking care of her family, is
19-23-1 a 29-2 a 109-1 32-6-3
avoir

14-2 110-4 271-5 110-4 180-24
respected by all those who know her.
a 2-5a ceux 20-1-1 b 181-256
34-3 110-4 49-4-3 b
152-34

110-4
297 They are cringing.
4 18-9-3 a rampant
32-7-3 2-4

18-9-3 123-45
3a They go cringing before the great, in order to become
a 34-2 avec 110-4 a pour a
62-4-3 ramper 2-2 285-18 39-1-1

110-4 110-4
insolent with their equals.
2-4 a 110-4 a
a a 3-10
2-2

110-4 138-34 121-34
4b Your disposition is repugnant to mine.
19-25-1 bumeur. f. a 14-2 à e
32-6-3 répugnant 110-4

158-53 56-1-2 183-16
4a It is not in abandoning one's self to one's
a a 100-2 a se livrer à sa
32-6-3 ne point 280-2

169-5 34-2
passions, that one lives contentedly; it is in governing
2-2 que 77-67-3 content 100-2 a a régler
a 32-6-3

153-35c
them.
18-16-3

132-8 110-4 110-4 156-52a 294-2
4d An obliging person makes himself beloved
14-2 14-2 a se 44-3-3 aimer
obligeant faire 34-1

by every body.
271-5 tout le monde
c

Their

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Their intention *being* to render me ^{153-35^b} an accomplished ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁹⁷
¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ intention. f. ³²⁻² de ⁵³⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ parfait* ⁴²

gentleman, they gave me ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all sorts† of masters; but
chevalier. m. ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ v ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ a ²⁻² b
³⁵⁻¹¹⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² a

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I had little — inclination for the exercises which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² a a ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ disposition. f. a a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
³⁰⁻⁸⁻¹ de 2-2

¹⁶⁸⁻² they taught me, and still less — taste for the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ c ¹⁰⁰⁻² a a ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ de a
⁷⁸⁻³⁻³ a

sciences which they wished to teach me. ¹⁶⁸⁻² ^{284—15} ¹⁵³⁻³⁶
²⁻² b ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ b ^{34—1} a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁷³⁻⁴²⁻³ a ¹⁰⁰⁻²

²³³⁻¹⁷ Every family *being* numerous, and *having* little ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸
a a ¹⁴⁻⁴ a ²⁹⁻² a de
³²⁻²

land, will have need to cultivate it. ²⁷⁶⁻⁵ ^{153-35^b}
b a a de ³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹
^{30—12—3}

I ^{251—13} met him ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ going to the country. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁹⁸
a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ a ¹⁰⁰⁻² a à e ⁴²
³⁴⁻³ b ⁶²⁻¹⁻²

I ^{251—13} met him ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ in going to the country. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁴²
a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ a a à e
³⁴⁻³ ⁶²⁻¹⁻²

I saw

* This adjective comes immediately after its substantive in French.
† Observe, that in French these words are in the singular number.

298 I ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ saw Venus — ⁵³⁻⁵⁻³ cleaving* the clouds, in a ¹³²⁻⁸ flying
 5 18-1-1 a Venus. f. 20-1-1 ii 110-4 b b. 110-4 volant
 73-27-1 2-2 110-4

car drawn by two doves,

a 110-4 b 2-2
 a 271-6
 34-3

He ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ found her — ²⁴⁵⁻² weeping* ²⁴⁹⁻² bitterly.
 a 35-10-3 b qui 35-8-3 a
 110-4 trouver 152 34

6 She ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ does ¹⁰⁰⁻² wrong to ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ go a ^{183-1a} visiting her friends,
 18-13-1 a mal de a 34-1-1 f. 2-2
 44-3-3 62-1-1

instead of ²⁹⁴⁻¹ staying at ¹¹³⁻¹ — home, whilst ^{183-1a} her husband,
 au lieu de 34-1 a 110-4 logis, m. a 19-23-1
 demeurer 12-34-2

38-1-3
 is gone out.
 32-6-3 — fort —
 a — 110-4 —

7 ¹¹³⁻¹ — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Noble deaths ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ furnish — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ fine speeches
 130-79 2-2 36-4-3 de 2-6 discours, m.
 110-4 15-17 3 a beau 2-3

¹³²⁻⁴⁵ to the living, but ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ little — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ consolation to those who
 a 2-4 & peu a ceux 20-1-1
 12-34-4 vivant
 are dying.
 iii
 69-9-6

As

* It strikes me that these two sentences may be elliptical in English; and the words implied probably are, *who was*.

As soon as Phoebus had spread his first rays on
 —*Aussitôt que*— 30-10-3 53-1-3 183-14 2-2 298

the shore, Mentor, hearing the voice of the Goddess
 110-4 *riv. f.* 53-1-2 110-4 *voix. f.* 110-4

who was calling the nymphs in the woods, awaked
 20-1-1 35-8-3 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 35-10-3 250-8

Telemachus.

Télémaque. m.

Whilst those thoughts were passing in my mind, I
 20-15-4 2-2 249-2 183-18 18-1-1
 35-9-3

went into a dark forest, where,
 100-2 156-52a 110-4 110-4
 35-10-1 14-2 14-1
 18-4-1 *enfoncer*

all on a sudden, I perceived an old man holding
 247-2 250-8 110-4 298-5
 —*tout-à-coup*— 42-7-1 —*vicillard*— 20-1-1 40-5-3 249-2

a book in his* hand.

110-4 d le 110-4

God does not act conformably to the
 155-46 100-2 158-53 110-4 299
 ne pas 36-3-3 *selen*

weak and limited ideas of men.
 110-4 a b a 109-1 2-2
 14-1 110-4 2-2 12-3-3
 2-2 34-3
 14-2
 2-2

A prince

* The French syntax requires the article instead of the pronominal adjective.

110-4 109-1 110-4 135-26 110-4 110-4
 299 A prince of — unknown birth, *nourished* by an
 100-2 *un** 14-2 a 36-1-3 b 14-2
 110-4 110-4 14-2
 110-4 132-8
 34-3

110-4 110-4 120-16
 abandoned woman, brought up by — shepherds, and
 14-2 34-3 b 12-3a-3 2-2
prostituer *élever*

128-73 109-1 250-8 2-2 110-4
 afterwards — a chief among banditti, laid the first
dépass *devenir*† a 2-2 *jeter* 110-4
 39-1-3 brigand 35-10-3

109-1 109-1
 foundations of the capital of the world.
 110-4 110-4 110-4
 2-4 12-3a-1

110-4 117-14
 Every thing is great with — people who are
out. m. 32-6-3 a *chez* 110-4 a 20-1-1 a
 a 2-3 32-7-3

110-4
 158-53 2-2
 not enslaved.
se pas *affervir*
 36-1-3

110-4 251-13 109-1
 The first preacher that — proclaimed the glory of
 110-4 20-1-1 30-6-3 c 110-4
 34-3

110-4
 God, was the firmament.
 a
 32-6-3†

81-1-1 110-4 133-14
 There is an infinity of political errors, which, one
 110-4 109-1 a a
 14-2 100-2 2-2

* We use this particle in this case.

† This verb is implied in English, but expressed in French.

‡ The French use the present in this case.

adopted

14-2
110-4
adopted, become — principles.
34-3 a 120-26 12-3a-3 2-2
2-2 39-4-3

110-4 The figures that* we — make use of*, and which 299
b dont* 18-1-3 156 — 52a 157 — 52b
2-2 18-4-3 se servir — a 20-4-1 3
38-4-1

110-4 the Arabians — brought to Europe in the time of 110-4 109-1
2-2 30-7-3 a 115-5 de a
Arabe 34-3 12-3a-1
2-2

Charlemain, come to us from the Indies.
Charlemagne. m. a 153-35a 110-4 a 2-2
39-4-3 12-3a-3 Inde

110-4 A poet presenting to the King of Prussia the epitaph 100-1
296-1 110-4 115-6
34-2 à Prusse. f.
a 12-3a-2

109-1 of Voltaire that he had composed†, — “ I should like 250 — 10
18-9-1 14-2 100-2 a
20-4-1 30-8-3 faire
100-2 44-3 a 35 — 14 — 1

N n

better,

* As *se servir* in French requires the preposition *de* before its regimen, as well as *to make use* in English requires the preposition *of*, so the French relative pronoun must be in the genitive case, which is *dont*, by which the two English words *of* and *that* are translated.

† Though I have said, page 224, in the Grammar, that our province is to relate things as they are, and not to make any criticism on the language, I cannot however help observing, that this declinability of the participle appears to me extremely absurd. It is a direct deviation from one of the fundamental rules of the French language, which is, that the participle, or rather *supine*, is indeclinable after the verb *avoir*. If this participle, or *supine*, were to agree with any member of the sentence, in my opinion it should be through analogy with the subject, or nominative, and not with the object, or accusative, although the latter be a pronoun, and placed before the verb.

The nature of this work has led me to seek for the origin of some irregularities which

101-12
250-8
better," said he, " that Voltaire should present me
mieux a 263-3 que a 153-35
76-17-3 a 36-23-3 260-10

110-4
121-34
— yours.
19-32-2

110-4 110-4 14-2 153-35
299 The glory that our ancestors have left us, is
3 que 19-24-2 a 30-7-3 a 18-3-5 a 32-6-3
a 34-3

110-4 191-1 113-1 284-15
an inheritance of which — merit alone can give
20-2-2 110-4 a 72-3-3 a 34-1
110-4 a

153-36
us the possession.
110-4

110-4 30-6-3 110-4
A man who has committed a fault is punished
20-1-1 44-1-3 14-2 a 32-6-3 a 36-1-3
faire

enough

which have crept into our language; and I have found them, for the most part, to be of foreign importation. Modern Italy, probably, is the country we are indebted to for this exotic. The Italians say, *I libri che ho composti*—the books I have composed: *La lettera che ho scritta*—the letter I have written.

As soon as a nation becomes conspicuous, either through its political consequence or its eminence in literature, the neighbouring nations immediately learn the language, and introduce the idioms of it into their own: this may account for so many Hellenisms being found in the Latin language, Latinisms in modern languages, Italianisms in the French, and Gallicisms in the English. I approve much of adopting foreign words, when there are none in the language to express the same ideas; but cannot consent to the reception of foreign idioms. French silk may be imported into this country, but the gowns which are made of it must be fitted to the size and shape of the fair inhabitants.

What astonishes me the most in the introducing of this declinability of the participle, or *supine*, in the French language is, that, it has been made a rule in Grammar, whereas in the Italian language it is considered only as an elegance. It being also said, *I libri che ho composti*—the books I have composed: *La lettera che ho scritta*—the letter I have written.

enough* by† having committed it.
 a de 29-1 a 18-16-1
 79-35-3

If we attach ourselves to any one who has exposed
 a 169-5 se attacher à quelqu'un 30-6-3 a 3
 100-2 280-2 a 34-3

his life for us, we also naturally attach ourselves
 183-1a 19-23-2 a 19-17-1 a 100-2
 168-3 se attacher

to one for whom we have exposed our life; and
 à quelqu'un a a 169-5 a 34-3 sa a
 30-6-3 a

such services are perhaps stronger ties for
 de a 2-2 a de 110-4 2-2 a a
 15-13 32-7-3 12-3a-3 plus fort 2-2 a
 2-2 140-48

him who has performed them than for him who is
 celui 20-1-1 a rendre 18-12-3 a a celui 20-1-1 a
 30-6-3 53-1-3 143-58 32 6-3

indebted for them.
 redevable 159-63
 en

You ought to be satisfied with the justice that your
 18-5-3 284-15 satisfait 136-28 110-4
 43-4-2 a b 110-4 que 19-25-2
 devoir 32-1

Judges have awarded you.
 53-1-3 153-35
 2-2 a rendre 18-7-5
 30-7-3 14-2

N n 2

What

* Affix is to be placed immediately before puni.

† Punir governs the next verb in the infinitive mood with the preposition de.

299 110-4 164-9 158-57 163-5 2-2
What heroes has — not Venus* subdued?
 4 a 2-3 a 18-13-1 ne pas b
 2-2^a 30-6-3 100-2 34-3
 158-53

5 The bishop Didier bringing back a considerable sum
 100-2 34 ———-2 110-4
 ———-rapporier ———- 14 1

252 ———- 17
 14-2 110-4 109-1
 that Theodebert had lent to the inhabitants of Verdun,
 20-4-1 Theodebert a 34-3 à 2-4
 30-8-3 a 12-3a-4
 299-3

110-4 272-8 153-35^b 110-4
 this monarch refused to receive it: "We are
 20-15-1 35-10-3 de reprendre 18-16-1 18-1-3 a
 refuseur 78-1-1 32-7-1

110-4 101-12 250-8 153-35a
 too happy," said he to him, "you for having
 c 2-3 a 18-9-1 18-11-2 de† 29-1
 76-17-3 153-35

153-35^b 120-26
 procured me an opportunity of doing ——— good,
 a 100-2 100-2 b† a a 12-3a-1 a
 34-3 a 119-24 44-1-1

149-12a
 and I for not having let it || escape.
 a 18-1-2 de† ne pas 29-1 laisser 100-2 ii-a
 34-3 la 34-1

124 ———- 52 261-1
 Demetrius ——— Phalereus having learned that the
 de Phalere a 78-1-3 que 110-4
 29-2

Athenian

* Observe to place *Vénus* immediately after *béros*.

† The preposition *de* with the *infinitive* is governed by the word *beux*, under
 stood, which follows the 28th rule, page 136.

‡ Occasion follows the 8th rule, page 276.

§ *Ne* is to be placed immediately after the preposition *de*, and *pas* after *avoir*.

|| Place this pronoun immediately before *avoir*.

Athenians had thrown down his statues, "They have
 2-2 30-9-3 renverser 19-23-3 a 18-9-3 a
 Athénien 34 3 2-2 110-4

101-12
 158-54 250-8 110-4
 not," said he, "thrown down the virtue which
 100-2 a 18-9-1 34 3 110-4 a
 ne pas 76-17-3 dresser

251 13 294 2 153-53^a
 caused them* to be erected for me.*
 30-6-3 44-1-3 34 1 159-59
 faire 152-34 renverser

18-5-3 284 15 110-4
 You ought to be satisfied with the justice 300
 43-4-2 a satisfait b 6
 devoir 32 1

248 18 153-35
 that your judges have awarded you.
 que 19-25-2 2-2 30-7-3 rendre 18-7-5
 53-1-3

132-9 249 3 110-4
 The Gallic church had founded for itself an empire 7
 100-1 Gallicane 59 15 3 royaume. f.
se fonder

110-4
 within an empire.
 b royaume. m.

266 15 113-1 20-1-1
 It seems that nature, which has so wisely disposed
 b a que 110-4 30-6-3 f 34-3
 34-6-3 a

110-4 109-1 53-1-1 110-4
 the organs of our body to render us happy,
 2-2 a pour 18-4-3 2-3
 110-4 285-18 153-35^b

has

* Place these two pronouns immediately before a fait, but observe that *me* comes before *les*.

266-15 has also given us — pride to save us the
 31-26-3 a a 18-3-5 100-1 a four ii-a 110-4
 34-3 34-1

276-6 pain of knowing our imperfections.
 douleur. f. a b 19-24-2 b
 49-1-1 2-2

100-2 110-4 110-4 113-1
 301 It is a thing decided by — truth itself, that God
 3 a a 14-2 a 34-3 b 110-4 a même que
 32-6-3 a

110-4 110-4
 alone is good.
 a 32-6-3 a

3 What is the clock striking? It is striking eight*.
 quelle —heure est-ce qui— sonne —c'est huit heures—
 or, c'est huit heures qui sonne.

250-8 110-4
 34 I called for supper as soon as I was in the inn;
 a 35-10-1 à a —des que— 18-1-1 a b 100-1 b
 demander 32-10-1

110-4 168-2 120-26 181-25b
 it was a fish day; they dressed — eggs for† me.
 a 32-8-3 maigre† a 19-17-1 accommoder 12-3a-3 2-2 a
 100-2 a 110-4 35-10-3 100-2
 250-8

110-4 113-1 278-10
 4 It is the privilege of — poets to praise
 a 32-6-3 a 109-1 2-2 de 34-1 a
 100-2 a 12-34-3

without

* The English and the French phraseology so widely differ, that I have been under the necessity of placing the French underneath the English.

† This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

‡ In this case the preposition is not expressed.

without scruple.

ii-a

168-2
19-17-1 284-15
It is I that they want to ruin.
a 32-6-3 b 100-2 c 54-1-1
100-2 a 154-40 que 73-41-3 —perdre—

302
5

154-40 157-52b
It was he who — complained.
100-2 a 18-9-2 156-52a 46-5-3
a 32-8-3 se plaindre

6

154-40 157-52b
It was we who — complained.
100-2 a 18-1-3 se 18-4-3 46-6-1
a 32-8-3 18-4-3 plaindre
156-52a

7

113-1 113-1
It is — victories that make — treaties.
a a 110-4 2-2 20-1-1 a 110-4 2-2
32-7-3 44-4-3

3

120-26
It is almost always — words that conduct
a a a 12-3a-3 a 20-1-1 a
32-7-3 2-2 51-4-3

113-1 110-4
— men, and that direct their proceedings and their
110-4 2-2 a 20-1-1 a 19-26-2 2-2 a 19-26-2
34-7-3 démarche. f. 110-4

opinions.

a
2-2

250-8 250-8 276-8
It was the Phœnicians who invented the art of
a a 110-4 Phœnician 20-1-1 a 100-1 a
32-11-3 2-2 35-11-3 100-2

writing.

77-54-1

Could

303 9 *Could* ¹⁶³⁻³ *it* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *be* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *riches* *that* *could* *make* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *your*
³³ ¹⁴ ³ ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ⁴⁵ ¹² ³
¹⁰¹⁻¹²

happiness?

303 10 *It* *is* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *the* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *only* *thing* *that* *I* ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ *wish* *for*.
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ^a ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^a ^{—désirer—}
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻¹

It *was* *the* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *only* *thing* *that* *I* ³⁶⁻⁸⁻¹ *wished* *for*.
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^b ^a ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^a ^{—désirer—}
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹

The Cardinal de Fleuri *looked* *upon* *the* *administration*
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ ^{—regarder—} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *administration. f.*

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *of* *a* *state* *like* *that* *of* *the* ²⁰⁴⁻³ ** head* *of* *a* ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ *family*,
¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ^{comme} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{un} ^{père} ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{celle} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

because *he* ²⁵²⁻¹⁷ *had* *observed* *that*, *in* *the* *commerce* *of*
^a ^a ³⁰⁻⁸⁻³ ^b ^{que} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻³ ³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *life*, *it* *was* *not* ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ *men* *of* *the* *greatest* *talents*
¹¹³⁻¹ ^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ^{ne pas} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ^{—plus de—} ²⁻⁴
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹³⁻¹

who *best* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *governed* *their* *family*.
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{le mieux} ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^{intérieur. m.}
³⁵⁻⁹⁻³

* The French syntax requires the particle *un*, instead of the article *le*, in this case.

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ This adverb comes immediately after the verb in French.

^a It ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ was ^a the ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ only ^b thing ^a that ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ I ^a wished ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻¹ for. ³⁰³
³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁰⁰⁻¹ It ^a will ^b be ^a the ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ only ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ thing ^a that ³⁵⁻¹²⁻¹ I ^{desirer} shall ^{desirer} wish ^{desirer} for. ¹⁰
³²⁻¹²⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁵⁴⁻⁴⁰ It ^a was ^b I ⁷⁹⁻³⁸⁻³ who ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ lighted ^{mettre} the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ flame ^{flambeau. m.} in ^b the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ breast ^b II
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ^a chaste ^{Télémaque. m.} Telemachus.
¹¹⁻³²⁻¹

²⁴⁰⁻⁷⁵ It ^a was ^{Sixte} Sixtus ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹ the ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ Fifth ^a who ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ founded ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ bishoprick
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

of Montalto, in 1586.
¹⁰⁹⁻¹

¹⁰⁰⁻² It ^a was ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ you ^a who ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ had ^{cela} done ³⁰⁻⁹⁻² that. ^a ¹²
^a ³²⁻⁸⁻³

⁵³⁻³⁻³ What ^{renders} renders ^{us} us ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ so ^{fickle} fickle ²⁻⁴ with ^{changeant} regard ^{dans} to ^{our} our ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³
²¹¹⁻³⁵ ^a ^{qui} ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{fi} ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³

²¹¹⁻³⁶ connexions ^{is, that} is, ^{it} that ^{it} is ^{difficult} difficult ^{to know} to know ^{the} the ²⁷⁸⁻¹⁰
²⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^b ^a ^a ^{de} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{emit. f.} ^{ce} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{que} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ⁴⁹⁻¹⁻¹

qualities of the heart, and easy to know those of
 2-2 109-1 110-4 a b de b 110-4 a
 12-3a-1 49-1-1 celles

100-1
 the mind.

110-4 a

303 It is because I would not.
 13 a 32-6-3 que a 30-6-1 vouloir 100-2
 100-2 a 73-40-3 ne pas
 158-54

34 It is here* that I wait for him.
 a 32-6-3 a que a —attendre— 152-34
 100-2 a 53-3-1 b

It was then, for the first time, that
 a a a a 110-4 110-4
 32-10-3 14-2 fois. f. que

169 ———— 4†
 ——— Luxembourg was seen to give way to the Prince
 169-5 73-27-3 ———-reculer—— devant
 l'en a 284 ———— 15
 34 ———— 1

of Orange.

100-2

109-1

35 ———— 110-4 One master is enough† in a family.
 ce 100-2 a a a a b 119-24 maison. f.
 100-2 de 32-6-3

18-9-

* As here (*ici*) is an adverb of place, and not of time, as required by the rule I intend to strike it out in the next edition. The next sentence fully illustrates the rule.

† Observe that we say, *One saw Luxembourg*.

‡ The construction in French is thus, *It is enough of a master, &c.*

18-9-1 100-2 110-4 158-53
de a a ne pas
 One great man is not sufficient* to make 304
 110-4 110-4 36-3-3 16
 110-4 44-1-1
suffire

those alterations.

20-15-4 a 2-4

101-12 110-4 20-15-4 110-4 17
 30-15-1
 Truly we would have taken notice of these excellent
 18-1-3 a 34-3 2-4
 148-6 *remarquer*

135-26 100-2 110-4 147-2 157-52b
 verses, were it† not that they sufficiently — discover
 2-3 a 158-55 que 18-9-3 assez se 69-19-6
 32-8-3 ne 100-2 156-52a découvrir

100-2
 — themselves.
 de† eux-mêmes

78-6-1 276-8 110-4
 I would not take the trouble to point out those
 18-1-1 158-53 a 110-4 a de —relever— 20-15-4
 ne pas 34-1

158-55 110-4 245-11
 errors, if§ it§ were|| not — to convince
 a a 100-2 100-2 18-13-2 80-3-6
 2-2 32-8-3 ne que

208-26 272-8 110-4
 him who falls into them, of not having even the right
 20-18-1 qui 34-6-3 y a 100-2 a seulement 110-4 bon
 159-63 ne* pas 29-1 2-2

books.
 2-2

O o 2

I would

* We say, *It suffices not of a great man.*

† Observe that, according to the rule, this pronoun is not expressed in French.

‡ The French syntax in this case requires the preposition *de*.

§ Observe, that according to the rule, these two words are not expressed in French.

|| This diction begins to be obsolete.

¶ The French author uses the indicative mood, preceded by the conjunction *que*, with a pronoun personal in the nominative, referring to *errors*.

** Put *ne* before the verb *avoir*, and *pas* next to it.

304 I would have offered him ^{120—25} money, if it
 18 a 30—14—1 a 153-35 de 100-1 a
 a 69-18-3 a le

34—32—3 272—8
 had not been† that I was afraid of offending him.
 158-55 a que a 46—5—3 a a 18-12-1
 ne —craindre— 34-1 153-35b
 100-2 100-1

19 It is difficult to reconcile ^{278—10} ¹¹³⁻¹ minds in the first ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 b 32-6-3 a de 36-1-1 110-4 a b 110-4 2-2
 a réunir 2-2

¹⁰⁹⁻¹
 motions of — wrath.
 2-4 110-4 b
 113-1

19a It is a difficult thing to reconcile ^{278—10} ²⁻² minds in
 100-2 a 14-1 14-1 a de 36-1-1 110-4 a b
 a 32-6-3 a 135-26 réunir 113-1

110-4 109-1
 the first motions of — wrath.
 2-2 2-4 110-4 b
 110-4 113-1

305 It is not too soon to set out.
 20 b a 158-53 c b pour 38-1-1
 32-6-3 ne pas 285-18 —partir—
 100-2

21 It is with the diseases of the heart as with those ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 12—3a—3 a 110-4 a b celles
 de 2-2 12—3a—1

of

* Observe, that these two words are not expressed in French.

† This diction begins to be obsolete.

104-3 of the body; 121-34 some are real, 121-34 others
 a 110-4 le 2-2 a 15-13 le 14-1
 12-3a-1 110-4 32-7-3 a 110-4 2-2
 110-4 14-2 2-2 110-4
 imaginary.
 14-1
 2-2

It is with a school as with a state; it can not 305
 de 14-2 a b 110-4 c 72-3-3 ne pas 21
 100-2 a 158-53

184-15 subfist without 110-4 135-26 penal laws.
 a ii-a de* 14-2 a
 34-1 2-2 2-2

In 117-14 110-4 135-26 288-11 120-26 fear 22
 b 110-4 14-1 emotion. f. 34-1 de 110-4 a
 2-2 a

293-1 is to encourage 120-26 audacity: there are
 100-2 a 34-1 de 100-1 b
 ce 32-6-3 inspirer le

110-26 192-2 113-1 293-1
 moments in which, to brave dangers
 de 110-4 2-4 on a 110-4 b 100-2
 le 34-1 2-2 ce
 12-3a-3

is to triumph over them. 153-35b
 a 34-1 en
 32-6 3

Some

* The preposition *sans*, denoting exclusion and privation, limits the sense in which the substantive is taken; therefore the article is properly omitted.

120-27 110-4
 305 Some women are good.*
 1 de 2-2 82-1-1 15-19
 2-2

120-26 110-4 110-4
 12-3a-3 Some people are enemies to all the
 82-1-1 b 20-1-1 a 2-2 de 110-4
 2-3 32-7-3 2-5a

110-4 158-53
 counsels that they do not give.
 2-2 que a 155-46 ne pas a
 b 100-2 34-7-3

82-1-1 112-14 110-4
 28 There are learned people who have not
 12-3a-3 servant 20-1-1 a 100-2
 120-26 2-4 30-7-3 ne pas
 158-53

133-12
 common sense.
 110-4

120-26 110-4
 12-3a-3 There are people who are cold friends and
 82-1-1 b 20-1-1 a 2-2 2-2 a
 2-3 32-7-3 a
 110-4
 dangerous enemies.
 2-3 2-2

82-1-1 4 Moliere has been dead
 1 que a mort
 32-6-3
 these hundred years.
 cent a†
 2-2

Moliere

* The French idiom is literally thus:—*There are some good women.* Therefore, begin the sentence with *Il y a*; then prefix the preposition to the adjective, which last must come before the substantive.

† Observe to place *cent ans* immediately after *il y a*.

Moliere has been dead ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ these hundred ³⁰⁶
^a ^{mort} 82 cent ⁴
 32 6 3

years.

^a
2-2

How long ¹⁶³ ³ ⁵
 ⁵
^y ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ^{que} ⁵
 ^{il}

has La Fontaine* been ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dead? ^{These eighty years.}
^a ^{mort} ^{il y a quatre-vingt ans}
 32 6 3

or simply, quatre-vingts ans.

How long ¹⁶³ ³ ⁵
 ^{have you† been} ⁵
^y ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ^{que} ^a
 ³² ⁷ ²

in England? ^{Twelve years.}
^a ^{Angleterre} ²⁻²

⁸² ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He has been learning ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ English ⁶
 ^{que} ^{apprendre} ¹¹³⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁷⁸ ² ³

for these ten years.
 ^{dix ans†}

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He has learned ¹¹³⁻¹ English ten§ years§ ago. ⁷
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^{82-1-1§}
^{que} ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻²

Windsor

* Place La Fontaine immediately after que.

† Put vous next to que.

‡ Dix ans is to be placed immediately after il y a.

§ Observe to begin the sentence with Il y a dix ans. Que must come next.

306 — Windsor is twenty-four miles distant from London.†
 8 de — il y a vingt-quatre milles — à Londres

307 — combien — de*
 9 How far is — Edinburgh from London?
 y a-t-il 100-2 Edimbourg à*

10 There are a million of souls in London.
 82-1-1 a 2-2 d Londres
 100-2

The kingdom of France is the most ancient in
 110-4 115-6 32-6-3 plus a de
 142-56

110-4 113-1 305 — Christendom; it has existed these one thousand three

hundred and ten years. 3† The first French were an assemblage
 110-4 249-2
 2-3 a 110-4
 a 32-8-3

of different nations 109-1 113-1 250-8
 109-1 14-2 2-2 110-4 Germanie. f. 20-1-1 a
 2-2 35-11-3

110-4 285-18 280-2 109-1
 a league to resist — the power of the Romans.
 14-2 four 34-1 à 110-4 a 110-4 2-2
 12-3a-3

12-3a-3 21 Among the four persons to whom he had committed
 de 110-4 a à a 18-9-1 a 34-3
 2-2 30-8-3 corfier

the

* The French syntax requires the preposition *de* before *Windsor* and *Edimbourg*, and *à* before *Londres*.

† We say literally, *There are twenty-four miles from Windsor to London*. The Tyro is therefore desired to observe this construction in his translation.

‡ Observe we say, *There are thirteen hundred ten years that it exists*.
 82-1-1 a 2-2 que 18-9-1 a
 2-2 a 100-2 34-6-3

110-4 the formation of the edict, there not* being one†
 109 1 100-2
 100-1 a 82-9-1 de
 Protestant but ——— Calignon.
 que le† seul†

It is very§ hot to-day, my dear child. 307
 18-9-1 faire c a aujourd'hui 19-21-2
 44-3-3 183-1a

It is ——— dreadful weather: your letters are not 2
 b 44-3-3 un|| épouvantable 19-25-2 2-2 a 158-53
 faire 110-4 183-1a 32-7-3 ne pas
 110-4
 14-2
 come.
 a
 39-1-3
 2-2

It is good living in France in summer; but in 303
 18-9-1 faire 77-66-1 a a b a 3
 a 4
 winter, it is better in Italy.
 b 44-3-3 meilleur a Italie
 faire

History is the book of ——— kings; it 5
 113-1 110-4 110-4
 100-1 32-6-3 109-1 2-2 a
 a 12-3a-3 100-2

P p is

* This negative comes immediately before *y ayant*.

† This word is translated by *de*, which, with the following word, must be placed after *Calignon*.

‡ It strikes me, that these two words are used by way of emphasis in French.

§ Put a hyphen between *très* and the adjective *chaud*.

|| The French syntax requires this particle before the substantive.

is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ their ^{140—47} most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ faithful counsellor; but it must
 a 19-26-1 le plus fidelle* conseiller. m. b 82-1-2
 32-6-3

— ³³⁻²⁶⁻³ be written ¹⁷¹⁻⁶ by — ²⁻² men independent, and
 que 18-13-1† 77-54-3 b 12-3a-3 libre
 100-2 110-4 120-26 110-4
 14-2 2-2

friends to ¹¹³⁻¹ — truth.
 110-4 de 110-4 a
 2-2

308 In a ¹³³ proud and independent character, we must
 6 b 110-4 a a a 82—1-2
 110-4 110-4

^{36-1 1} choose between the prodigy and the transports of a
 choisir 110-4 a 110-4 2-2 110-4
 14-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sublime† virtue, or the shame ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the greatest outrages
 a 100-1 opprobre. m. 110-4 plus grand 2-2
 14-1 12-3a--3 2-2 d'ordre. m.

We ought rather to believe what we see than what
 82—1-2 a a ce que 169-5 a a a
 75-37-1 73-25-3 211-3
 169-5
 we hear.
 53-3-3
 a

7 It is ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not in the ^{123—45} great that we must
 20-15-1 a 100-2 b 110-4 a que 82—1-2
 32-6-3 ne point 2-2

* *Fidelle* in this case come after its substantive.

† The pronoun *elle*, referring to *histoire*, must be used in order to be the nominative to the verb in the subjunctive.

‡ The French construction requires *sublime* after *vertu*.

put our trust*; it is in God only.

34—¹—¹ ^a 32-6-3 ^a ^a 110-4

110-26

Magistrates† — must be had who will watch 308
12-34-3† 2-2 18-9-1 faut ^a 20-1-1 ^a 29—1 35—22—3

117-14

over — families, and over the manners of —
^a 110-4 2-2 ^a ^a 110-4 mœurs. f. pl. 109-1 113-1 114-4 12—34—3

individuals.

2-2

particulier. m.

113-1

Youth† — must be treated with kindness.
110-4 ^a 82—1—2 —traiter— ^a douceur. f.
34—1

113-1

Youth — must — be treat. d with 9
110-4 ^a 82—1—2 que§ 33-26-3 traier ^a 34-3 14-2

kindness.

douceur. f.

It is necessary that children should have the rod|| and 10.

—il faut— —aux enfans— 110-4 ^a ^a 2-2

P p 2

the

* Mettre sa confiance would be good French, but not so elegant as *espérer*. The author, in order to express in a more forcible manner the too great confidence that some people place in the great, very properly prefers the word *espérer*, which in this sense is in general used only in speaking of God. We say, *espérer en Dieu*, and *mettre sa confiance en quelqu'un*.

† Observe to place *des magistrats* immediately after *avoir*.

‡ Place *la jeunesse* immediately after the verb in the infinitive mood, which is to be in the active voice in French.

§ Begin the sentence with *Il faut que*; then *la jeunesse*, which is the nominative to the verb in the subjunctive mood; then that verb, &c.

| Page is taken in the plural number in French.

the ferula: it is necessary that grown people should have
 110-4 ——— il faut ——— aux hommes faits ———

110-4 110-4 120-26
 a crown, a sceptre, ——— fasces, ——— kettle-drums,
 14-2 a 12-3a-3 faisceaux 12-3a-3 2-2
 a 120-26

&c.

309 The English, who have so much ——— impetuosity
 11 110-4 20-1-1 a ——— tant ——— 100-2
 30-7-3 de

110-4 110-4
 in their factions, display in every thing else a
 b b a 34-7-3 ——— par-tout ailleurs ———
 2-2 a

133 ——— 11
 cold and tranquil character: they must have ———
 110-4 110-4 a ——— il leur faut ——— 12-3a-3
 a calme

133-12 285-18
 violent passions to put them in motion.
 110-4 2-2 pour ——— les agiter† ———
 14-2
 2-2

12 Aristotle says, that Homer ——— taught ——— th
 Aristote 76-15-3 que Homere 30-6-3 78-1-3 a 110
 a 100-2 apprendre 292-29
 12-3a-3

279-1
 poets to lie prettily.
 2-2 à 38-1-1 comme il faut

13 He knows what is necessary.
 18-9-1 a ——— ce qu'il faut ———
 72-13-4

* Observe, that the dative pronoun in French must be of the same person and number as the pronoun in the nominative in English.

† The French author (Montesquieu) says, agitate s'agit
 a 18-12-3
 34-1

²³⁸⁻¹¹
To say every thing *that is necessary*; and say it* ³⁰⁹
^a ²²⁻⁴³⁻¹ ^{ce qu'il faut} ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ¹³
⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹

in the ¹⁴⁻² best manner, ¹⁰⁰⁻² is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the character of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a
^{de 110-4} ^{meilleur} ^a ^{ce†} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
— regular mind,
^{est} ^{bon} ^a

There is ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ good beer drunk in England, ¹⁴
—il se— ^{de} ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ^{boit} ^a ^{Angleterre. f.}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

There is ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ good beer drunk in England, ¹⁵
—on— ^{de} ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ^{boit} ^a ^{Angleterre. f.}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

* This pronoun comes immediately before *dire* in French.

† Ce is probably used in French by way of emphasis.

‡ The French syntax requires this particle.

§ Place this word immediately before *de bonne biere*.

ON NEGATIVES.

310
1
N**O****B****O****D****Y** ——— 284-15 can avoid 113-1 death.
Nul ne 72-3-3 a 110-4 a
217-1 a 34-1

112-13
The opulent give, and do not comfort; the great 112-13
110-4 a 34-6-3 a 155-46 ne pas 34-6-3 110-4 a
100-1 a consoler

193-5
protect, and do not relieve; from whence comes,
34-6-3 a 155-46 ne pas 34-6-3 ——— d'où ——— 39-3-3
a a

100-1 110-4 110-4
then, the impotence of these succours? From the
done 110-4 109-1 a 2-3 a

100-2 147-2 110-4
cruelty that they still preserve towards the unfortunate.
que 18-9-3 a 34-7-3 ii-a 100-1 a
110-4 b 112-13

100-2a 113-1 113-1
What are ——— treaties, if ——— policy is not
b a 110-4 a a 110-4 a 100-2
32-7-3 2-2 32-6-3 ne pas

14-2 110-4 113-1 100-2 110-4 110-4
governed by ——— justice? It is a curb for the
34-3 b 113-4 a 32-6-3 frein. m. a
a

weak,

¹¹²⁻¹³ weak, ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ it is a plaything ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ for the powerful. ¹¹²⁻¹³
^a 100-2 ^a 110-4 —jouet. m.— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a 32-6-3 ^{12--3a-1}

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ It is enough for ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — virtue to make itself well ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ 310
⁷⁶⁻³¹⁻³ ^d 113-1 ^{de} 44-1-1 ^{se} ^a 4
^{—suffire—} ^a

²⁹⁴⁻² known, in order not to meet with enemies.
⁴⁹⁻¹⁻¹ —pour— ne point ^{34-—-1} ^b 2-2,
^b 285-18 ^{—b—} 100-2

When you ^{251-—-13} found ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — flatterers, did you ¹⁰¹⁻¹² 5
^{quand} ³⁰⁻⁷⁻² trouver ^{12-3a-3} 2 2 ³⁰⁻⁷⁻²
³⁴⁻³

^{181-25-b} drive them away? ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³ Did you mistrust them? No: ¹⁶³⁻⁷
²⁹⁹⁻³ ^{157-—-52b} ^{en} ^a
^{—écarter—} ^{—se défier—} 159-53
³⁴⁻³ ^{59-—-14-—-2*}
²⁻²

I will ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ wager that a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Frenchman, for instance, would ³³⁻¹⁴⁻³
^a 62-3-1 ^b 100-2 ^{Francois. m.} ^b ^b être capable
^{aller} 34-1 ^{que}

³¹⁰⁻¹ not, like us, ^{56-—-1-—-1} suffer himself to be hanged ^{294-—-2}
^{ne pas} ^{comme} ²⁷⁵⁻⁴ ^{—je laisser—} ^{53-—-1-—-1}
^{de}

through reservedness? I assure you, Not, replied the ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
^b ^{discretion. f.} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ^{dire} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³
 Devil.

Alas !

* Begin the sentence with one *vous*, and to add another *vous*, which must be placed after *êtes*, with a hyphen between *êtes* and *vous*. Observe, that the participle *défi* is in the singular number.

† In this case the French construction requires *this adverb* before I assure you.

310 Alas! *no*, answered ——— Mrs. Marcella: he has not
 3 a a 55-7-3 le dame. f. Marcella 30-6-3 ne point
 250-8 110-4 158-54

spoken to me of it.

a 153-35 ———
 30-3 a 159-63
 100-2

285-18 In order to study ——— men, is it necessary
 ——— pour a 110-4 2-2 b 101-12
 34-1 82-1-1

308-6 130-79 308-6 à 115-7
 to travel over all the earth? Must we go to ———
 68-31-3 entier* 110-4 faut il a 12-32-2
 ——— parcourir ——— 14-2 101-12 62-1-1 110-4

Japan to study ——— Europeans? *pour* To know the species
 Japon. m. ——— observer ——— 110-4 2-2 285-18 b 100-1
 34-1 49-1-1

308-6 222-18 305-2
 must we know every ——— individual? No: there are
 101-12 il 49-1-1 b 110-4 2-2 a 82-1-1
 faut b 2-5a le

120-26 20-1-1
 ——— men who resemble one another so much, that it
 12-32-3 2-2 56-4-3 si fort que 20-15-
 ——— se ressembler ———

158-53 110-4 276-8 135-35b
 is not worth† the trouble to study them separately
 a 100-2 a de a 18-12-3
 32-6-3 ne pas 34-1

209-26a 110-4
 He who has seen ten Frenchmen, has seen the whole
 celui 20-1-1 a 73-24-3 2-3 30-6-3 a 219-
 30-6-3 a François a 72-24-3 ———
 ——— 14-2
 ——— 110-4

nation.

* This word is to be placed after *terre*.

† *Worth* is not expressed in French.

¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ do not ¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ drink ^{non pas} — wine; ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ not ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ that I ³¹⁰ do not ^{155-46 ne point} 75-29-1 ^{de} ^{que} 155-46 ^{ne point} 6

¹⁵²⁻³⁴ Like it, but because it is good for nothing in
^a 100-1 ^b ^a 18-9-1 ^{valoir} 158-55 ^a
³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹ d 100-3 73-51-3 ^{rien}

England.
Angleterre

²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ "That is what I ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ do ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not know," replied the ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 7
¹⁰⁰⁻² a ^{ce que} 155-46 ^{ne point} a 35-10-3
32-6-3 72-15-2 a

Spirit, "because we ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ do ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not know what is to happen."
^a 155-46 ^{ne pas} a ^{ce qui} 43-3-3 a
72-15-5 c 34-1-1

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He ³¹⁰⁻¹ does not read,
155-46 ^{ne point} 76-31-3

²⁹⁸ He is not reading.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ne pas† 76-31-3
158-53

¹¹³⁻¹ In ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ general there is ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ not much ¹⁰⁰⁻² money among ⁸
^{pour} 100-1 ^{ordinaire} .vi. 82-1-1 ^{ne pas} a 100-2 a ^{chez}
100-2

¹²⁴ French masters.*
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a 2-2
7-14 a

The handsomest women are ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ not ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ always those who
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ plus beau 2-2 32-7-3 ^{ne pas} 20-18-4
15-17-3 a 110-4
110-4 2-2

Q q

please

* Point signifies that he never reads.
† Pas implies that he does not now read.
Place *maîtres* first, the preposition *de* next, and the word *François* last.

please most.

74-3-6

a

310 The holy* oil, shed on ——— Kings, consecrates
 100-1 a on d. on. f. 53 1-3 a 110-4 2-2
 14-2

110-4 their character, but does not always sanctify their
 17-26-1 a b 155-46 ne pas 34-0-3
 158 53

persons.

2-2

a

Demosthenes is not so diffuse as Cicero.
 Démoténe. m. a 100-2 si a 144-65 Ciceron. m.
 32-6-3 ne pas 144-65 c

9 Those who are incapable of great crimes do
 20-18-3 qui 32-7-3 136-28 a 2-2 155-46
 110-4 a 2-2

not readily suspect ——— others ———.
 158-53 b a 110-4 2-2 ent
 ne pas 34-7-3 159-63
 100-2 179-12

It is not enough to believe in God; we must also
 a 32-6-3 ne pas a de 73-37-1 a 82-1-2
 a 100-2

284-15 love him, and observe his laws.
 a 153-36 a 284-15 c 2-2
 34-1 b 3-1 a
 100-1 a

Have

* This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

† When governed pronouns come before the verbs in French, they are not preceded by a preposition. The pronunciation of them is in a manner blended with the preceding or following word. They seem to take no room; therefore these pronouns are seldom implied.

101-12 158-54
Have you *not* been there?
a 18-5-3 *ne point* 32-3 a
30-7-2 100-2 a

311
10

101-12 158-54
Have you *not* been there?
a 18-5-3 *ne pas* 32-3 a
30-7-2 100-2 a

11

118-1-1 158-53 152-34 110-4
I do *not* find it too difficult.
155-16 *ne pas* 34-6-1 e c 14-1
158-55 a

114

118-1-1 158-53 152-34 110-4
I do *not* find it difficult.
155-46 *ne point* 34-6-1 e 14-1
158-55 a

113-1 ni 112-13 112-13
— Death spares *neither* the rich *nor* the poor.
110-4 a a 158-55 a ni 110-4
34-6-3 ne
100-2

12

100-1 b
152-34 152-34 152-34
Every thing agitates him, disturbs him, frets him;
—tout— 34-6-3 b inquiéter 100-1 c 100-1
a 34-6-3 b 34-6-3 b

118-9-1 109-1 ni
he is afraid of his shadow; he sleeps *neither*
30-6-3 peur a 183-1a a 38-3-3 ne ni
avoir a 158-55

night *nor* day:
a a a

There is very* little 125-58 110-4
82-1-1-1 c a de a difference between a

Qq 2

wicked

* Place a hyphen between *très* and the next word.

¹³³⁻¹² wicked ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ judge and an ignorant one: ¹³⁹⁻⁴¹ the former ^{210—32} at least ^{au moins}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹³³⁻¹² *jugé. m.* — *l'un* —

has ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ before ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ his eyes the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ rules of his duty, and
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ^{le*} ³⁻¹⁷⁻² ²⁻² ^{183-1a} ^a ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the idea of his ¹⁸³⁻² injustice; the latter ^{210—32} neither ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sees the
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ *image. f.* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a — *l'autre* — ^{ne ni†} ⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³ ^a

good ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ nor the evil that he ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ does: the former ^{210—32} ^{fin}
^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁴⁴⁻³⁻³ — *l'un* — ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
^{que} ^a

knowingly, and he is more ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ inexcusable; but
^{avec connoissance} ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^b
³²⁻⁶⁻³

^{210—32} the latter ^{fin} without remorse, he is more incorrigible.
^{—l'autre—} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ii-a} ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁶⁻³

³¹¹ God ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ has ^{neither} beginning ^{nor} end.
¹² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{ni†} ^{ni†} ^a
^{ne} ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³

¹³ Every body ¹⁰⁰⁻² says of a coxcomb, that he is
^{—Tout le monde—} ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{que} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a coxcomb; ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ nobody ^{deigns} tell. it him: he dies
^b ^{personne} ^{ne} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^d ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻² ^a ⁶⁹⁻⁹⁻³
^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ⁱⁱⁱ

without

* The French use the article in this case.

† Observe to place this word immediately after the verb.

‡ *Ni* repeated before each noun requires the negative *ne* before the verb.

116-62a without knowing it.
ii-a 72-14-1 d
a

130-79 132-8 249-3 110-4
— Speculative holiness — was of no value in 312
110-4 110-4 ne 32-8-3, a aucun mérite. m. b 13
15-11 100-2 a 100-2

110-4 135-26 113-1 249-3
the religious system of Zoroaster. — Fasting was
110-4 109-1 Zoroastre 110-4 jeûne. m. 32-8-3
a

110-4
forbidden to the Persians, because, according to the
76-14-3 à 2-2 a — selon — 110-4
12--3a-4 Perse. m.

110-4 110-4 100-1
legislator, a body well fed and vigorous renders the
le 14-2 a 36-1-3 a 53-3-3
119-24 a

110-4 110-4 153-35
soul stronger against the evil genii, and gives it more
plus fort a 110-4 a 2-2 a a 18-11-2 a
14-2 2-2 génie 34 6-3

125-58 110-4
— courage for — good deeds.
de a 113-1 bon 2-2
15-19 œuvre
110-4
2-2

132-8
110 4 110-4
110-4 78-13-3 110-4 21-10-2 18-9-3
— Corrupted men — have no modesty; they
130-79 2-2 2-2 ne 30-6-3 b
a 100-2 a

137-33 124-50
are always ready for all kinds of meanness.*
32-7-3 a à 110-4 b a 2-2
a 110-4 14-2 2-2
2-2 2-2

110-4 158-55 284-15
No state — can subsist without subordination.
ne 72-3-3 a ii-a
a 34-1

We

* This word is in the plural number in French.

18-1-3 158-55 36-4-1 110-4
 311 We do not long act according to our principles:
 13 155-46 a 147-2 a ———-selon—— b 2-2
 100-2 guères

when we take upon ourselves to give advice, we 18-1-3
 quand 18-1-3 ———-se mêler—— de 34———1
 59———4———1 ———-conseiller——

120-26 110-4
 speak like ——— oracles; and in our own affairs* we
 34-7-1 comme 12-3a-3 2-2 a sur a 110-4 compte. m. 18-1-3
 a

120-26
 act like ——— fools.
 a comme 12-3a-3 fou. m.
 34-4-1 3-9

2-2 110-4 110-4 143-58
 ——— Men ——— never have a better opinion of us, than
 110-4 158-55 jamais† a 14-2 meilleur a a a
 113-1 ne 30-7-3 14-2
 100-2

110-4 152-34 29-1 15-19 110-4
 when we assist them to have a good opinion of
 lorsque 18-1-3 aider 18 12-3 à a 110-4 a 100-2
 34-7-1 14-2 a
 themselves.
 eux-mêmes

275-4 100-1
 Nothing is more capable of repressing the pride
 158-55 a a a a 34-1 a
 ne rien 32-6-3
 100-2

139-1 110-4 109-1
 of ——— men*, than the thought of ——— death:
 113-1 143-58 113-1 a
 110-4 a 110-4
 100-1

Those

* These words are in the singular number in French.

† Place this adverb immediately after the verb in French.

110-4
Those who have never suffered, know nothing.
20-18-3 qui a 158-55 souffrir 72-15-7 ne rien
30-7-3 ne jamais 69-18-7 a 158-55
100-2

311
13

Nothing — appears more noble to the French, than to
a ne 42-3-3 si beau à 2-3 a de
12-3a-4 a

110-4 109-1 284-15 113-1
see the taste of their cooks reigning from — north
73-24-1 110-4 2-2 a a 110-4 b
a b 34-1 12-3a-1

113-1 110-4 109-1 14-2 110-4
to — south, and the laws of their milliners carried
à 110-4 a a 2-2 b 2-2 34-3
12-3a-2 ordonnance 110-4 2-2
a

110-4 2-2 113-1
to all the toilets in — Europe.
dans tout 110-4 de 100-1
14-2 109-1
2-2

153-35a 159-63
Do not say any thing to him about it.
155-46 ne* 76-22-4 —not— 18-11-2 —en—
a 153-35

14

158-55 110-4 18-1-1
I do not see at all into your heart; I represent 15
a 155-46 ne a quite a a 34-6-1
73-25-1

153-35 235-6 110-4
to myself* a thousand disagreeable things that I
153-35a —me— 128-71 cent 133-17 a que 18-1-1
14-1 2-2
158-53 153-36
will not tell you.
73-41-1 ne pas 76-14-1
284-15

They

* Ne begins the sentence.

† *Même*, the corresponding word to *self*, is not expressed in French.

311 They remained there ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ without doing any thing.
 16 18-9-3 a b ii-a a 233-12
 35-11-3 44-1-1 —rien—

27 Is there any thing ²³³⁻¹⁴ more wonderful than
 —y a-t-il— —rien— de a admirable
 the virtue of ^{109-1 113-1} — loadstone?
 110-4 100-1

12 Homer is ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² — the most agreeable liar that ^{133-17 147-2} ever* was.
 Honère. m. a 110-4 140-47 a 20-1-1 34-28-3
 32-6-3 110-4 a

312 Unless a handsome wife ^{110-4 110-4} — be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ an angel, her ¹⁸³⁻¹²
 1 100-3 14-2 15-17-3 ne 33-26-3 19-23-1
 beau a

husband is the most wretched ^{110-4 142-56} of — men:
 32-6-3 le plus malheureux de 113-1 2-2
 a 119-4 12-3a-3

Cyrus said that we were not worthy to
 76-16-3 que 19-17-1 a 100-2 de
 a 100-2 32-8-3 ne point 291-17

command, unless we ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ — were ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ better than those —†
 a 100-3 on ne 34-28-3 meilleur a ceux à
 34-1 169-6 a

¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ whom we commanded.
 a 19-17-1 a
 35-8-3

Hannibal

* *Jamais* is to be placed after *fût* in French.

† *Commander* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen.

Hannibal replied, that he would not march his army 312
Annibal. m. 55-7-3 que a 158-53 mener a 1
répondre 100-2 ne pas 183-2
153

into the country of the Hirpini, or Samnites, lest
a 2-2 109-1 2-2 Samnite 100-3
terre 12-3a-3 Hirpin 2-2 de peur que*

it should be a burden to them, but into the
110-4 ne a a charge 153-35a 110-4
c 34-28-3 18-11-4 b a
153-35

neighbouring places of the allies of the Roman
110-4 133-12 110-4 109-1 132-9
voisin 2-6 109-1 a 110-4 110-4
2-2 b 12-3a-3 2-2 12-3a-1

people.
a

Do not go any further, for fear of falling.
155-46 64-32-2
158-53 a plus avant c b a 34-1
310-9 ne pas
100-2

I fear that she will scold.
18-1-1 158-53 258-1
46-3-1 que 18-13-1 ne a
a 100-2 35-21-3

But whilst we liberate others, we are slaves
18-1-3 121-34 18-1-3 2-2
b a 34-7-1 110-4 2-2 32-7-1
délivrer a

ourselves. O Telemachus! dread falling into the
a Télémaque 47-25-2 de 34-1 a 110-4
a

R r

hands

* Terre is in the plural number in French,

hands of Pygmalion our King: he — has dipped
 2-2 109-1 110-4 206-9a 2-2 299-3
 a a le 30-6-3 ii
 18-16-3 14-2
 152-34 34-3

his cruel hands in the blood of Sichaeus, the
 110-4 133-12 110-4 100-1
 183-1a a 2-2 b Sicée 127-63
 c 15-13
 2-2

husband of Dido his sister.
 109-1 183-1a Diden b

312 Have the good for friends, that they may encourage
 4 32-34-1 2-2 a 2-2 100-3 a 35—22—3
 a afin que

152-34 113-1 110-4 269-33
 thee to do — good; and the wicked for enemies, that
 b 279-1 a 110-4 bien m. a 2-4 a 2-2 afin que
 100-2 44-1-1 100-3

18-9-3 152-34 113-1
 they may hinder thee from doing — evil.
 a 100-2 a a 110-4
 35-22-3 b 44-1-1

113-1 120-26 110-4
 — Virtue has — charms that the most vicious
 110-4 a 12-3a-3 attrait.m.pl. que plus 2-3
 30-6-3

158-55 272-8
 can not help — feeling.
 a 314-1 s'empêcher de 38-1-1
 72-3-6 ne 157-52b a
 284-15
 58-1-1

5 I am afraid that he — will come.
 a 46-3-1 que 18-9-1 ne a
 craindre 263-3 158-55
 100-2

Being

— Being so*, ⁷⁸⁻⁴⁻³ replied the student, I ^c am much† afraid ³¹² 6
 cela ³²⁻² a ^{repren dre 100-1 é. elier. m. 18-1-1} ^{crain dre} 46—3—1

that our connexion ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ will ²⁵⁸ not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ be of long duration.
 que ¹⁹⁻²⁴⁻¹ a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ a ^{a 16-26-2}
 263-3 ne pas 33-26-3 a

I do ^{a 158-53} not ²⁶³⁻³ deny that — colonies ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ may succeed 7
 155-46 ne pas 34-6-1 que ¹¹³⁻¹ a ^{ne} ii-a
 a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2 37-19-3

sometimes.

There is ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ no ¹⁰⁰⁻² man, whatever merit ¹⁰⁰⁻² he 8
 305—22 ne point ¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹ 226-6 ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ 18-9-1 94
 100-2 de a

may have, who would ²⁵⁹ not ^{34—28—3} be much mortified, if he knew ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ²⁵⁰⁻⁷
 a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ a ^{très §} 34-3 a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a
 31-26-3 ne a ¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ 72-16-3
 R r 2 all

* The sentence is elliptical in both languages; but the ellipses are not the same. It is probable that the pronoun *this*, or *that*, is implied in English, and *ainsi*, the French word corresponding to *so*, is understood in French. We therefore say literally, *that being*.

† Place this adverb immediately after *craindre*.

‡ I have not been able, in the course of my reading, to find a sentence to illustrate this rule.

§ I have somewhere said that *très* is the only adverb between which and the following word it is customary to put a hyphen, but without accounting for it.

But having since met with the following observation on this subject, in the French Encyclopædia, I thought it would be acceptable to the Public.

"The most energetic superlative in Hebrew, is expressed by the treble repetition of the word. Hence come the treble *kyrie eleison* that we sing in our churches, in order to give more energy to our invocation, and the treble *sanctus*, to express in a more forcible manner the profound adoration of the celestial spirits. It is probable that our *très*, formed from the Latin *tres*, has been introduced into our language only as a symbol of this treble repetition. *Très-saint* (*ter sanctus*), is instead of *saint*, *saint*, *saint*, (*sanctus*, *sanctus*, *sanctus*); and the hyphen inserted between *très* and the positive, is probably meant to shew that this addition is merely material, that it does not alter the unity of the meaning of the word, but that the positive must either be repeated three times, or, at least, considered as having the same energy as if it had been repeated three times. What appears much to strengthen this opinion is, that the adverbs *bien* and *fort*, that express very near the same superlative meaning, are placed before the adjective without a hyphen."

all that ^{164—4} is thought concerning him.
ce que 19-17-1 *a* *de* *a*
 208-17 34-6-3
 100-2

²⁻³
¹¹³⁻¹ Pleasures taken without moderation, shorten our ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 313 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2 *a* *ii-a* *a* *accourir* 19-24-2
 10 78-1-3 36-4-3

days ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ more than the art of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ physicians ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ can
a *a* *a* 100-1 *a* ¹¹³⁻¹ 2-2 *ne* *a*
 2-2 110-4 12-3a-3 284-15
 72-3-3

lengthen them.

a 153-36
 34-1 *c*

^{305—2a}
 There are ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ people who write better than they ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻²
 82—1—1 *de le* 2-2 77-55-6 *mieux* *a* 110-4
 12-3a-3 *personne* 143-58
 120-26 100-2

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵
 — speak.
ne 34-7-3
a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A traveller often * relates ¹¹³⁻¹ things quite ²²³⁻²⁴ otherwise ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
souvent *b* 110-4 *a* *b* 2-2 *autre*
 34-6-3 2-2

¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵
 than they — are.
a 18-13-2 *ne* 32-7-3
 110-4 *a*
 165-24

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ I set no value on ¹¹³⁻¹ boldness, unless ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 11 18-1-1 *faire* 311-13 *cas. m.* *de* 110-4 *si* *ne*
 44-3-1 *ne aucun* 158-55
 100-2

* *Souvent* comes immediately after the verb in French.

is accompanied by prudence.

110-4
34-3
14-2
32-6-3

136-29

c a

296-1a In expecting that maturity, I ——— neither* learned ——— 313
a a 20-15-3 100-2 78-3-1 ni* 12
53-1-2 ne

279-1 to read nor to write.
à 76-30-1 a à 77-54-1

18-9-1 He neither ——— loves nor ——— esteems him. 13
ne 100-1 a a ne 34-6-3 b 100-1
18-12-1 34-6-3

18-1-1 I do not ——— remember ——— a rougher or more 14
158-53 156 ——— 52a 110-4
155-46 ne point 18-4-1 se souvenir 273-1 plus rude & a
39-3-1 de 110-4
100-2

110-4
furious combat.

82 ——— 3 ——— 1
There 158-55 never was 125-58 15
100-2 47-2 a
311-13 jamais† de

133 ——— 18
more valiant or wiser captain.
140-46 a ni 140-46
a 110-4 plus sage

32 ——— 13 ——— 3 110-4 110-4
What will our transports† be, at the fight of that 314
d 110-4 2-2 a a a 109-1 cet 16
2-2 19-24-2

immense

* As the action of this word falls upon *to read*, the French with propriety place it immediately before it.

† This adverb comes immediately after the verb in French.

‡ Observe that *our transports* comes immediately after *will be* in French.

110-4
 immense ocean, which —* has neither* bottom nor* shore!
 a 20-1-1 ne 49-3-3 a a a
 connaître

18-1-1 284-15 113-1 18-1-1
 314 I wanted to study — Father Petau, and I
 16 73-43-1 a 110-4 Petau a
 c 34-1

57-7-1 110-4 5-35 113-1
 — plunged myself into the obscurity of — chronology;
 se — enfoncer — a ténèbres a 110-4
 100-2 109-1

18-1-1 110-4
 but I was disgusted with the critical part, which
 b 59-7-1 b 133-14 a 20-1-1
 — se dégoûter — 110-4
 14-1

100-2
 — has neither* bottom nor* fides†.
 ne* 30-6-3 a a rive. f.
 a

32-13-3 110-4 110-4
 17 What will our transports‡ be at the sight of that immense
 d 110-4 2-2 a a a 109-1 cet a
 2-2 19-24-2 a 110-4

ocean, bottomless and boundless!
 — sans fond ni rivage —

250-8 34-1
 18 We went away without eating§ or drinking§.
 18-1-3 — s'en aller — 126-62a ni 75-28-1
 64-8-1 ii-a

168-3 284-15 110-4
 1 When we dare not blame a bad prince after
 Quand 19-17-1 a 158-55 a 110-4 a
 34-6-3 ne 34-1
 100-2

his

* Ni repeated before each noun requires the negative ne before the verb.

† This word is in the singular number in French.

‡ Observe, that our transports comes immediately after will be, in French.

§ We say, without drinking or eating,

183-1a his death, it is a sign that his successor resembles
 110-4 262-5a
 100-2 a 14-2 *marque. f. que* 19-23-1 34-6-3
 a 32-6-3 183-1a

153-35
 him.
 18-11-2

18-1-3 284-15 110-4 126-62a
 We can not betray the truth, without rendering 314
 72-3-4 ne 36-1-1 a ii-a 53-1-1 I
 a 158-55 a

110-4
 ourselves despicable.
 153-35b 2-2
 nous

110-4 284-15 110-4
 The only good which can not be taken away from
 110-4 a a a 72-3-3 ne 32-1 ~~enlever~~ 153-35a
 a 158-55 a 34-3

110-4 110-4
 us, is the pleasure of having done a good
 153-36 a 276-8 29-1 a 14-2 bon
 nous 32-6-3 100-2 a 44-1-3 15-19
 a 110-4

action.
 a

110-4 284-15 110-4 113-1 110-4
 A just* God can not leave — crimes† unpunished. 2
 a 72-3-3 ne *pas* 34-1
 a 158-53 a

168-3 158-55 110-4 130-79
 We can not too much exhort — young people to 3
 19-17-1 b ne ~~trop~~ a 110-4 b a
 72-19-3 34-1 2-2 2-3
 284-15

110-4 110-4 314-1
 — docility; for, without that virtue, they will not be able
 13-1 car ii-a c 72-7-6
 pouvoir

to

* This adjective is placed after its substantive in French.

† The French author uses this word in the singular number

41-1-1 110-4
 284-15 to receive a good education.
 110-4
 14-2

314 When 169 ——— a ——— sensible man was asked 4*
 4 comme 19-17-1 a† 110-4 124 ——— 50 demander
 131-1 de esprit. m. 35-8-3
 100-2

whether he was 128-73 a nobleman, he replied: "Noah had
 a 18-9-1 a gentilhomme. m. 55-7-3 Noé. m. 30-8-3
 100-4 32-8-3 répondre a

three sons; I do 158-55 not know from which I am
 2-3 a 155-46 ne 72-15-2 ——— duquel ——— 18-1-1 a
 a 32-6-1

110-4
 descended."
 53-1-3

18-1-3 311-13 211-35
 5 We should† ——— never speak of what we
 43-4-1 ne jamais 284-15 a ce que 18-1-3
 158-55 34-1
 a

—— are ignorant of.
 ne pas 72-15-5
 158-53 ——— savoir ———

315 We 67-56 judge too much of 113-1 happiness from 117-14
 6 18-1-3 a ——— trop ——— a 110-4
 34-7-1 12-3a-1

appearances;

* Observe that in French we say, *One asked to a man of sense*.

† *Demander* requires the preposition *à* before its regimen in French.

‡ The French use the present tense, as being more positive than the conditional.

appearances: ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ we ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ suppose it where ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ it is the least;
^a ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{le} ^{moins}
²⁻² ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ^a

18-1-3 15A-34 314-3 284-15
 we seek for it, where it can not be.
 —chercher— 18-12-1 b 72-19-3 ne 32-1.
 34—7—I b 158-55 a

You ²⁵¹⁻¹³ received him once, but you ³¹⁴⁻³ can not ³¹⁵
³⁰⁻⁷⁻² a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ a ^b ⁷²⁻¹⁹⁻⁵ a ⁷
³⁴⁻³ ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^b ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵

always* deceive him.
a 18-12-1
34-1 153-36

168-3
19-17-1
We may deceive men, but we can not
72-3-3
284-15
113-1
110-4
2-2
b 19-17-1
72-3-3
ne pas
155-55
a

284-15
deceive God.

34-1

100-2
 263-4
 155-46
 152-34
 18-8-3
 Take care that they do not stop you.
 a garde que 19-17-1 ne 35-21-3
 78-9-4 168-2 158-55

261-1
 Observe that I do not affirm that, 158-53
 78 9-4 que a 155-46 ne pas 34-6-1 d 10
 prendre garde 100-2 assurer

^{133-1a} His work ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ is within very little of falling†. ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ courage. m. ^a ne a ³³⁻²⁶⁻³ —peu s'en faut que†— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 34—3
 S s It

* This adverb comes after *tromper* in French.

† Begin the sentence with *peu s'en faut que*.

† The French syntax requires this verb in the participle.

315 It is three months since I ——— 251-13
 2 82-1-1 2-3 que 18-1-1 ne 30-6-1
 158-55 251-13 34-

152-34
 him.

18-12-1
 100-1

It is six months since I ——— 251-13 spoke to
 82-1-1 2-3 que 18-1-1 ne 30-6-1 a 153-38
 158-55 34-3

him.
 18-11-2
 153-35

3 We gave over speaking to each other about six months ago.
 ——— *Il y a six mois que nous ne nous parlons point.* ———

It is 110-4 a year since 18-1-3 158-58
 82-2-1 a que we ne
 156 ——— 52a
 ——— left off seeing each other.
 18-4-3 ——— v.o.r
 se 73 ——— 24 ——— 4

4 Why have we not as much 163-3 125-58 113-
 b a 18-1-3 ne ———-autant— 100-2 a a 110-
 30-7-1 100-2
 101-12 158-55

144-66 virtue, as we have ———* inclination for 113-1 pleasure
 c 18-1-3 a 125-58 b a 110-4
 30-7-1

* The idioms of the two languages so widely differ in this sentence, that I can not bring it to any grammatical order; and consequently I am under the necessity of inserting the French idiom underneath the English idiom.

† The adverb of comparison is understood in both, and consequently requires the same regimen as if it were expressed.

183-1a 158-55 a 296-1a 252-17
My mother was *no more*; and in dying she had — 316
19-21-2 a 100-2 a i a iii 18-13-1 a 5
32-8-3 ne 69-8-2 30-18-3

110-4 the indiscretion to confess every thing in the presence
100-1 100-2 b — tout — a 117-15
de 34-1

109-1 109-1
of the parson of her village.
110-4 a 183-1a
12-3a-1 d

158-55 113-1 110-4 35-22-3 113-1
It is not surprising that — men fight for —
b a 100-2 que 2-2 a 110-4
32-6-3 ne pas 268-28

18-9-3 158-55 110-4 113-1
retirement, when they are *no longer* fit for —
retraite. f. lorsque 110-4 a ne plus a a 110-4
100-3 32-7-3 2-2

society.
a

183-1a 158-53 143-58
My father, who was *not more scrupulous than* another 6
19-21-1 20-1-1 a 100-2 a 110-4 a b
32-8-3 ne pas 100-2
249-2

250-8
peasant, approved of the deceit.
— approuver — 110-4 supercherie. f.
35-10-3

110-4 168-3 19-17-1 158-53
A prattler speaks continually, though we do not 7
babillard. m. 34-6-3 toujours 269-33 155-46 ne point
a 100-3
a

152-34 18-9-1 100-2 écouter
listen to him*; and he in like manner does not listen
écouter — 100-2 a 110-4 — non plus — † 155-46 ne point 34-6-3
35-21-3 b 158-53
S s 2 when

* Ecouter governs the accusative.

† The French syntax requires these two words immediately after point.

¹⁶⁸⁻³ when we speak to ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ him.

quand 19-17-1 *a* 153-35^a *a*
262-8 34-6-3

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
316 Be learned, skilful, virtuous; gain ——— battles,
8 *a* *a* *babile* *a* 12-3^a-3 *a*
34-35-2 110-4 36-28-2 2-2

¹²⁰⁻²⁷ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
save your* country, compose ——— excellent grammars;
a 110-4 *a* *a* 100-2 14-2
36-28-2 *le* 36-28-2 2-2

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ²⁻²
you are despised, *unless* your talents ——— are set off
18-5-3 *a* 34-3 *si* 19-25-2 2-4 *ne* *a* 34-3
32-7-2 32-7-3 *relever*
110-4

¹¹³⁻¹
with ——— outward show.
par 110-4 ——— *faste. m.* ———

¹²⁸⁻⁷³ ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Who is more *a* slave than an assiduous† cour-
20-1-1 *a* *a* *a* 110-4
32-6-3 100-2

¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
tier, *unless* it ——— is *a* courtier more assiduous?
si *a* 100-2 *a* *a*
ne 32-6-3

¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
2d Do you think that he would have succeeded in that
163-3 *c* 100-2 31-28-3 *ii-a* *b* *c*
75-38-5 *que* 36-1-3

¹⁶⁹ ⁴
undertaking, *if* ——— he had *not* been assisted?
a 19-17-1 *le* 30-8-3 *aider*
152-34 *repa* 34-3
100-1 158-54

We

* The French syntax requires the article in this case.

† This adjective comes after its substantive in French.

We should be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴happy now, ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵if Adam had ^{not} ³¹⁶
¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ²⁻³ ^b ^a ³¹⁻²⁸⁻³ ^a ^{8a}
³³⁻¹⁵⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻²

sinned.

34-3

It ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁻² is ^a ^c ^c ^a ^{la} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ⁹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{12-3a-3}
^{ne} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{12-3a-3}

nations ^{247-11a} are ^a in ^b ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ chains: the multitude is ³²⁻⁶⁻³
²⁻² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{fer. m.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a

commonly ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sacrificed to the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ passions of a few privileged ^{226-5a} ²⁻² ¹³²⁻⁸
^{généralment} ³⁴⁻³ ^a ²⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{quelque} ³⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
¹⁴⁻² ^{12-3a-4}

oppressors.

2-2

The heart ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is a true ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^c ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻³ ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

it, and ¹⁶⁹⁻⁵ we embrace ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{nothing} ^{but} ^a ^{shadow.}
¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{que} ¹⁴⁻² ^{ne} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

All beauty that is ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁹⁰⁻⁹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{trompeur}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²²⁰⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{passer} ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a

one

169-5 284-15 183-1a 110-4
 one ought to attach one's heart only to the pure and
 43-3-3 a son 158-55 à 110-4 a a
 devoir 34-1-1 ne*que 14-2
 100-2

110-4 109-1
 unalterable beauty of — virtue.
 14-1 a 110-4
 invariable 113-1

317 35-8-1 158-53 110-4 100-1
 I did not doubt but she — was a lady of
 10 a 158-55 a que ce ne a 14-2 a
 ne pas 34-28-3
 quality.

* Observe to place *ne* immediately before *doit*.

ON ADVERBS.

319 ACCORDING to 113-1 113-1
 I — selon 110-4 Chancellor Bacon, 110-4 Fortune
 a

110-4
 130-79 132-8 208-17 110-4
 sells dear to — eager people what she gives to those
 53-3-3 cher à 2-2 b ce que 18-13-1 a à ceux
 a 12-3a-4 empreffe 2-3 100-2 34-6-3

204-3d
 who wait patiently.
 20-1-1 a
 53-4-3

110-4
 2 He is a new comer.
 100-2 a b b
 ce 32-6-3

¹¹²⁻¹³
The learned see better than ¹²¹⁻³⁴ ——— others; and ³¹⁹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³ mieux a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 2-2 a ³
a 143-58

¹¹²⁻¹³ the ignorant ³¹¹⁻¹⁴ do not see at all, when they think ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 155-46 ne ⁷³⁻²⁵⁻³ goutte ^{lors même que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ f
158-55 a ¹⁰⁰⁻³ 75-38-3
284-15

they* see the most clearly, ³¹⁹⁻¹
⁷³⁻²⁴⁻¹ le plus clair
a

An ancient jester ²⁵¹⁻¹³ said that the gods 4
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ^{rieur. m.} 30-6-3 a ²⁶¹⁻¹ 2-6
76-14-3 que

²⁵¹⁻¹⁷ had drunken a little too much ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ——— nectar, when they ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁰⁻⁹⁻³ prendre peu — trop — de quand 18-9-3
78-1-3

made ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ——— man, and that, when they ¹⁰⁰⁻³ coolly beheld their ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
a ¹¹³⁻¹ a que lorsque 18-9-3 de sang-froid† a 19-26-1
45-8-3 35-11-3
250-8

work, they could not help ——— laughing.
^{ouvrage. m.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ s'empêcher ²⁷³⁻¹
a 72-6-6 ne 58-1-1 de 77-44-1
314-1

²⁶²⁻⁸ If you wish ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ to prosper alone, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ prosperity ³²⁰
a ⁷³⁻⁴¹⁻⁵ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ I
b 34-1

³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ will often escape you.
souvent ii 181-25b
vous

The

* The verb voir being in the infinitive in French, this pronoun must not be expressed.

† Observe to place this compound adverb immediately after leur ouvrage in French.

320 The desire of appearing generous, often renders us
 110-4 a a b 110-4 53-3-3
 1 110-4 a a b 110-4 18-4-3
 49-1-1 152-34

110-4
lavish.

a
2-2

In general, — people who know little, speak much;
 a 110-4 b 20-1-1 a a a a
 2-3 72-15-7 34-7-3

113-1
and — people who know much, speak little.
 a 110-4 b 20-1-1 a a 34-7-3 a
 2-3 72-15-7 a

110-4 110-4 135-26 110-4
The imprudent zeal of a friend sometimes does more
 130-79 109-1 44-3-3 a
 100-2 a

125-58 143-58 110-4
— harm than the anger of an enemy.
 de b a 110-4 a 109-1
 100-2

110-4 152-34 110-4
A friend who judiciously informs us of our faults
 20-1-1 289-3 avertir 18-4-3 a b 2-2
 36-3-3 289-3 a

110-4 133-17
is an inestimable treasure.
 a 131-4 inestimable bien. m.
 32-6-3 110-4

133-12 110-4 273-1
The pious man, and the atheist, always speak of reli-
 110-4 a a 100-1 34-7-3 a
 100-1 110-4 a

210—32 211—35
gion: the former speaks of that which he loves; and
 — l'un— 34-6-3 a ce 100-2 a 34-6-3 a
 110—4 a 273-1 que 110-4 a

210—32 the latter, of 211—35 that which he fears.
 110-4 a a 100-2 a 46-3-3
 —l'autre— 273-1 b 110-4 a

140—48
 133-12 The most polite — people are not 153-58 always the most 110-4 320
 110-4 plus poli 141-52 a 32-7-3 ne pas le plus 1
 le 110-4 110-4 2-2 a
 2-2

110-4
 virtuous.
 2-3

We have very exactly 110-4 the histories of the nations 110-4 2-2
 18-1-3 a a a 2-2 110-4 people
 30-7-1 12-3-3

who ——— destroy themselves.
 20-1-1 se 51—4—3
 156-52a ——— détruire ———

110-4 109-1 110-4 133-12
 The moderation of ——— happy people commonly
 a 130-79 14-4 2-2
 12-3-3-3 2-2 personne. f.

proceeds from the tranquillity that 113-1 good fortune
 39-3-3 a 110-4 calme. f. 20-4-1 le 110-4 a
 b 12-3-3-1 110-4 bon
 15-19

110-4
 gives to their disposition.
 34-6-3 à a bum. ur. f.
 a

311—13 110-4 113-1 143-58
 158-55 Nothing ——— attracts ——— foreigners more than ———
 rien ne 34-6-3 a a a 113-1
 100-2 a 2-2 110-4

liberty, and the opulence which always attends it. 152-34
 a 100-1 20-1-1 suivre 18-16-1
 78-77-3
 T t ——— Chil-

320 113-1 Children sometimes flatter — old people, but they
 1 110-4 2-4 a a 110-4 —viillard— b 18-9-3
 113-1 2-2

311—13 152-34
 — never love them.
 158-55 jamais a 18-12-3
 ne 34-7-3

110-4 168-2
 The things which* men speak of* the most, are commonly
 a 20-2-2 on 34-6-3 le plus 32-7-3
 2-2 a a

110-4 169-6
 those that they know the least.
 20-18-4 que b le moins
 100-2 49-3-3

In general, 113-1 man 311-13 thinks little : to think, is
 a 100-1 158-55 —a guères a 32-6-3
 ne 34-6-3 34—1 a

110-4
 an art which he learns like all† — others, and even
 110-4 a 20-4-1 a 78-2-3 comme 121-34 2-2 a même
 100-2

125-58
 with more — difficulty.
 a a de a

168-3
 The resolution with which we ought always to speak
 110-4 bardieffe. f. a laquelle 19-17-1 devoir b
 43-3-3 76-14-

311-13
 the truth, — should† never degenerate into audacity.
 110-4 a ne 43-3-3 jamais 34-1 b b
 158-55 devoir 284-15

— Luxur

* Observe that these two words are translated into French by *dont*.

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ We use the present tense in this case.

¹¹³⁻¹ ——— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Luxury ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ always was the first cause of the ³²⁰ fall ¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{décadence.f.}

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of ——— empires.
¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻²
¹²⁻³⁴⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Always keep your children in the narrow circle of the
^{maintenir} ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻² ²⁻² ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁴¹ ²⁵⁻² ¹³⁻³⁴⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ tenets which are derived from ——— morality.
²⁻² ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{tenir} ^à ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
³⁹ ⁴ ³

¹³³ ——— ¹⁸ ³¹¹ ——— ¹³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
A brave and generous man ——— never fights for an
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{jamaïs} ^a ^a ¹⁴⁻²
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ne} ⁷⁹⁻²⁴⁻³

¹³⁵⁻²⁶
unjust cause.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁴⁰ ——— ⁴⁸ ³¹⁰⁻⁸
The most prudent ——— conduct is not ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ always the most
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus}
^{le} ^{sure} ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁴⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

laudable.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁴⁰ ——— ⁴⁸ ²⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
The most zealous ——— men are not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ always the best
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus} ²⁻² ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ^a ³¹⁰⁻⁸ ^{le} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{le} ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{ne pas} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{meilleur}
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²

Christians.

²⁻²

T t 2

—— Good

¹⁵²⁻³⁴
¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻³
 heaps them up, ——— ¹¹³⁻¹ luxury spreads them, ——— ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ avarice
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁵³⁻³⁻³ ¹¹³⁻¹
 ——— *amasser* ——— ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹⁵²⁻³⁴
 retains them, ——— ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ prodigality dissipates them, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the passion
³⁹⁻³⁻³ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻³
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵²⁻³⁴

¹⁰⁹⁻¹
 for ——— ⁵⁴⁻³⁻³ gaming loses them; in a word, ——— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ cupidity
¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-1} ¹⁵²⁻³⁴

¹⁵²⁻³⁴
 wastes them.
consumer ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻³
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

³¹¹⁻¹³ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 320 A murderer ——— never was a happy man.
¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *assassin. m.* ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ *jamais* ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶
^{nz} ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³

¹¹⁹⁻²⁴
 A liar is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ generally ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ despised; he is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ odious to
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *généralement* ³⁴⁻³ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹³⁸⁻³

every body.
tout le monde

^{à 204-2}
 It were to be wished that every where a judge could
^b ³³⁻¹⁴⁻³ ^a ²⁶³⁻³ ——— ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ⁷²⁻⁶⁻
²⁵⁰⁻¹¹ ³⁴⁻¹ *que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

²⁶²⁻⁸ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
 be prosecuted. If he had judged wrong through
³²⁻¹ *pris à partie* ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^a ^b
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻⁴

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
 incapacity, he is guilty; if* through iniquity, he is fit
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a

* This conjunction is elegantly implied in French.

181-25^b
more fo.
100-1
le

Cardan has *very well** observed that the wisdom of 320
30-6-3 a a 34-3 que 110-4 a 100-2 2

110-4 223-24 14-2 110-4 110-4
a nation is all contained in its proverbs.
14-2 a 14-2 a b c 2-2
32-6-3 39-1-3

20-1-1 110-4
Those who die for their country are *always* supposed
20-18-3 69-9-6 a 110-4 a 32-7-3 2-2
110-4 iii le† a a *sensé*

to live for ——— glory, said† a noble Roman law.
a a 113-1 76-15-3 un 15-17-3 14-2 a
77-66-1 a 14-2 beau 132-9
110-4

110-4 133-12 316-9 316-9 151-22
A precious stone does not please but when it is
14-2 a 155-46 ne 74-3-3 c *lorsque* 32-6-3
14-4 158-55 a 100-3 a

14-2 110-4 110-4 113-1
well cut and *well* polished : ——— nobility§ without educa-
a 34-3 a a 36-1-3 110-4 ii-a
b 14-2 a

tion, and without politeness, can not please.
a ii-a b 158-55 a
72-19-3 ne 74-2-1
245-1

The

* The present rule holds good, though there are two adverbs.

† The article *le* is used in this case.

‡ This verb is in the present tense in French.

§ This word is in the singular number in French.

320-2 110-4 20-1-1 119-24 110-4 109-1
 The reason that leads a man to the knowledge of
raison. f. *ii-a* 100-1 *à* *b*
 34-6-3

2-2 100-2 110-4 110-4
 his duty*, is not very complex; the reason that
 183-1a *a* 158-55 *a* 14-2 *raison. f.* 20-1-1
ii-a 32-6-3 *ne pas* *composé*
 310-8

119-24 110-4 2-2 110-4
 leads a woman to the knowledge of — hers, is
ii-a 110-4 *à* *b* *a* 121-34 *si* 32-6-3
 34-6-3 12-3a-3 2-2 *a*

110-4
 still more simple.
a *a* 14-1

3 278-10 278-10 *mieux*
 It is easy to find fault, difficult to do better.
b 32-6-3 *b* *de* 78-1-1 *a* *de* 44-1-1
a *r. prendre* *a*

158-53
 158-55 *point*
 156-52a *ne†* 310-7 110-4
 4 If we — did not flatter ourselves, the flattery
a *se* 35- — — — — — *a*
 18-4-3 *flatter*

110-4 33- — — 14- — — 3 153-35a
 of — others would not be so hurtful to us.
a 121-34 2-2 158-53 *a* *si* 110-4 18-3-5
 13-3a-3 *ne pas* *a* 153-35
 158-55 14-1
 310-8

110-4
 130-79
 141-52 14- — — — — 27 44-4-3 110-4
 — The *cleverest* men sometimes make — the
le 133-12 2-2 *a* *a* 130-79 *le*
 110-4 *plus b. bile* 320-1 141-52
 110-4
 2-2 110-4

grosse

* This word is in the plural number in French.

† Observe to put this word immediately after the first *nous*.

2-2
110-4
grosses faults.
133-12 a
plus grossier 2-2
14-2

168-3 211-35 153-35 18-3-5
We love that which does us — good, it is 32-6
19-17-1 a 20-15-1 a 44-3-3 120-26 a 100-2 a 4
34-6-3 a 12-3a-1 a 32-6-3

110-4
a sentiment *so* natural.
110-4 a *si* a

100-1 109-1 110-4 110-4
The empire of — opinion is the most powerful
113-1 a 32-6-3 le plus
100-1 a

42-56 110-4
of all, and the most constant.
a 110-4 a le plus a
2-5a 110-4

158-55 110-4
No mortal — is perfectly happy.
110-4 311-13
11-10-1 100-2 a
ne 32-6-3

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
The jealousy of — commerce is one of the
113-1 a 32-6-3 a a
12-3a-1 a 12-3a-3

110-4 266-18 113-1
greatest scourges that afflicts — humanity.
grand b 20-1-1 a 100-1 a
2-2 2 6 35-22-3

110-4 284-15 110-4 110-4
No man — can be perfectly happy in this life.
158-55 a 32-1 b c
ne 72-3-3 a
311-13

U a

— Mild-

320 113-1 Mildness is equally useful to those who have
4 110-4 32-6-3 14-1 à ceux 20-1-1 a 30-7-3
a 138-34

130-81 276-5 138-34 284—10
a right to command, and to those who must obey
de 34-1 a à ceux 20-1-1 b 36-1-1
a 43-4-3 a

2-2 2-2 18-4-3
223-24 14-1 152-34
Two things directly opposite prepossess us; — custom, and
a 14-2 contraire 39-4-3 113-1 a a
2-2 tout 110-4 prévenir 110-4

113-1
— novelty.
110-4

110-4 110-4 2-5a 110-4 209—26
The most wretched of all — men is he who
le plus malheureux a 113-1 2-2 a celui 20-1-1
142-56 110-4 32-6-3

284-15 32—1
— believes himself to be so.
se 75—38—3 a 181-25b
156-52a — croire — 153-36
100-1
le

209-26a 110-4 110-4 110-4
He who is patient and moderate, is more estimable
celui 20-1-1 a b a 110-4 a a
32-6-3 a 32-6-3

209—26a 120-26
than he who gains — battles.
143-58 celui 20-1-1 a 12-3a-3 a
34-6-3 2-2

110-4 a 110-4 110-4
In the political world, as in the physical world, a
b 133-14 b 133-14
a

110-4 120-26 110-4
great event has — very* extensive effects.
a a 12-3a-3 c étendu 2-2
30-6-3 132-8
2-2

* Put a hyphen between this adverb and the next word.

163-3 We 311-13 never 49-3-3 know 110-4 well the value of a thing, 320
 19-17-1 ne 320-1 b a prix. m. 110-4 a 5
 158-55 jamais 14-2

14-2
 299-3
 till we have lost it.
 que quand 169-6 a 54-1-3 la
 on 30-6-1 152-34
 100-1

123-45 The French willingly allow that 121-34 other nations are 6
 110-4 a de bon cœur 34-7-3 que 110-4 2-2 32-7-3
 2-3 avouer a

110-4 wiser, 169-4 provided it is granted that they are better 110-4 320-2
 14-1 pourvu 100-3 on 40-18-3 que 18-9-3 a mieux
 plus sage 269-33 que convenir 261-1 32-7-3
 2-2 100-2

110-4
 dressed.
 70-56
 vêtu
 2-2

100-1 100-1
 Go from the east to the west, turn then towards
 64-31-1 a orient. m. à a 36-27-1 ensuite a
 a a

110-4 110-4 110-4
 the south, go back to the north, thou wilt see
 a 36-27-1 à b 18-5-1 a
 remonter 12-3a-2 73-28-2

120-26
 error every where.
 de 100-1 a par-tout

113-1 123-48 153-35 110-4
 Age and sleep teach us, by degrees, the
 100-1 a a 110-4 a a 18-3-5 peu à peu
 34-7-3
 292-29

109-1
 road to death.
 chemin, m. 113-1 a
 110-4

320 6 Humbert Dauphin ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ gave his ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ estates of Dauphiny to
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{Dauphiné}
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^e ²⁻²

Charles, grandson ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of Philip de Valois, ²⁷⁰ on condition ³⁴ that
^{petit fils} ^{Philippe} ^b ^a ^{que}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ eldest ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ sons of the ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ Kings of France
¹³³⁻¹² ²⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻²
^{ainé} ^{12-3a-3}

³⁵⁻¹⁵⁻³ should ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ for ever bear the name of Dauphin.
^{à perpétuité} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

The liberty ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the press ^{without} doubt produces
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ii-a} ^a ⁵¹⁻³⁻³

¹²⁰⁻²⁶ inconveniences; but they are so trifling in
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻⁴ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ^{fi} ²⁻² ^a
^{inconvenient} ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{frivole}

comparison with the advantages, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ that I will not deign
^b ^a ^{que} ¹⁴⁴⁻⁶⁵ ³⁵⁻¹²⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a
^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^{ne pas} ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵

^{157-52b}
^{156-52a} to mention them.

^{se*} ³⁴⁻¹ ^{y†}
¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{arrêter} ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³
¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹⁶⁹⁻⁴ It has been said that, if Voltaire ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁸⁻³ was alive, he
^{en} ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{que} ^a ^{vivre} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹
⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻³ ²⁵⁰⁻⁷

would

* This pronoun in this case is changed in French into the pronoun *me*, the accusative of the personal pronoun of the first person.

† *S'arrêter* governs the dative in French; observe to place *y* immediately before *arrêter*.

250-10
would be an Aristocrate, because he liked to sign
a 128-73 Aristocrate. m. a 249-3 35-8-3 à 34-1
33-14-3 100-3 a 279-1 a

110-4 109-1 296-1a
The Count of Ferney, and that, ——— constantly flandering
ii a que en sans cesse 76-14-2
100-2 b

120-26 2-2 249-2 128-73
—— courts, he was always a courtier.
12-3a-3 a 18-9-1 a 32-8-3

2-5a
110-4 110-4 109-1
We all die: according to the law of ——— nature, 320
18-1-3 69-9-4 ——— selon ——— a 113-1 7
iii 110-4

110-4 110-4
it is an unavoidable* necessity.
100-2 a 14-2 14-1
a 32-6-3

110-4
God forgives every thing, and ——— men nothing.
34-6-3 ——— tout ——— a 113-1 2-2 a

316-9
100-2 2-5a
It ——— is but too true, that we must all die.
b 158-55 a c c a que 284-15 69-8-1
ne 32-6-3 43-4-1 iii

18-9-1 109-2 110-4
He will acquire infinite ——— honour in your affair. 321
67-6-3 infinitment 100-2 b a 8
de

The

* Inévitable comes after nécessité.

³²¹₉ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ upper part ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of this scrutoire is very* handsome, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{dejus. m.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ bureau. m. ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^c ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ and the inside ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is very* useful.
^a ^{dedans. m.} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^c ^a

^{157-52b} Hasten to get the start of the enemy; put your ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
⁶⁰⁻³²⁻² ^a ^{de} ³⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{187-1a} ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻² ⁷⁹⁻⁴³⁻⁴
^a ²⁷³⁻¹ ^{prévenir} ^a

people under ²⁻² — arms; and do not lose a moment ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ arme. f. ^a ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ⁵⁶⁻²⁵⁻²
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

²⁸⁵⁻¹⁸ to secure ¹¹³⁻¹ — —† within ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your walls, the rich ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{pour} ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dedans. m. ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^{retirer} ¹²⁻³ ^a ² ²⁻² ²⁻²

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ flocks that you have in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the country.
²⁻⁶ ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ³⁰⁻⁷⁻² ^b ^a ^{campagne. f.}

^{9a} The outside† of the Louvre is beautiful, but the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Louvre. m. ³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻³ ^{12-3a-1} ^a ²⁻⁶

³²¹⁻⁹ inside is still more so.
^{dedans m. sing.} ^a ^{—tout autre chose—}
³²⁻⁶⁻³

Those

* Observe to put a hyphen between this adverb and its adjective.

† In this case *retirer* requires two cases, one in the accusative, and the other in the dative.

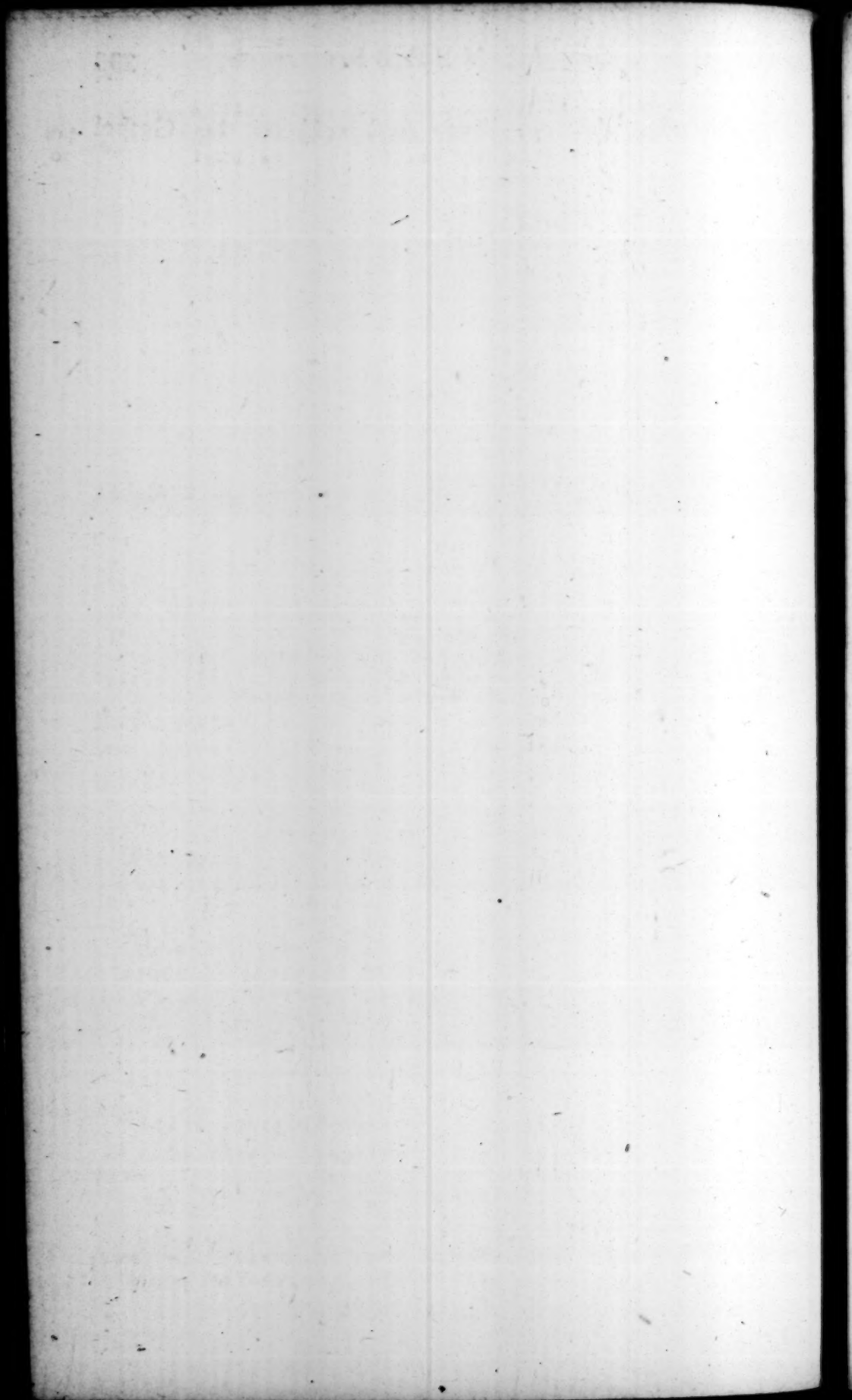
‡ This word is in the plural number in French.

§ The idioms of the two languages differ so widely, in this part of the sentence, that I cannot bring it to any grammatical order; therefore I am under the necessity of inserting the French idiom underneath the English.

Those ^{204-3a} who ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ do not live *conformably* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to the Gospel ³²²
²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas} ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁷⁻⁶ ³¹⁰⁻⁹ ^a ^à ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁰

are not truly Christian:
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{ne pas} ³²⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^b ²⁻²





ON PREPOSITIONS.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
A ¹¹⁰⁻⁴GOOD King ¹¹⁰⁻⁴is a present ¹⁰⁹⁻¹from ¹¹³⁻¹— heaven; it ³²²
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{12-—3a-1} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is a ¹³⁵⁻²⁶fleeting happiness ^{32c-—1}which it very seldom grants ¹⁰
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^b ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a

the earth.

¹¹³⁻¹— Modesty ¹¹³⁻¹is to — merit, what ¹¹³⁻¹— shades are
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ce que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³
^a ^{12-3a-2} ²¹¹⁻³⁵ ^a

¹¹³⁻¹to — figures in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴a picture.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^b
^{12-3a-4} ²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴It is our common* misfortunes ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴incline our
^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{misère. f.} ^a ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³
^a ¹⁴⁻² ²⁻² ^a

hearts ¹¹³⁻¹to — humanity.
²⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a

At ¹¹³⁻¹— court, ¹¹³⁻¹— anger is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴eloquent. ³²³
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ^a

X x

The

* Communes comes after misères in French.

have two men *on* horseback, and six horses: I am going
 90-6-1 2-2 *b* —cheval— *a* 3-10 *b* 18-1-1
a 64-3-1

by Orleans. I will write to you on the road.
 18-1-1 153-35a 110-4
 77-58-1 18-7-5 *a* 153-35

There is — only one — thing that — princes learn 323
 82-1-1 *ne* 100-2 *a* 110-4 *a* *que* 110-4 2-2 78-7-6 7
 158-55 *que* 110-4 *seul** 267-21
 100-2 14-2

as well as — other men; that is, to ride, because
 121-34 2-2 *ce* 32-6-3 *de*
aussi bien que 110-4 2-2 100-2 *a* *monter à cheval*† *a*

— horses do not flatter them.
 113-1 155-46 152-34
 110-4 3-10 158-55 *a* 18-12-3
ne pas 34-7-3

Don Garcie threw himself at — — Aurora's feet†,
 250-8 109-3
 57-7-3 *a* *le* *de* *Aurora. f.* 2-2
 —se jeter— 12-3a-4 100-2 *b*

and said to her: Ah! Madam, what pleasure do
 250-8 153-35 110-4
a 153-35a *c* *a* *a* 155-46
 76-17-3

you take in perplexing me?
 101-12 281-3 155-35b
 163-3 *a* *d* 34-1 100-2
 78-2-5 18-4-1

X x 2

The

* This adjective appears to be a redundancy; the word *only* being already expressed in French by *ne que*.

† Observe, the French say literally *to get on horse*: in this the English language has an advantage over the French, since the former expresses with a single word what the latter does with three; the fewer, the better.

‡ The literal construction is *at the feet of Aurora*.

323 8 The glory of — great men ought always to
 110-4 109-1 113-1 110-4 284-15
 110-4 110-4 a 2-2 43-3-3
 12-3a-3 2-2 devoir

— be measured by the means which they — have used
 157-— 52b 110-4 156-52a 157-— 52b
 se 294-— 2 d 2-2 dent* 18-9-3 se 56-a 110-4
 153-37 34-1 12-3a-4 a 32-7-3 servir
 mesurer 38-1-3
 2-2

285-18 153-35b
 to acquire it.
 pour 67-2-1 18-16-1
 180-24
 100-3

110-4 135-26 183-1a 183-1a
 A prudent man measures his undertakings by his
 110-4 a 34-6-3 19-23-3 2-2 a

abilities.

force. f.
 2-2

100-2 110-4 109-1 117-3
 9 I have made a provision of candles at seven pence 2
 a 30-6-1 a 14-2 2-2 a b 110-4
 a 44-1-3 l

pound.

324 110-4 251-— 13
 10 That post was carried sword in hand†.
 20-15-1 ii 33-16-3 34-3 à la pointe de l'épée†
 emporter

11 Let us play at — piquet.
 36-— 28-— 1 a 110-4
 12-3a-2

We

* As *se servir* governs the genitive case, consequently this relative pronoun must be in the genitive.

† Whenever the French expression differs so much from the English, I prefer writing the French underneath it, rather than Frenchifying the English.

We are five *to* five.

18-1-3 *a* *à*
32-7-1

324
12

110-4 The Romans and the Tusculans fought with 110-4 13
2-2 *a* Tusculan. m. 79-26-6 *a* 14-2
2-2 *a* *un*

110-4 equal emulation: *they strove* — *who* should have the glory 110-4
14-2 —c'étoit— *à* *a*
a 30—14—3

276-8 110-4
a of carrying the first intrenchments.

34-1 110-4 2-4
100-2 *emporter* 2-2

18-1-1 120-26 320-1 34—7—3
I see — people here who are continually disputing 298—7
a 12-3a-3 *a* 20-1-1 320-6 *a*
73-25-1 2-3 *sans fin*

117-14 266-15 298—7
about — religion: but it seems that they are striving
sur 110-4 *b* 18-9-1 *a* 100-2 *a* 79—29—6
34-6-3 *que* 18-9-3 —combattre—

117-15 180-24
at the same time — *who* shall observe it the least.
en *a* *à* *qui* 35—12—3 152-34 *le moins*
a 100-1
e

250-8 2-3 110-4
35-11-1
We found eight or ten countrymen, all inhabitants 14
18-1-3 villageois. m. 2-5a 2-4

109-1 56-a
of the hamlet, who, having met there, fired, and cleaned 249-2 249-2
110-4 20-1-1 —s'assembler— *a* 35 9-3 *a* dérouiller
12-3a-1 58—2—2 *ii-a* 35-3-3
110-4
2-2

their

* The particle *un* is required in French.

110-4 285—11
 their *fire-arms*, in order to welcome my arrival.
 19-26-2 *armes à feu* —pour— célébrer 183-2 a
 34-1 19-21-1

169—4
 324 100-1 109-1
 14 — The invention of — *gunpowder* is attributed* to 322-1
 19-17-1 113-1 *poudre à canon. f.* a
 110-4 34—6—3

112—14 110-4 109-1
 a Franciscan friar, called Berthold Schwart, of Friburg.
 110-4 —Franciscain. m.— 34-3 Fribourg.
 a

110-4 110-4
 A capricious woman† is sometimes more agreeable
 131-4 à caprice 32-6-3 a a 14-1
 14-2 a

110-4 100-2 132-8
 113-1 143-58 320-4 110-4
 to — men than a very reasonable woman.
 137-33 2-2 a 110-4 b 14-1
 12—3a—4 14-2

2-2
 110-4
 113-1 320-1 132-8
 25 — Philosophy easily triumphs over — past evils, and
 110-4 b 34-6-3 de 113-1 3-10
 12—3a—3

294-1 110-4
 3-10 à 113-1 34-7-3
 over — evils to come : but — present evils triumph
 de 113-1 39-1-1 b 132-8 3-10
 12—3a—3 a 2-4

over it.
 100-2 151-22
 de c

People

* Observe that we say literally, One attributes the invention of the powder to gun n.
 &c.

† *Femme* comes immediately after *une* in French.

¹⁶⁸⁻²
¹⁰⁻¹⁷⁻¹ People ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ do not bleed in this country ³²⁴ for the ¹⁶
¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne point ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ a a b a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{12-3a-4}

²⁻²
rheumatism*.

²⁵⁰⁻⁸
²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ I could not set off with them: a severe fever, the ³²⁵
⁷²⁻⁶⁻¹ a ³⁸⁻¹⁻¹ a a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ gros ¹⁷
^{pouvoir} ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ -partir- ¹⁴⁻²
³¹⁴⁻¹

consequence of my affliction, ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ detained ³²³⁻² me at the
^{fruit, m.} a ¹⁸³⁻² a b ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a ⁴⁰⁻⁷⁻³ a ^{12-3a-2}

castle seven or eight days.
a ²⁻²
a

¹¹³⁻¹ — History is equally ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ calculated to ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ form the heart, ¹³
¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹ a ³⁴⁻¹
a ^{propre} a

¹⁰⁰⁻¹
and to adorn the mind.
a a ³⁴⁻¹ a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹³⁻¹
^{805-2a} There are two things to be feared, the envy of —
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ²⁻² a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
a ⁴⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ friends, and the hatred of ¹¹³⁻¹ — enemies.
²⁻² a a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ²⁻²
^{12-3a-3}

The

This word is in the plural numb or in French.

325-19 The Caliph Mahadi was passionately fond of — hunt-
 320-1 passionnément 110-4 113-1
 35—8—3
 —aimer—

ing: having lost — his way, he saw a countryman,
 157—52b 183-1a 250-8
 —s'égarer— de* b b 18-9-1 a 110-4 paysan. m.
 58—2—2 73-27-3

and asked him for† something to drink.
 153-35
 a 35-10 3 a a 75-28-1
 250-8

20 If we§ do not foresee any thing, we are taken unawares;
 211 —a— 155-46 ne 73-24-1 —rien— 19-17-1 a —surpris—
 311-13 168-3
 158-55 a 32-6-3
 245-1

and if we§ foresee too much, we are miserable.
 a —a— a —trop— 169-6
 19-17-1 a a
 73-24-1 32-6-3

If we§ consider only — particular accidents, — fortune
 113-1 130-79 110-4 135-26 113-1
 —a— 34-1 ne|| que 110-4 14-2 rencontre. f. 110-4 a
 a 316-9 2-2 2-2

284-15 seems alone to decide —¶ the fate of — empires.
 34-6-3 a 34—1 de sort. m. 109-1 2-2
 a 14-2 a 12-3a—1 12-3a--3
 110-4

326 Your letter is too long: it has fatigued you**
 22 19-25-1 32-6-3 c a 18-13-1 a 34-3
 110-4 a 16-26-2 30-6-3 a
 14-2

however,

* *S'égarer* requires the preposition *de* before its regimen.

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ I have not found a sentence to illustrate this rule.

§ The verb being in the infinitive mood, this pronoun of course is not to be expressed.

¶ *Ne* is to be placed between the preposition *à* and the verb *considérer*.

¶ *Décider* in this case requires the preposition *de* before the next substantive; observe that it is with things only.

** As this pronoun refers to a woman, (this being written by *Madame de Sevigné* to her daughter) the particle *fatigued* must be in the feminine gender in French.

however, it has found its place in our calm
à cela près 30-6-3 bien* tenir 19-23-2 a b b 2-2
a 39-1-3 110-4 b

amusements.

2-4

The affability of kings is the purest source of
110-4 113-1 110-4 113-1 141-52 140-47 326
100-1 110-4 2-2 a 110-4 plus pur† 1
12-3a-3 32-6-3 110-4 14-2

their happiness.

183-1a

To serve the king, to obey† — the king, to die for the king,
a 110-4 110-4 —iii— a king,
38-1-1 12-3a-2 69-8-1

to fight the enemies of the king, are the usual phrases of the
a 110-4 2-2 110-4 a 110-4 c 135-26 110-4
79-23-1 12-3a-1 32-7-3 110-4 15-13 2-2

French nobility.

a

14-2

110-4

The greatest enemies of the people§ have been at all
110-4 110-4 2-5a 110-4
110-4 plus grand 2-2 12-3a-1 a a dans 110-4
2-2 33-17-3 113-1

times those who have set themselves up as their defenders.

2-3

a

20-1-1

s'afficher

pour son§

2-2

57

14

3

110-4

b

Y y

In

* Bien is probably used in French by way of emphasis.
† Place in French this adjective after its substantive.
‡ Obéir requires the preposition à before its regimen.
§ This noun is in the singular number in French, and therefore requires the pronominal adjective son with its grammatical properties before défenseurs.

326 In order to know the charms of — virtue, we must b
 1 — pour — b a 113-1 82-1-2
 49-1-1 2-2 110-4 32

virtuous.

110-4

110-4 The first step towards — oeconomy is the turning awa
 110-4 a dans 100-1 32-6-3 — renvoi. m.

110-4 of a steward.
 100-2 intendant. m.

261-1 110-4 100-2 110-4
 St. Evremond says that the last sighs of a handson
 76-17-3 que 110-4 a 2-2 110-4 a
 a 2-2 14-2 15-17-3

158-55 110-4 183-12
 woman are not so much for the loss of her life as f
 32-7-3 ne pas — tant — a a e c
 a 310-8 144-66

110-4 the loss of her beauty.
 — celle — a e a
 204-3

113-1 110-4 119-24#
 The curses of — knaves are the glory of an hon
 110-4 a 110-4 a 44-4-3 100-1 j
 2-2 12-3a-3 2-2 faire le 134-

man.

110-4 110-4
 — Attachments which begin with — reluctance, a
 113-1 a a 34-7-3 c 113-1 répugnance. f. 32

110-4 110-4 100-1
 commonly the most durable, because they are the wor
 110-4 plus 2-2 a 18-9-3 a
 a 100-3 32-7-3

* This demonstrative pronoun is in French used instead of the article, and repetition of the noun lost.

¹¹³⁻¹ of — reflection and of ¹¹³⁻¹ — experience.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

So many ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ — years ¹²⁴⁻⁵⁰ — habit were ³²⁻⁹⁻³ — chains of ²⁴⁹⁻³ ³²⁶
—tant— ¹⁰⁰⁻² b ¹⁰⁰⁻² a ^{12-3a-3} 2-2
2-2 de ¹²⁰⁻²⁶

iron that bound me to these two men.
²⁴⁹⁻³ ³²²⁻¹
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ a ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ a ²⁻²
³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

It is better to expose one's self to make — — ¹¹³⁻¹ ³²⁷
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ *valoir mieux* ¹⁰⁰⁻² — *exposer* — à ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹ de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 3
⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³ — *se* — — ³⁴⁻¹ a ^{12-3a-3}

ungrateful people, than to be wanting to the miserable.
¹¹² — ¹⁴ ²⁸⁵ — ¹⁷ à ¹²³ — ⁴⁵
— *ingrat. m.* — a de — *manquer* — ³²²⁻¹ a
— ²⁻² — — ³⁴⁻¹ ^{12-3a-4} 2-2

Though a throne seems to be the centre of the most
²⁶⁹⁻³³ a ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ *trône. m.* ³⁵⁻²¹⁻³ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *plus*
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ³²⁻¹ ^{12-3a-3}

delightful advantages to which the human heart can aspire;
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁹² — ¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹² ²⁶⁶⁻¹⁸
délicieux 2-2 — *cù* — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷²⁻¹⁰⁻³ *aspirer*
²⁻³ a ³⁴⁻¹
²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵

it may nevertheless be considered as a glorious stage,
⁷²⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ a ³²⁻¹ a a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a
a ³⁴⁻³

on — which — eternal* Providence often makes
¹²¹⁻³⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁰⁻¹
a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁵⁻¹³ *souvent* ⁴⁴⁻³⁻³
le quel a

Y y 2

* *Eternelle* comes immediately after *Providence* in French.

113-1 20-1-1 110-4
 ——— victims of those who are seated upon it.
 de 110-4 2-2 a ceux 32-7-3 affecir 159-63
 12-3a-3 110-4 a 71-16-3 —y—
 2-3

327 250-8 250-8 110-4 284-15
 I left him, and went out of the city, without going to see
 4 a c 152-34 a —sartir— a ii-a 62-1-1 a
 35-10-1 b 38-7-1 126-62a a 73-24-1

2-2 252-17
 the other people who had contributed to my enlargement.
 110-4 personne 20-1-1 a 34-3 à 110-4 a
 2-2 30-9-3 322-1 a

125-58 110-4
 Too much ——— plumpness impoverishes the genius:
 —trop— 100-2 36-3-3
 amaigrir a

la plupart 109-1
 most ——— master-pieces come from the garret.
 de 113-1 chefs-d'œuvres 38-4-3 110-4 grenier. m.
 12-3a-3 sortir 12-3a-1

113-1 320-1 18-3-5 153-35 100-1
 5 ——— Death always appears to us, like the horizon
 110-4 a b 153-35a comme
 49-3-3

110-4 157-52b 18-1-3
 which bounds our sight, retiring from us as we approach
 a borner 19-24-1 a 58-1-2 à à mesure que 34-7-1
 34-6-3 s'éloigner 262-8

159-63
 it.
 en

5 113-1 250-7 2-2 183-1a
 If ——— truth shewed itself to ——— men in all its beauty,
 a 110-4 a 57-5-3 à 113-1 b 110-4 b a
 —se montrer— 12-3a-4 14-2

they

they would burn *with* love for it.
 250-10 110-4
 35-15-3 b a a c
 110-4 100-2

Time destroys every thing, but it rather
 113-1 320-1 327
 110-4 a 51-3-3 tout b 18-9-1 a 7

uses the file than the scythe.
 157-52b 110-4 143-58 110-4
 se 38-3-3 de a de
 156-52a servir

God laughs at the foolish undertakings of
 157-52b 110-4 2-2 113-1
 se 77-45-3 de 15-16-3 2-2 a 110-4
 156-52a rire 12-3a-3 fou 12--3a--3

men.

2-2.

An ignorant man maintained in a company, that the
 112-14 249-3 110-4 261-1
 110-4 ignorant. m. 40-5-3 b 14-2 que 110-4 328
 c 9 10

fun did not go round the world. "But how,"
 158-53 109-1
 ne pas faire le tour de 110-4
 249-3 12-3a-1
 45-5-3

said one to him, "— is it possible that having come
 101-12 163-3 18-9-1 101-12 61-1
 249-3 153-35a se 72-3-3 que 32-2 parvenir
 objecter 168-1a 153-35 a 156-52a pouvoir 39-1-3
 35-8-3 on

to

* This sentence is elliptical in both languages, and stands thus:—*Time destroys every thing, but it rather uses the file than it uses the scythe.* Therefore the second preposition *de* is governed by *se sert*, which is implied.

† I beg leave to mention that whenever it may be out of my power to account for the difference of the idioms of the two languages, I shall insert the French underneath the English, without any further observations.

to the West, where it sets, we see it rise
 100-1 157-52b 284-15 d 152-34 157-52b
 323-2 a 110-4 se coucher 168-3 a 58-1-1
 a b 59-3-3 on 73-25-3 ii

in the East, if it does not pass underneath the earth?
 110-4 100-4 316-8
 d 100-1 Orient. m. b 155-46 ns 34-6-3 b 110-4 globe. m.
 323-2 158-55 a

"It goes back the same way," said this obstinate
 110-4 250-8 132-8
 18-9-1 —repandre— 110-4 a a 110-4 entêté
 78-2-3 76-17-3 b 110-4

ignorant man; "and if — it is not seen, it is
 112 ——— 14 a 169 ——— 4 100-2
 ignorant. m. a 19-17-1 d 158-53 a a 32-6-3
 152-34 ne pas 73-25-3 a

because it returns by night.
 100-2 39-3-3
 que 18-9-1 b c a

He is taller by a whole* head.
 110-4
 219 ——— 2a
 18-9-1 a 110-4 c le 14-8 a
 32-6-3 plus grand 110-4 a

I have been told that there were a hundred
 169 ——— 4† 261-1 128-71
 on 18-3-3† 30-6-3 a 100-2 82-3-1
 153-35 76-14-3 que
 100-2

men — killed in that skirmish.
 110-4 110-4
 2-2 de 34-3 b c
 2-2

* Observe that we say, *by whole the*.

† This rule also takes place with a verb governing the dative.

Too much ——— *prudence* brings *too much* ——— *care*.
 —trop— de a 34-6-3 —trop— de a 328
 entraîneur 13

There is *little* ——— difference between a wicked judge,
 82-1-1 a de a 110-4 133-12 110-4

and an ignorant one.
 110-4 139-41
 a 133-12 juge. m.

Great souls are not those that have *less* ——— passions
 130-79 110-4 14-2 158-53 20-1-1
 110-4 a 2-2 a nepa: 20-18-4 a de 2-2
 2-2 32-7-3 110-4 30-7-3

and *more* ——— virtue than ——— common souls; but those
 a de a 113-1 133-12 110-4 116-4
 143-58 110-4 14-2 2-2 20-18-4
 a 2-2

only that have ——— greater designs.
 120-27 110-4
 seulement 20-1-1 a de 2-2 a
 30-7-3 plus grand 2-2

Few ——— masters look upon their servants as brethren:
 de a —regarder— 110-4 19-26-2 a a
 2-2 34-7-3 2-2

they hardly look upon them as ——— men.
 148-6 101-12 120-26
 18-9-3 a —regarder— 181-25b a 12-3a-3 2-2
 34-7-3 c

In ——— the most elevated fortunes, we find *much* ———
 110-4 141-52 140-47 110-4 168-3 100-2
 132-8 19-17-1
 b 117-14 la plus a b 34-6-3 de
 110-4 14-2 2-2
 2-2

bitterness.

bitterness.

328 How many ——— men resemble ——— those trees already
 13 —Combien— de 2-2 34-7-3 à 2-2

110-4 2-2 110-4 169-4 113-1
 strong and forward, which ——— are transplanted into ———
 a a avancé b 169-5 34-6-3 a 110-4
 2

18-9-3 110-4 a
 gardens, where they surprise the eyes of those who see
 2-2 78-2-6 3-17-2 ceux 20-1-1 a
 a 73-25-6

152-34 110-4 110-4 18-9-3 158-54
 them placed in ——— fine spots, where they have not
 18-12-3 a b 126-27 b 2-2 30-7-3 ne point
 34-3 de 2-6 endroit. m. a 158-55
 2-2

73-24-3 311-12 110-4
 seen them grow, and who ——— know neither their
 a 152-34 a a 20-1-1 158-55 b ni 19-26-2
 284-15 c 49-1-1 ne 49-4-3

110-4
 beginning nor their progress!
 2-4 ni 19-26-2 a
 2-3

113-1 100-2
 14 ——— Necessity has no ——— law.
 110-4 a 158-53 de a
 30-6-3 ne point

158-53 143-58
 There is no ——— sea more agitated than a conclave.
 32-1-1 ne point de a 110-4 a 110-4
 158-55 34-3 100-2
 100-2 14-2
 a

There

There is ³¹¹⁻¹³ ~~nothing~~ ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ more disheartening than to ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ see ³²⁸
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ne rien de a desolans a de a ¹⁴
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹⁴⁻² witty thing, which ^{168-1a} one has ¹⁴⁻² said, ²⁹⁹⁻³ die in the ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ car
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² a ^b ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻³ iii ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻² joli ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ a ⁶⁹⁻⁸⁻¹
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ a ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ fool.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

There is ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ~~no~~ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ resource in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a person who ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ has
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ne point de ^b ¹⁴⁻² a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³
¹⁰⁰⁻²
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ~~no~~ ¹⁰⁰⁻² sense.
^{ne} point ¹⁰⁰⁻² esprit, m.
¹⁰⁰⁻² de

¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ What ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁷ treasures does not the ¹⁶³⁻⁵ earth contain ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ¹⁵
^b de ²⁻² ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ne pas ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{183-1a} in her bosom!
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ b a ^{renfermer}

It is ¹⁰⁰⁻² difficult to be young and wise, ³²⁹
^b ³²⁻⁶⁻³ c de ³²⁻¹ a a ¹⁶
^a

The love ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ~~liberty~~ ³²⁰⁻¹ often ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ hinders ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ us ¹⁷ from ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{souvent} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ a

Place ne immediately after la terre, and pas after elle.

seeing those precipices over — which we are ready
 73-24-1 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *le** 2-2 *dans* ¹²¹⁻³⁴ *le* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *quel* ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ *30-7-1* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* 2-2

329-16
 to fall,
de 34-1

329-18 If† you wish to inspire in — young people
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ *b* ^{34-—-1} *d* ¹¹³⁻¹ *12-—3a-4* ²⁻² *2-3* *b*

the love of — morality, without telling them
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ *bonnes mœurs. f. pl.* ¹¹³⁻¹ *ii-a* ^{126-—-62} *a* ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ *18-11-4*

incessantly, — Be wise, make it their chief interest to be
^a ³⁴⁻³⁵⁻² *a* ³⁶⁻²⁸⁻² *leur un grand* ^{de} ³²⁻¹ *a*

so, make them perceive the full value of —
^{153-35b} *a* ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻⁴ *sentir* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *tout* ^{prix. m.} ¹¹³⁻¹ *110-4*

wisdom, and you will make them love it.
^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻¹

In the uncertainty of — human life,
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹³³⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻²

let us above all avoid the false prudence of sacrificing
^{36-—-28-—-1} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³⁴⁻¹

* We use the article in this case.

† As the construction of this sentence has the interrogative form in French, this conjunction, of course, is not expressed; we say, *Will you inspire, &c.*

‡ Observe that we say, *Full the value.*

the present time ³²²⁻¹ to the future ; it is often
 110-4 — *present. m.* — à 110-4 *avenir. m.* a 32-6-3 *souvent*
 100-1 100-2 a

sacrificing* that which is, to that which will not be.
immoler 211—35 211—35 ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ *ne point*
 — *ce qui* — 32-6-3 à — *ce qui* — a
 34-1 a 322-1 32—12—3

Care to — beautify one's self is almost always 329
 110-4 a de 100-2 — *embellir* — 32-6-3 a 18
 fe 36—1—1 a

desire to please.
 110-4 a de 74-2-1
 a

It is commendable to displease — the wicked. 19
 304-19 278-10 280-2 2-4
 32-6-3 a de 74-2-1 à 110-4
 a 12-3a-4

This young man is a sharper: I arrest him in 20
 110-4 110-4 18-1-1 152-34
 20-15-1 32-6-3 *intrigant. m.* a 18-12-1
 a 34 6-1 100-1

the King's name,

If I were in your place, I would marry Miss 21
 262-8 250-7 250—10
 a a 32-8-1 — *de vous* — 100-2 a b
 100-2 a a 35—14—1

Henrietta De Bonne.

Henriette

Tell me, I beg of you, what he wants with† me. 330
apprendre 154-42 211-35 18-3-2 — *de graces* — ce que 18-9-1 c a 21af
 78-9-4 100-3 73-41-3 181-23b
 101-12

Z z z

Between

* This verb is in the present of the infinitive in French.

† This preposition is not expressed in French.

‡ This figure has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before, *De grace n'en faites rien.*

- 330 216* *Between* nation and nation there is seldom need of
de *peuple. m. à peuple. m.* 305-22 a 100-2
- an arbiter, because the matters in dispute † are
 110-4 a 110-4 iii-a *de* a 32-7-3
 2-2 2-2 a
- generally clear and easy to determine.
presque toujours 2-2 a b 281-4 *terminer*
clair 2-2 à 34-1
- 209-26a 320-1 320-1 34-6 3
 He who skilfully or luckily kills his man with
Celui 20-1-1 *habilement* *heureusement* a 19-23-1 a
- 132-11 14-2 326-1 110-4 109-1
 a long weapon drawn from a sheath, is † a man of
 14-2 a 34-3 a 110-4 *fourreau. m.* 32-6-3 100-2
 110-4 a 100-2 a
 16-26-2
- 14-2 250-6 110-4 139-41 — *trier* —
 honour; but if it were with a short one, drawn out
 b a 100-2 a a 14-2 *arme. f.* 110- —
 a 32-8-3 132-11 — 14-2 —
 a 34- — 3
- 326-1 156-52a
 of his† pocket, he — would disgrace himself and
 a 110-4 110-4 *se* 37- — 11- — 3 a
 le a 100-2 — *avilir* —
- a 110-4 110-4 110-4
 — § be dishonoured: such is the difference between
 33-14-3 34- — 3 a 32-6-3 a de 100-3
 15-13 a
- 110-4 110-4
 a sword and a knife.
 14-2 a à

- 22 It is hard, but often necessary, to part —
 b 32-6-3 a b *souvent* a de 58-1-1 de
 a *se séparer*
- 168-1
 with those whom we love.
 n se que l'on 34-6-3 a

* This figure has been omitted in the Grammar: it should have been placed in the margin, before, *Les magistrats doivent rendre, &c.*

† This substantive is in the plural number in French.

‡ The French use the article in this case.

§ The compound of the conditional is probably implied in English.

Thus ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ spoke the fox, and flatterers *fell to applauding him.*† 330
 a 110-4 a 2-2 ———— *d'applaudir* ———— 239
 35-10-3

No man ³¹¹⁻¹³ can ³²⁻¹ be called happy *before* his death. 339
personne. m. ne 284-15 a 110-4 a 183-12 a 1
 158-55 a 34-3 19-23-2
 72-3-3

All the rich ¹²³⁻⁴⁵ consider ¹¹³⁻¹ gold ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ *before* merit.
 110-4 a 34-7-3 100-1 or. m. a 110-4
 2-5a 2-2 *compter*

Alexander ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ penetrated *very far* into the Indies. 2
Alexandre. m. 35-10-3 b *avant* a 2-2
 a *Inde. f.*

The love of God ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ can not ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ be ³¹⁴⁻³ too deeply ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ engraved in 3
 100-1 a b 158-55 a c† *avant*† 34-3 b
 72-19-3 ne 32-1
 284-15
 110-4
 our hearts.
 b 2-2

Alexander ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ prostrated himself to adore the person 4
Alexandre. m. 57-7-3 ^{204-3a} *pour* 34-1 ———— *celui* ————
 ———— *se prosterner* ———— 285-18

who had ²⁵²⁻¹⁷ appeared to him ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ under the figure of the
 30-8-3 c 153-35a a a a 110-4
 49-1-3 12--34--1

high priest Jaddus, ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ *before* he ¹¹⁵⁻⁵ entered into Asia.
 a *avant que* 110-4 *passer* b *Asie. f.*
 100-3 36-23-3

We

* This figure has been omitted in the Grammar; it should have been placed on the margin, before *Tout d'un coup je vis sortir du couchant, &c.*

† This idiom may be perhaps accounted for, by supposing the sentence to be elliptical, and to run thus: & les flatteurs s'empresèrent de l'applaudir.

‡ In this case the French construction requires the two adverbs *trop avant* to be placed immediately after *gravé*, probably for the sake of harmony only.

331 ³⁰⁸ We must know ⁷ before we* judge.
 5 ⁸² ¹ ² ^b avant que de ³⁴⁻¹
⁴⁹⁻¹⁻¹ ^a

6 ¹⁶⁹ It is proposed to make† the place which is before
 On ³⁴ ⁶ ³ de ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^a en avant
^{—projetter—} ¹⁰⁰⁻² aggrandir† ³²⁻⁶⁻³

— this palace larger†.

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a
 de ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

332 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The temple of Solomon was begun 480 years after
 7 ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
^{Salomon. m.} ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ²⁻² ^a
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
³⁴⁻³

the going out from Egypt.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{—sortie. f.—} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{Egypte}

8 ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ Noah lived before and after the flood.
^{Né. m. 77} ⁶⁹⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ^b
^a ³³¹⁻¹

9 ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ We are, through ¹¹³⁻¹ vanity, and above all through
³²⁻⁷⁻¹ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{—sur-tout—} ^b
^a

¹¹³⁻¹ — ignorance, so much inclined to esteem ourselves
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{—tellement—} ²⁻² ²⁹⁴⁻¹ ^{—nous—}
^{porté} ^a ³⁴⁻¹

³²² in preference to — others, that the greatest man in
^{—préférentiellement—} ^a ¹²¹⁻³⁴ ²⁻² ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus grand} ^b
^{12--3a--4}

every

* The following verb being in the infinitive mood in French, the pronoun of course is not expressed.

† Observe, that to make larger is expressed by *aggrandir* in French.

every art, says a modern author, is he whom every
a a 76-15-3 110-4 133-12 a celui 20-4-1 a 32-6-3 233-17

artist looks upon as the first next to himself*.
34-6-3 110-4 156-51b
 —regarder— a 110-4 —après— —lui—

Polycrates, the tyrant of Samos, is a striking example
127-68 109-1 110-4 135-26 332
 Polycrate. m. a 110-4 mémorable a 10
 32-6-3

of the fickleness of Fortune, which,
109-1 109-1 113-1 20-1-1
 12-3a-3 caprice. f.† 110-4 a

after having loaded him with her favours, made him
a 34-4 153-35b 183-1a 250-8 284-15 45-7-3
 comble 100-1 b f ii-b a 18-11-2
 b 327-8 2-2 153-38

experience the most cruel change.
110-4
 34-1 plus 110-4 revers. m.
 a

It is only tyranny, which, after having
316-9 100-2 113-1
 a a 158-55 que 110-4 20-1-1 29-1
 32-6-3 ne

excited rebellion, wants to extinguish it in the
110-4 284-15 100-1 153-36 b
 a 113-1 a 73-41-3 a 18-16-1 110-4
 34-3 c 46-1-1-1

blood of the oppressed.
109-1
 110-4 a
 12-3a-3 34-3
 2-2

I have

* *Même*, the word corresponding to the English word *self*, is not expressed in this case.

† *Caprice* is taken in the plural number in French.

332 100-2 143-62 110-4
 11 I have been more than ten years *about* the Grammar
 a a a b a après
 33-16-1 2-2

and the ¹²⁴—⁵⁰ Exercise-book*.
 a 110-4 de b
 2-2

333 110-4 14-2 110-4 36-1-3
 12 When the serenade was ended, Don Come
 lorsque 32-10-3 258-8
 a

110-4 2-2
 sent the musicians away†, in the same carriages which
 35—10—3 b 110-4 2-2 2-2 a
 —renvoyer— 110-4 carresse. m.

299-3 2-2 110-4 110-4
 had brought them, and remained in the street with
 30-9-3 b 18-12-3 a 35-10-3 b a
 —a 34-3 152-34 a

110-4 110-4
 Domingo, till the curious, whom the music had
 d 123—45 20-4-1 30-8-3
 2-3 188-1

2-2 269—33 157—52b
 299-3 110-4 100-2 250-8
 attracted, had retired: after which he — approached
 a 60—30—3 a quoi 18-9-1 se 35-10-3
 34-3 —se retirer— 152-34 approcher

273-1 110-4
 — the balcony; from whence the waiting-maid,
 de 100-2 où 110-4 —suivante. f.—
 12—3a—1 a

110-4 153-35
 with the leave of her mistress, asked him, through
 a 110-4 a 109-1 e a 76-17-3 a b
 250-8
 dire 110-4
 3
 14-3

* We say literally, *The book of Exercises.*

† Observe, that the French construction is, *Don Come sent away the musicians.*

110-4
110-4 14-2 a small window in the* lattice, 109-1 101-12 18-5-3 " Is it you, Don
14-2 a sa* ii 32-6-3 a

Come ?

Come, m.

155-46 110-4 110-4
After all, I do not — find her so disagreeable. 333
18-1-1 ne 310-8 34-6-1 b si 14-1 13
158-53 pas 152-34 a

159-63
We will speak of it hereafter. 14
18-1-3 a —en— —ci-après—
35—13—I

a 252—17 183-1a 110-4
I had copied my personages from the greatest painter 15
100-2 a 34-3 c 2-2 d'après plus grand
30-8-1 a a 110-4
122-56 284—15
of — antiquity : I — mean Tacitus.
113-1 a 73-41-1 b Tacite. m.
100-1 76-14-1

288—10 110-4
In order to make one's self perfect in an art,
pour se perfectionner b a
56—I—I

278—10 110-4
it is essential to work from the original of the great
18-9-1 a de 34-1 d'après 110-4
32-6-3 travailler 2-2
a
masters.
2-2
a

18-5-3
You will go before, and he† after. 16
a b a 18-9-1† a
62—10—2
A a a After

* The French author (M. Le Sage) uses the pronominal adjective.

† The sentence is elliptical in both languages: the verb *will go* is probably implied in English; and *ira*, its corresponding word, is likewise understood in French

333 After Seleucus had been recalled into Asia by — new
 17 c a 34-3 b Asia. f. b 110-27 nouveau 2-6
 252—19 33-20-3 115-5

commotions, Arsaces founded the kingdom of the
 trouble. m. Arsace. m. a 110-4 110-4
 2-2 35-10-3 12-32-3
 250-8

Parthians.

Parthe. m.
 2-2

1 Before the law, as before God, all are equal.
 b a ainsi que b 222-17a 110-4
 2-5a a 3-10
 32-7-3 a

2 Go out of my light.
 157-52b 183-1a
 60-32-2 de devant a d
 —s'éter—

You may rely upon this promise, as much as if
 284-15 110-4
 72-3-5 a a c —comme— a
 34-1

I had made it before all the notaries in Madrid
 252—17 c 110-4 109-1
 a 30-8-1 a 152-34 par devant 110-4 2-2
 a 44-1-3 100-1 2-5a
 299-3
 14-2

3 In a word, he informed me of all that I have
 110-4 18-9-1 100-2 152-34 18-4-1 18-1-1
 a a —apprendre— se que 109-2 a 30-6-
 250—8
 78—4—3
 320-6
 before said about it.
 ci-devant a 159—63
 76-14-3 —en—

French. The disjunctive pronoun *lui* is therefore properly used, because, though the sentence is elliptical, this pronoun falls under the 10th rule, page 149, in the Grammar. Ellipses, far from breaking through the rules of Grammar, require the reader to be rigorously attended to, in order that the sense should remain clear, though the diction be concise.

The candle which goes *before*, lights better than 334
 110-4 a 62-3-3 b 34-6-3 mieux a 4

that which comes behind: the alms which we give
 110-4 168-3
 20-18-2 a 62-3-3 2-2 b 19-17-1 faire
 aller aumône. f. 100-2 44-3-3

in our life-time† are more useful than those which
 110-4 110-4
 pendant le^e vie. f. a a 110-4 a 20-18-4 b
 32-7-3 a 143-58 100-2

we order by testament.
 34-6-3
 19-17-1 b
 168-3

He will be here in a moment; I came 5
 110-4 251-13
 18-9-1 a a b instant a 30-6-1 prendre
 32-12-3 100-2 78-1-3

— before, to acquaint you of it.
 113-1 294-1 294-1 18-8-3
 110-4 devant† 285-18 b 153-35b —en—
 2-4 pour 36-1-1 159-63

Whilst they were preparing to go out, I went
 a 18-9-3 249-2 280-3 250-8
 100-3 59-6-3 2 38-1-1 a 78-4-1
 se disposer —sortir— prendre

— before, and rang to inform the duenna.
 113-1 250-8 110-4
 110-4 devant† a 68-34-1 —avertir— désigne. f.
 2-4 a —36-1-1—

A a a 2

He

* We use the article in this case.

† *Tems*, the corresponding word to *time*, is elegantly implied in French.

‡ As a noun, this word is subject to the accidents of that part of speech. The French author (Le Sage) uses it in the plural number.

§ *Conrir* governs the next verb in the present of the infinitive without a preposition.

18-9-1 183-1a 156-51b
 334 He is my elder, and walks before me.
 6 a 19-21-1 ancien. m. a 34-6-3 b b
 32-6-3 ii-c

110-4 109-1 249-3 133-12
 Daniel Pearce, of Salisbury, had a peculiar talent
 a 110-4
 30-8-3

287-3 110-4 109-1
 for acting the part of a* maniac, to such a degree,
 a 34-1 rôle. m. a au point
 b

249-3 113-1 133-12
 that he terrified the boldest man, and made
 que 18-9-1 b 100-1 140-47 a 45-5-3
 100-2 35-8-3 141-52 110-4 plus hardi 249-3
 110-4 284-15
 110-4

153-38
 him fly before him.
 18-12-1 a b 156-51b
 68 60-1 a

130-79 14-2 294-1
 7 True valour consists in doing, unseen,
 113-1 parfait a 32-6-3 de 44-1-1 sans témoin
 110-4 110-4 être a

211-35 168-3 275-4
 what we are † capable of doing before
 ce que 19-17-1 a a 44-1-1 b
 100-2 33-14-3 a

every body.
 — tout le monde —

b
 2-2
 14-2
 110-4
 Lewis XIV. before whom every — barrier ‡ fell,
 Louis. m. b a 219-2a 2-2 35-9-2
 110-4 a
 113-1
 fell

* This particle is not expressed in French.

† The French author uses the conditional tense.

‡ This noun is in the plural number in French.

350-8 fell himself at the feet of his cringing and despotic
 35-10-3 b a 110-4 b c 2-2 a despote
 12-3a-4 2-2 183-1a courtesan 110-4
 110-4 2-2

bishops; and sacrificed to them, by the revocation
 2-2 a immoler 153-35a d b a
 35-10-3 153-35

109-1 109-1 133-18
 of the Edict of Nantz, this trading and manufacturing people,
 100-1 a Nantes 20-15-1 a artiste a

252-17 110-4 109-1
 to whom he was indebted for the splendor of his
 10-10-1 a 30-8-3 43-1-3 183-1a
 devoir a

reign.

Let us humble ourselves before God.

334
7

58-32-1 b
 —s'bumilier—

112-14 34-6-3 156-51b
 An ambitious man — never looks behind him.
 119-24 158-55 jamais a a
 100-1 ne 320-1
 311-13

2

Æneas walked before, and Creusa followed after.

335
9

Enée. m. 35-8-3 b a Creuse. f. 62-5-3 derrière
 marcher 334-4 aller

113-1 110-4
 — Traitors strike their enemies* behind.
 110-4 2-2 a 19-26-1 par derrière
 34-7-3

He

* We use the singular number in this case.

335 110-4 He lives there now, 250-8 164-9 296-12
 20 18-9-1 b a b added he, shewing
 34-6-3 35-10-3 18-9-1 en 34-2
 a

110-4 110-4 18-9-1 110-4
 153-35 14-2 me the next house: he occupies an apartment in
 a 110-4 voisin 34-6-3
 133-12 c

the back part of the house.

110-4 —derrière. m.—

304-19 212-2
 31 It is right that every one be master at home.
 b 32-6-3 juste que 21-1-1 a a d foi
 a 268-28 33-26-3

183-12 152-34
 12 Our passions keep us always out of our mind.
 19-24-2 2-2 b 18-4-3 a —de chez nous—
 39-4-3

110-4 110-4 252-17
 122 Among the Carthaginians, the armies which had been
 chez Carthaginois. m. 2-2 a 33-19-3
 2-3

14-2 110-4 249-3 110-4 110-4
 defeated, became more insolent; sometimes they
 79-23-2 40-6-3 a 14-2 a 18-13-2
 2-2 a 2-2
 c

249-3 183-12 249-3 152-34
 crucified their generals, and punished them for their
 9-37-6 b 3-10 a 36-6-3 18-12-3 c 183-12
 mettre en croix a 327 8 a

110-4 110-4 110-4
 own cowardice: among the Romans, the Consul decimated
 14-1 lâcheté. f. chez Romain 35-8-3
 2-2 249-3

110-4 the troops which had fled, and brought them back
 2-2 a 30-9-3 *fuir* a *ramener*
 68-60-3 249-3
 35-8-3

against the enemies.

a 110-4 2-2

With most part of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ men, ²⁻² honour is rather 333
 g *la plupart. f.* 113-1 113-1 32-6-3 a 122
 12-3a-3 100-1 a

110-4 the fear of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ shame, than the love of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
 a 113-1 *bonte. f.* a 100-1 a 113-1
 110-4 143-58 110-4
 glory.

18-1-3 311-13 226-6
 We ought ³¹¹⁻¹³ never, in whatever circumstances ²²⁶⁻⁶ 13
 43-4-1 *ne jamais* a a a 226-6
devoir 158-55 *que*

18-1-3 we find ourselves, to act ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ contrary to the dictates* of
 60-24-1 a *contre* *témoignage. m.* 109-1
se trouver 36-1-1

110-4 our conscience.

110-4 The knowledge of one's self is a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ great remedy
 b a *soi-même* 32-6-3 a
 a 110-4

113-1 against ¹¹³⁻¹ pride.
 a 100-1 a

113-1 Friendship, as well as ¹¹³⁻¹ love, ²⁵¹⁻¹³ has had ^c its 14
 100-1 *ainsi que* 100-1 a a 183-12
 30-16-3

victims

* These words are in the singular number in French.

victims. ³²³⁻² At the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ siege of La Capelle, in 1650, by
²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{12-3a-2}

the French, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ²⁹⁶⁻¹ Spaniard, ^{183-1a} hearing that his friend
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{Espagnol. m.} ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻² ^c ^{que} ¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹

had been* shot ³²⁷⁻⁷ with a ¹²⁴ ⁵⁰ musket-ball† in the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ³⁴⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{de} ^{coup. m.} ^b
³³⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^{renverser} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

trenches‡, flew immediately to his succour: he found
^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{sur-le-champ} ^a ^a ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³
^c ³²³⁻²

him ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ dead, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ extended in the dust: he ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ threw himself
^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{sur} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{se jeter §}
⁵³⁻¹⁻³ ⁵⁶⁻³⁻³

on his ^{183-1a} friend, ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ embraced him, ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ held him some time
^a ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^a ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹ ^{quelque} ^{tem}
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³⁹⁻³⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³³⁻¹² to his panting breast, and, overwhelmed ³²⁷⁻⁶ with
^{pressé} ^{contre} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^b
^{183-1a} ^{palpitant}

his

* The compound of the Imperfect, which implies time by one degree more past than the preterite, is with propriety used here in the English; as the narrative time is expressed by the simple preterite: but as, by a kind of poetical licence, the French author has expressed that narrative time by the present tense, he has, consonant to reason, used the compound of the present.

N. B. When this difference between the use of these tenses occurs again, which is frequently the case, I will, without any further observation, refer to the respective tenses in the Grammar.

† We say literally, a blow of musket.

‡ This noun is in the singular number in French.

§ Observe that *t* is doubled in those tenses of *jeter*, where *t* is immediately followed by a silent *e*.

|| This word is probably implied in English.

14-1
110-4
18-9-1°
110-4
with his own grief, — expired a moment after.
183-14 a 34-6-3 a

101-12 279-1 18-1-1
What have you to say against that? I — have
100-2 a à 76-14-1 a d 100-2 a 15
30-7-2 a 335-13 ne 30-6-1
101-12 158-53
311-13

279-1
nothing to say against it.
à 76-14-1 —contre—
a

An orator defends both sides of a question.

16

110-4 39-3-3 —le pour & le contre—
soutenir

100-2 110-4 100-2 109-1 278-10
It is the part of a sophist to maintain
a 32-6-3 propre. m. 110-4 sophiste. m. de 39-1-1
a

both sides of a question.
—le pour & le contre—

100-1 110-4 110-4 183-1a
The soul of a glutton is altogether in his palate.
110-4 109-1 32-6-3 14-2 b a
100-2 a tout†

284-15
72-3-3
We may lie with impunity in a dedicatory epistle.
17-1 38-1-1 —impunément— 110-4 135-26
18-3 14-2 a 110-4
14-1

B b b

The

* The French Syntax requires the repetition of the pronoun.

† Here tout is an adverb, declinable for the same reason as when it comes before an adjective: see page 223 and 224 of the Grammar.

236
2

130-79

133-13

The impatient man is dragged by his unrul
 100-1 110-4 32-6-3 34-3 b c 2-2
 entrainer 183-18 indompt

desires into an abyſs of misfortunes.
 2-2 a 110-4 a 2-2

3 He went to Paris with a deſign to — ſettl
 a 250-8 119-24 157—
 62-7-3 d dans 110-4 a 329-18 ſe éabl
 a 323-2 de 100-2 36-1
 there.
 159-63

4 He underſtands that according to the ſenſe of S
 18-9-1 110-4 109-1
 53-3-3 d —dans—

Auſtin.

Auguſtin. m.

5 There is in Terence a too great conformity
 82—1—1 110-4 110-4 109
 b 14-2 c 14-2 a

characters: it is always a knaviſh* valet, an old
 100-2 a 190-4 110-4
 2-2 32-6-3 110-4 a vieillard.

110-4 110-4
 14-2
 miſer†, and an artful* courteſan.

110-4
 14-2
 adroit

* Theſe adjectives come after their ſubſtantives in French.

† Obſerve, ſhat the word which is an adjective in English, is taken ſubſtantive in French, and that which is a ſubſtantive in English is taken adjectively French.

²⁵⁰⁻⁸
He took her *out of* the convent.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ *a* ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ —dans— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁸⁻⁴⁻³ *b*

336
6

²¹¹ ——— ¹⁰
Every thing is vanity *in* this world.
——— ^{1. ut} ——— *a* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* *a* *a*
³²⁻⁶⁻³

337
7

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ³²⁰⁻¹ ²⁸⁵ ——— ¹⁸
A man of sense often goes *into* company *in order to*
¹⁰⁰⁻² *esprit, m. souvent* *a* *b* ——— ^{pour} ———
⁶²⁻³⁻³

— be silent.
⁷⁴ ——— ² ——— ¹
³³⁻³⁵ ——— *taire* ———

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Ye* great of the earth ! you have your happiness
²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ *a* ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹
a ³⁰⁻⁷⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
this world.
a

¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
Our good actions follow us *in* the other world.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *a* *a* ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻³ *a*
¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ²⁻² ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁷⁻⁶
²⁻²

7a

¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
Idomeneus, the son of Deucalion, and grandson of
Idoménée, m. *a* *petit fils*

¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
Minos, said he, went† like the other kings of ———
⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³ *a* *a* *comme* ²⁻² ²⁻² ¹¹³⁻¹
a ⁶³⁻¹⁵⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

B b b 2

Greece

* This pronoun is not expressed in French.

† Put this verb in the compound of the imperfect.

Greece ³²³⁻² to the siege of Troy. ³³²⁻⁷ After the destruction
Grèce. f. ^a 110-4 ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ Troye ^a 110-4
^{12-3a-2}

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of that city, he ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ set sail to return ²⁸⁵⁻¹⁸ to Crete; but the
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a 18-9-1 ^{faire} ^{pour} 39-1-1 ^{en} Crète ^b 110-4
^c ⁴⁵⁻⁷⁻³ ^b

²⁵⁰⁻⁸ storm was so violent, that the pilot of his ship
^b ^a 144-65 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{que} 110-4 ^{183-1a} of his ship
³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{fi} 14-2 ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ^b

and all those who were experienced in navigation
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁴⁹⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a 2-5a ^{les autres} 20-1-1 ^a ^{expérimenté} ^b 113-1
³²⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁻²

thought that — shipwreck was unavoidable.
²⁶¹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁵⁻⁴⁰⁻⁶ ^{que} 19-26-1 ^a
²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁸⁻³
^c

³³⁷ Lewis XII. for having signed a defensive alliance
⁸ ^{Louis. m.} ^a 29-1 ^a 34-3 ¹⁵⁻¹¹
²⁸⁷⁻³ ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶

against Julius II. — was excommunicated by the
³³⁵⁻¹³ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ³⁴⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{Julius} ^{se} 73-27-3 ^b ^a
¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{voir}

plundering pontiff, forsaken by a great part of the
¹³⁵⁻¹² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁴⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{brigand} ^b ¹⁴⁻² ^{12-3a}

French bishops, and his parliament of Provence was
¹³²⁻⁹ ^{183-1a} ²⁵⁰⁻
^a 2-2 ^a 19-23-1 ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ³²⁻¹⁰⁻
²⁻³ ^a

summoned

* It seems that *shipwreck* is taken in an unlimited sense in English; whereas, in French, it is restrained to the shipwreck of the pilot of Idomeneus's ship, and of those people who in his fleet were experienced in navigation; therefore the pronoun *leur* is with grammatical propriety used by Fenelon.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ summoned ^{to} ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁵ the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ Court of Rome.
mander en a
 34-3

¹⁶⁸⁻² They ³¹⁴⁻¹ could ¹⁵³⁻³⁶ not ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ reproach ¹⁴⁻² him ⁱⁿ all ^{183-1a} his life-time* ³³⁷
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ³⁴⁻¹ ^a ^a ^b
 72-5-3 *ne*

²⁷² but ^{with} ³⁴ having triumphed ^{with} ^{too} great ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ^{shew}
b ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁴ ^a ^{trop} ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ ^{faite. m.}

over ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ²⁻² kings ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ that ^a he ³⁰⁻⁸⁻³ had ^a conquered, ⁸⁰⁻²⁻¹ and
de ¹¹ ^{3a} ³ ¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹⁷² with ¹⁵⁷ having ^{52b} trusted ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to ^{183-1a} one ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ of ²⁻² his ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ subjects ^{whom} ^I
b ⁵⁸ ² ¹ ^a ^a ^a ^a ²⁻² ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹
 — *se confier* — ²⁸⁰⁻²

⁴⁶ shall ¹⁹ depict ² ^{153-35†} ^b presently.
 18-7-4

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ That ^{estate} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ brings ^a in ^a twelve thousand livres, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ one ¹⁴⁻² year ^b
c ^{ii-b} ^{rapporteur} ²⁻²

¹²¹⁻³⁴ with ^{an} other..
dans le
 100-1

²⁵⁰⁻⁸ Julius ³²³⁻² Cæsar ^a went ^a from ³²⁷⁻⁴ Rome ^a to ^a Geneva ⁱⁿ eight ¹¹
Jules Cæsar ⁴⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^a ^a ^a ^a ^a
venir ³²⁷⁻⁴
 days.
 2-2
a

If

* The French word corresponding to *time* is not expressed.
 † This pronoun is probably implied in English, though expressed in French.

337 183-1a 262-8 110-4 18-5-3
 22 If my prediction be false, said Mentor, you
 a 19-21-2 a 16-31-2 a
 32-6-3 76-17-3

shall be at* liberty* to sacrifice us in three days.
 a —libre— de 34-1 18-4-3 b a
 32-13-2 136-29 immoler 153-35b 2-2

23 336-1 110-4
 In the third tomb lies an old prelate, who†
 b 110-4 a a 81-58-2 110-4
 gésir a

327-4 287-3
 went out† of this world rather hastily; for, having made
 38-1-3 a 110-4 affect brusquement a a 44-1-3
 —fortir— a 29-1 a

183-1a 110-4 287-3
 his will in perfect health, and having read it before
 19-23-1 ii a 14-2 a a 76-30-3 d a
 plein 29-1 153-35b
 100-1

183-1a 322-1 110-4
 his servants, to whom, like a good master, he
 2-2 a a comme 110-4 a 18-9-1
 c

35-8-3 183-1a 250-8 110-4 329-16
 willed something, his cook was impatient to receive
 léguer 19-23-1 a de 41-1-1

183-1a
 his legacy.
 19-23-1

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 The wit, the genius, the sentiments, of certain
 100-1 a a a 109-1 b
 2-4 2-2

great

* The meaning of these two words is expressed by this adjective *libre*.

† This sentence is elliptical in French: the words *qui est* are probably understood, the participle *sorti* being only expressed.

great men, are like the fruits produced in green-houses;
 113-14 32-7-3 comme 110-4 39-1-3 a ferre 2-2
 2-2 2-2 cbaude

they never have the strength, the flavour, the
 110-4 ne 320-1 a a
 a 158-55 jamais 30-6-3
 100-2

perfection of those produced in open air in
 plénitude. f. a ceux 39-1-3 d 110-4 grand a b
 2-2 110-4 130-79 110-4 336-1
 venir 12-3a-2

their natural climate.
 110-4
 110-4 a
 a 133-12

It is not always an advantage for a nation to
 158-53 110-4 110-4 278-10 338
 a 32-6-3 ne 310-8 a a 14-2 de 14
 a 100-2 pas

remain in peace, when all other nations are in
 34-1 a a lorsque 110-4 2-2 2-2 31-7-3 a
 14-2
 2-2

arms.
 2-2
 arme. f.

The Gospel says, that the first shall be last,
 100-1 110-4 123-45 123-45
 a 261-1 2-2 a 110-4 a
 76-15-3 que 32-13-3 2-2

and the last shall be first, in favour of the humble,
 123-45 110-4 123-45 123-45
 a 2-2 a 110-4 2-2 a ii-b 109-1 2-2
 32-13-3 12-3-3 a

and in hatred of the haughty.
 109-1 123-45
 a a a
 110-4 2-2
 12-3a-3 superbe

- 338 250-8 110-4
26 Ajax was metamorphosed into a* hyacinth.
32-10-3 34-3 b byacinthe. f.
- 27 20-8-1 valoir 250-8 110-4 110-4
Which is best, added Mentor, — an elegant
73-51-3 mieux 35-10-3 out† 14-2 superbe
a 14-1
- 135-26 110-4
city of marble, of gold, and of silver, with a country
a c c or. m. a c a 14-2 c
- 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
neglected and barren; or, a country cultivated and
14-2 a 14-1 14-2 c 34-3 a
34-3 14-2
- 110-4 110-4 135-26 110-4 183-12
fertile, with a plain city, but modest in its
14-1 a 14-2 médiocre a et 14-1 b c
110-4
14-1
- manners?
mœurs. f. pl.
- 168-3 102-16 240—74
38 We saw Charles the Fifth, says M. de Voltaire,
19-17-1 a 128-71 Quint 76-15-3 b
73-27-3 a
- 110-4
in Spain, in Germany, in Italy, master of all those
a Espagne. f. a Allemagne. f. a Italie. f. a a 2-5a a
110-4
- 120-26 110-4 135-26
countries, under — different titles; always in action
2-2 a 12-3a-3 2-4 2-2 a a
État. m.
- 338-17 110-4
and — negotiating†; long successful, both|| in policy
a et négociation. f. long-temps a and

* The particle *un* is not expressed.

† The French Syntax requires this conjunction.

‡ This word is taken substantively in French.

§ *Long-temps* is to be placed immediately after *heureux*.

|| *Both* is not expressed in French.

and ³³⁸⁻¹⁷ war; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ only ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ powerful Emperor since

Charlemain, and the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ first ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ king ¹⁴⁻² of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — Spain since
Charlemagne. m. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{219-2a} *Espagne. f.* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ expulsion ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the Moors; erecting ¹¹⁰⁻²⁶ — barriers
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^{opposer} ^{12-3a-3} ^a
^{12-3a-3} *Maur. m.* ³⁴⁻² ²⁻²

against ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the Ottoman Empire; making ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ — kings, and,
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹³²⁻⁹ ^a ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻²

at last, ridding himself ³²⁷⁻⁸ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ all the crowns with which
⁵⁶ ¹⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ^{191-4a}
se dépouiller ²⁻² ²⁻² ^{dont}

he ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ was loaded.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ³⁴⁻³
³²⁻⁸⁻³

— Men ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are ³²⁻⁷⁻³ all equal ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a republican* government; ³¹⁸
¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{119-24a} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸
^{2-5a}

they ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ are ¹³³⁻¹⁴ the same ^b in ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a despotic one: ^b in the
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b ^{119-24a} ^{gouvernement. m} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{égal} [†] ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁹⁻⁴¹

Ccc

former

* *Républicain* comes after *gouvernement* in French.

† We repeat the adjective *égal* in this case.

former, —* —* —* they are every thing;
 110-4 100-2 est 100-3 18-9-3 a tout
 110-4 ce parce que 32-7-3

in the latter, —* —* —* they are
 110-4 dernier 100-2 est parce que 311-13
 110-4 ce 100-3 158-55 110-4 ne 32-7-3

nothing.

rien

338 113-1 Ambition with 117-14 indolence, 123-48 servility
 18 100-1 dans 100-1 oisiveté. f. 110-4 bassesse. f.

117-14 110-4 158-58
 with — pride, the desire of — obtaining riches without
 dans 100-1 a a 276-8 se 36-1 ii-a
 a 100-2 envier

123-48 113-1 113-1 123-4
 labour, — aversion to — truth, — flattery, —
 b 100-1 a pour 110-4 a 110-4 110-

123-48 123-48 109-1 110-4
 treachery, — perfidy, — contempt of all the duties
 a 110-4 110-4 a 2-5a

109-1 123-48 110-4 109-1
 of a citizen, — fear of the virtue of the prince
 119-24 a 110-4 a 109-1 110-4
 12-3a-1 12-3a-1

123-48 183-14 143-58
 — hope from his foibles, and more than all this
 100-1 a a c foiblesse a a a

110-4 135-26 110-4 117-14 18-1
 the perpetual ridicule thrown on — virtue, are,
 110-4 34-3 a 110-4 32-7-3
 a

thin

* These words might have been omitted in French as well as in English, the sentence would not lose any thing of its clearness by being more concise.

think, the character of most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ courtiers, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻¹ ^a ^{la plupart} ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁻² ^{marquis}
^c ^{12-3a-3}

in all ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ places, and at all ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ times.
^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻⁶ ^a ^{dans tout} ¹¹³⁻¹ ^a
^{2-5a} ^{2-5a} ²⁻³

The soul of a coquette is ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{farder} ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ³³⁹ ¹⁹ not less painted than
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne} ³¹⁰⁻⁸ ³⁴⁻³ ^a
¹⁴⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{pas}

her face; there is ^{183-1a} ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ^{183-1a} artifice in all her words,
¹⁹⁻²³⁻¹ ^a ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^{de} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^c ^b
¹⁴⁻² ²⁻²

and in the greatest part of her actions, but especially
^a ^b ^{—plupart. f.—} ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^c ²⁻² ^b ^{sur-tout}

in her tears.
^b ^c ²⁻²
^{183-1a} ^a

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰ Politeness reigns more in the capital than in the
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^b ^{capitale. f.} ^a ^b
²⁻² provinces.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁵ He is in the country.
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^{province. m.}
³²⁻⁶⁻³

¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ Misfortunes happen at a time when we least
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ ^{days} ^{moment. m.} ²⁶³ ¹⁰ ^{le moins} ²³
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{que}

Ccc 2

think

* This word is implied in English, though expressed in French.

think of them, and we pass in an instant from
 150-63 160-5 110-4 127-5
 34-6-3 34-6-3 a a a

affluence to poverty.
 fortune. f. a 110-4 b

339 Do not do any thing in the moment of
 24 155-46 ne 46-25-2 rien b 109-1
 311-13

anger.— Would you * embark in the midst of
 163-7 101-12 323-2 109-1
 59-12-2 d 110-4
 s'embarquer 12-3a-2
 157-52b

tempest ?

The fire is at its height, said the demon.
 110-4 a dans b fureur. f. a 110-4 a
 32-6-3 76-17-3

18-9-1
 25 He is in a passion.
 110-4 a a colere. f.
 32-6-3

26 A Spartan woman† had five sons in the
 124-50 249-2 323-2
 110-4 de Sparte. f. femme. f. 30-8-3 2-3 d 100-
 14-2

army; and, § expecting news of the battle
 249-2 120-26 109-1
 a 12-3a 3 nouvelle. f. 110-4 a
 248-7 2-2
 53-5-3

* Observe to put the reflected pronoun *vous* before the verb; and another *vous* which is the nominative, after the verb.

† The French syntax, in this case, does not require the particle *un* after the preposition *en*.

‡ Observe, that we say, *A woman of Sparta*.

§ *Was* is probably implied in English.

18-13-1 she, ^{en} trembling*, enquired † about it, † of † an
 en 34-2 34-6-3 159-63 à 110-4
 demander — en —

110-4 Note, who had just — returned from the camp.
 Rev. m. 20-1-1 — venir — de b a 110-4
 249-2 39-1-1 12-3a-1
 40-5-3

183-1a "Your five sons have been killed," said the Note to
 19-25-2 2-3 a 34-3 a 153-35a
 30-7-3 a 76-17-3
 110-4
 2-2

153-35 110-4 250-8 251-14
 her. "Vile slave!" replied she, "did — I ask
 18-15-2 a reprendre 18-13-1 30-6-1 a 34-3
 78-4-3
 101-12

153-35 251-14 110-4 250-8
 you † that † ?" "We have gained the victory||," added
 18-7-3 § cela 18-1-3 a 34-3 a
 100-2 30-7-1 remporter|| 35-10-3

110-4 323-2
 the slave." The mother ran † to the temple, and
 100-1 68-32-3 à 110-4
 a 12-3a-2

53-3-3 322-1
 returned † thanks to the Gods.
 ii-a graces à 110-4 2-6
 12-3a-4

Several

* As a gerund expresses the circumstance of an action, the French author with propriety places *en tremblant* immediately after the verb, as if it were an adverb.

† The French author uses the present in preference to the preterite, for the reason already mentioned in a foregoing note.

‡ Demander governs the dative of the person, and the accusative of the thing.

§ The pronoun of the second person singular is in French commonly used by a superior to his inferior.

|| We say, *remporter une victoire*, and *gagner une bataille*; therefore *remporté* should have been in the *Guide*, instead of *gagné*.

339 110-4 284-15 130-81 335-13
 25 Several chapters have dared to hold a council against
 22-49-1 2-2 30-7-3 a 39-1-1 a a
 a 34-3 a

112-9
 the National Assembly : the chapter of Sens
 100-1 110-4 110-4 109-1
 14-2

a 280-2 204-3
 having adhered to the declaration of that of Paris,
 34-4 a 110-4 a celui 109-1

251-13 109-31
 requested the Archbishop's signature.
 30-6-3 demander de font a
 34-3

369-4 261-1 251-13 la 76-14-2
 It is said, that he refused it, saying,
 39-17-1 a 100-2 a 30-6-3 34-3 152-34 en a
 76-15-3 que refuse 100-1

"We are either priests or § § worldlings :
 18-1-3 a ou 2-2 18-1-3 32-7-1 2-2
 32-7-1 mondain. m.

36-28-1 113-1
 if we are worldlings, let us renounce
 18-1-3 a 2-2 102-17 a 110-4
 32-7-1 mondain. m. 280-2

280-2
 priesthood ; if we are priests, let us renounce
 a 18-1-3 a 2-2 36-28-1 a 113-1
 32-7-1 102-17 12-3 a
 riches.

* The French syntax requires this personal pronoun.

† The pronoun *his*, the corresponding word to *son*, is probably implied in English though expressed in French. Observe, that we say literally, *the signature of the Archbishop*.

‡ Begin this part of the sentence with this conjunction.

§ The English is elliptical, but the French not. We say literally, *Either we are priests, or we are worldlings*.

riches." ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ This ¹³⁵⁻²⁵ dilemma ¹⁴³⁻⁵⁸ alone is better than all * that *
²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻¹ a ⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³ mieux a ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ce que
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ valoir

* can be said or written against the excessive
²⁹⁴⁻² 72-3-3 a ²⁹⁴⁻² 77-54-1 a ³³⁵⁻¹³ 100-1 ¹³³⁻¹² 110-4
⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ 15-11

opulence of the clergy of France.
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ 12-3a-1 ¹⁰⁹⁻¹

You ought not to be surprised at seeing me tremble
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^{devoir} 158-53 ²⁹⁴⁻¹ 284-15 ³⁴⁻¹ 339
²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ne pas 32-1 a ¹³⁶⁻²⁹ a ^{153-35b} 26
⁴³⁻⁴⁻² a ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻³ de ⁷³⁻²⁴⁻¹ a

when it appear before you, at the head of a company
³³³⁻¹ 49-1-2 b ³²³⁻² a 110-4 a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 100-2 un
¹⁴⁻²

of clergymen; for, if I were at the head of an
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 100-2 ²⁻² car a ²⁶²⁻⁸ 100-2 a ²⁵⁰⁻⁷ 323-2 a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 100-2 un
³²⁻⁸ 1 a ¹⁴⁻²

army, I should tremble more.
²⁵⁰⁻¹⁰ 35-14-1 b

A man seldom succeeds when he† — applies himself
¹⁶⁸⁻² 19-17-1 ³²⁰⁻¹ 36-3-3 en ¹⁰⁰⁻² se — appliquer —
⁵⁶⁻¹⁻²

to several things at the same time.
³¹²⁻¹ 219-1 a a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — fois. f. —
²⁻²

He

* All that is the nominative to the verb in English, but becomes the accusative in French. We say literally, All that which one can say, &c.

† Observe, that this pronoun is not expressed in French.

339 18-9-1
27 He is within.
a en dedans
32-6-3

183-5
Has ——— this counsellor* ——— proofs of the
a 164-9 il 20-15-1 avocat. m. 113-1 a 109-1 110-4
30-6-3 131-1 110-4 2-2 12-3a-3
facts which he has stated?
a 20-4-1 a 30-6-3 mettre en avant
3-2 100-2 79-35-3

270 81-46-1
As a † father, Brutus would have absolved his
En tant que a 19-23-1 183-14
31-28-3

251-13
son; as a † judge, he ——— condemned him. †
en tant que a 30-6-3 a 18-12-1
34-3 100-1 152-34

110-4
Jesus Christ, as God, is impassible; but
en tant que 32-6-3 a 100-2
a en tant que

251-13 110-4
man, he ——— suffered ——— death for us.
a 30-6-3 a 113-1 a
110-4 69-18-3

110-4 113-1 133-12
43 ——— Law, in general, is ——— human reason.
113-1 a a a 110-4 110-4 raison. f.
32-6-3 14-2

inasmuch

* Observe, that we say literally, *This counsellor has be, &c.*

† This particle is not expressed in French.

‡ The French construction runs thus: *He condemned him as a judge.*

as much as it governs all the nations on the earth;
 tant que — 151-22 110-4 109-1
 100-31 a 110-4 2-2 110-4
 34-6-3 2-5a peuple. m.

and the political and civil laws of each nation,
 110-4 14-1 a 14-2 109-1
 2-2 2-2 2-2

ought only to be — the different particular cases *
 158-53 a que 110-4 divers 11-2
 43-4-3 ne 32-1 2-3 2-3

by which that human reason is applied †,
 110-4 14-2 raison. f. 100-2 appliquer
 110-4 131-1

It is proved by — astronomy, that the sun is 340
 34-3 100-1 que 29
 32-6-3 32-6-3

nearer — the earth in winter than in summer.
 110-4 100-2
 plus proche de 143-58 a

All — nature revives in the spring.
 110-4 113-1 157-52b 110-4
 14-2 59-3-3 d iii
 110-4 se renouveler 12-3a-2

God holds the heart of — kings in his powerful 31
 110-4 100-1 110-4 132-8
 39-3-3 113-1 2-2 entre c 14-2
 12-3a-3 183-1a

hands,
 2-3

D d d — If

* Observe that, according to the French phraseology, this word must be placed between the adjectives *different* and *particular*.

† The French construction runs thus: *to which is applied that reason human*.

‡ *Proche* requires the preposition *de* before the next substantive.

384 PREPOSITIONS.

340 If I had the misfortune to be in the
 33 100-2 110-4 de 32-1 entre
 moi-même 30-2-1 100-2

clutches of — justice, I could not extricate myself
 griffe. f. 109-1 18-1-1 a tiser —me—
 72-8-1 34-1 100-2

— but by tabling cash,
 est 100-2 en —financer—
 34 —2
 102 —17

33 The first who celebrated the secular games at Rome,
 123—45 188-1 110-4 135-26 323-2
 20-1-1 36-23-3 2-6
 267-21
 250-8

was Valerius Publicola, the first consul created after
 294-8 110-4 110-4 312-7
 32-10-2 110-4 110-4 34-3

the expulsion of — kings in the year 295 from the
 110-4 109-1 100-1 328-9
 100-1 113-1 2-2 a 110-4
 12-3a-3
 foundation of Rome,
 109-1

What! is it you, Santillane? said he to me,
 261-2 100-2 101-12 153-35
 250-8 18-3-3
 12-6-3 ca 55-7-3 15-35a
 répondre

* The French, not having so striking an emphasis as the English, are obliged to use *inversions*, *expletive words*, &c. &c. in order to point out the emphatical word. The principal word in this sentence is the nominative: *M. Le Sage* therefore uses the expletive word *moi-même*, and places it first in the sentence, in order to make it more forcible.

† This pronoun is probably implied in English: observe to place it immediately before *tiser*.

‡ The French syntax requires this pronoun to come before the verb *is*.

153-35c
100-2
embracing me in an affectionate manner: I
18-4-1 de 110-4
100-2
327-8
135-26

ne pas
158-54
should not have known
a 49-1-3
10-14-1
reconnaitre

18-8-3
you: I am very happy
152-34 a 32-6-1 b c
a

175-4 153-35^b 201-12 298-7
 to see you again. What have you been doing
 & 73-24-1 b 30-7-2 a
 recvoir 100-2 a 44-1-3
 101-12

110-4
our separation?

113-1	2-2						
—		Works, which	from	the	beginning	to	the end, 340
116-4	ouvrage. m.	a	ii-c	un*	bout. m.	jusqu'à 100-2	autres 1a

contain ——— useful truths, are very estimable;

It is about three miles from London to Newington 34 1/2
82-1-1 2-2 London 2
 Dutts.

250-8
We walked from Paris to Calais.
18-1-3 c ii-c jusqu'à
35-11-1

Ddd 2 **We**

* The French idiom requires the particle *au* instead of the article, and the pronoun *autre* instead of the substantive *bout*, which is implied.

† *Utile* comes after *verit*

342 We came in a* coach from the Tower to the Park.
 3 18-1-3 250-8 110-4 jusqu'à 110-4
 40-8-1 12-3a-2

4 I go from hôtel to hôtel, to learn† what† —†
 a 62-3-1 a hôtelier. f. hôtelier. f. se 34-1 de 113-1
 a 100-2 18-4-1 informer 12-3a-3
 100-2

strangers† —† are† in them†; and I —† supposed.
 2-2 20-1-1 a 159-63 30-6-1 juger
 32-7-3 y— 34-3

by the description, that your landlord —† gave me
 fur 110-4 portrait. m. 20-4-1 a a 30-6-3 faire 181-25
 100-4 44-1-3

of you, that you might be the deliverer of my
 a que 18-5-3 pouvoir a 110-4 libérateur. m. 109-1 b
 284-15 32-1
 cousin. §
 cousine. f.

5 If we seek for the first source of the disorders of
 a —rechercher— 110-4 12-3a-3 a
 34-7-1 14-2 2-2
 113-1 18-1-3 110-4 109-1
 —† society, we shall find that all the evils of —
 110-4 a 35-13-1 que 110-4 3-10 113-1
 2-5-a 12-3a-2

* This particle is not expressed in French.

† Observe, the French phraseology is literally thus: to myself enquire of
 strangers who in them are.

‡ The imperfect of the indicative mood is used in this case in French.

§ This word refers to a woman in the French author.

men besal them through error, much more than
 181-25b 113-1 143-58
 2-2 venir d de 100-1 a b a a
 39-4-3

through ignorance; and that that which we
 113-1 211-15 18-1-3
 de 100-1 a que a 20-4-1

do not know, hurts us much less than that which
 158-53 181-25b 143-58 20-4-1
 155-46 ne point 72-15-5 c a 20-15-1
 314-5 a 51-3-3 211-35

we think we* do know.* Now, what surer means is†
 284-15 110-4
 18-1-3 c 155-46 a or d 113-58 sur moyen. m.
 75-38-4 72-14-1

there† of running from error† to error†, than the madness
 276-8 143-58
 a 68-31-1 a 2-2 en 2-2 a 110-4 b
 a 100-2 a a

of wishing to know every thing? If men had not
 284-15 221-14 158-55
 329-18 b 72-14-1 tout a 169-5 a 100-2
 a 73-40-1 31-28-3 ne

pretended to know that the earth did not turn, they
 284-15 110-4 158-53
 a 72-14-1 que ne pas 19-17-1
 53-1-3 a 168-2
 35-8-3

would not have punished Galileo for having said that
 100-2 158-54 287-5
 ne point a 36-1-3 Galile. m. a 29-1 a 100-2
 31-28-3 a 285-18 a 76-14-3 que

it did turn.
 151-22
 18-13-1 a
 35-8-3

How

* The present of the infinitive mood is used in this case; therefore the pronoun
 we is not expressed.

† These two words are implied in French.

‡ The French syntax requires these words in the plural number.

341 How long have you had* ——— 113-1 124 ——— 50+ Venus's eyes?
 6 Depuis quand a 18-5-3 110-4 Venus 3-17-2
 30-7-2
 101-12

7 ——— 110-4 Envy, says Boileau, 314-1 284 ——— 15
 100-1 76-15-3 ne 72-2-2 ——— pouvoir

86 ——— 1 ——— 1 ——— 285 ——— 18 se
 ——— to raise itself up to ——— Merit, in order to ——— equal†
 100-2 ——— élever ——— jusqu'à 113-1 ——— pour ——— 100-2 égaler
 12-3a-2 56-1-1

—— it, endeavours to depress it. 153-35b
 2† lui 34-6-3 à rabaisser 18-12-1
 34-1

2 110-4 109-1 110-4
 The spirit of party has penetrated even into the
 100-1 30-6-3 a jusqu'es or jusque a
 34-3 336-2
 sciences.

9 249-3 32-1
 Alexander loved the sciences so much as to be jealous
 Alexandre. m. a 110-4 2-2 ——— jusqu'à ——— a 110-4
 35-8-3

136-29 100-2 249-3 261-1
 of the philosophy which he thought ——— Aristotle
 110-4 20-4-1 a 100-2 Aristotle. m.
 75-39-3 que

249-3 322-1
 wished to prostitute to the public.

b 34 ——— 1 a 110-4
 73-42-3 12-3a-2
 284-15

They

* *Ex*, the French corresponding word to *bad*, is implied.

† As this rule is not clearly explained, I must add, that the French literally says the eyes of *Venus*.

‡ *S'égal* requires the preposition *a* before its regimen.

They are friends in every thing but the purse.

18-9-3 a 2-2 ——— jusqu'à 110-4

342
30

32-7-3

The enemies have killed even ——— children.

110-4 113-1
2-2 a 34-3 jusqu'à 110-4 2-4
30-7-3 a 12-3a-4

27

He forgave even his enemies.

250-8 183-1a
35-10-3 jusqu'à c 2-2

25

We extended our generosity even to the servants.

18-1-3 183-1a libéralité. f. 2-2
a 19-24-1 ——— jusqu'à 110-4 valet. m.
53-8-1 12-3a-4

12

The camel sits on his knees, without stirring, until

110-4 100-3
rester 110-4 320 ——— jusqu'à ce que
34-6-3 ——— couche ——— constamment ———

14

he is unloaded,

17-17-1 la 31-26-3 alléger

152-34 34-3
100-1

They all ——— went there, except two or three.

251 ——— 13
62 ——— 14 ——— 3
a 221-13 a 159-63 bus
110-4 b
2-5a

343
1

That conduct and those projects of the Duke

110-4 110-4 109-1
20-15-3 a a 20-15-4 a 110-4
2-2 12-3a-1

of

* Observe, that these three words, on his knees, are rendered in French by *couche*, which signifies very nearly the same thing.

309-1 of Burgundy, grandson of Lewis XIV. 109-1 Lewis 249-3 sprang 337-5 from
Bourgoigne. f. *Louis* 38-6-3 *partir* 100-2

110-4 principle which (but of his reign which God
 20-1-1 a 183-12 20-4-1

251 has not permitted, 250-8 said St. Simon)
 30-6-3 *ne pas* 79-35-3 76-17-3
 158-54
 100-3

33 would at — Court have perhaps been the most
 113-1 320-1 110-4 *plus*
 110-4

110-4 horrid blasphemy: it is, that 113-1 Kings are made
 32-6-3 *que* 110-4 2-2 44-17-3
 100-2 32-7-3

110-4 for the people, and not the people for 110-4 Kings. A
 2-2 a *non pas* 2-2 110-4 2-2

18-9-1 great and sacred truth, which he declared even† in 337-19
 110-4 110-4 20-4-1 249-3 *même*
 14-2 14-2 100-2 35-8-3
 a b *annoncer*

249-3 110-4 the presence of Lewis XIV, who was not offended
 117-15 109-1 *Louis* 20-1-1 a 100-2 b
 32-8-3 *ne pas* 34-3
 158-54

at it.

159-63

* St. Simon uses the simple conditional, supposing that the following maxim would be at all times the most horrid blasphemy at Court.

† This word comes immediately after *présence* in French.

On PREPOSITIONS.

33

Out of fight out of mind,

Except ²⁹⁴⁻¹ beating ^{153-35b} him, he could not use him
hors *de* *a* *18-12-1* *a* *72-5-3* *ne* *34-1*
79-23-1 *249-3* *traiter*
282-15

worse,
plus mal

I will never do it, unless
18-1-1 *ne* *jamaïs* *a* *18-12-1* *hors que*
158-55 *311-13* *340-1*

I am ordered
as *158-55* *me* *35-21-3* *let*
ne *159-59* *152-34*
100-1

Mahometism permits all kinds of nourishment,
113-1 *110-4* *79-36-3* *b* *100-2* *aliment. m. §*
2-2 *4* *2-4*

except wine.
except *113-1* *110-4*

At the coming of the Messiah, every thing was god,
323-4 *109-1* *221-10*
a *110-4* *a* *110-4* *a* *12-3a-1* *32-3-3*
249-3

except God himself.

Ecc

We

* *Hors que* requires the negation *ne* before the next verb.

† This pronoun is in the dative in French, being governed by the verb *ordonner*.

‡ *To do* is probably the words implied in English in this case. The French express their meaning by the relative pronoun *le*.

§ *Aliment* must be put in the plural number in French.

|| The pronoun *lui* is probably implied.

284-15
 43 We may wish* —* the wicked* every thing* but
 on 72-3-3 a à 110-4 2-4 — tous —† excepte
 168-3 34-1 12-3a-4

courage.

117-14. valeur. f.

110-4

18-9-1 110-4 124-50 294-1
 5 He has every sort of liberty, except — going out
 30-6-3 b a a de — sorti
 14-2 38-1-1

109-26a 153-35
 9 It is she who resembles you, only she is less
 a 32-6-3 celle 20-1-1 34-6-3 18-7-5 bornis que 18-13-1 a
 100-2 a 100-3 32-6-3

110-4
 handsome.

15-17-3

— beau —

320-1 156-52a
 They perfectly — resemble each other, only the
 18-5-3 se — ressemblent — excepté que 100-3
 34-7-3

110-4 110-4
 one is a little taller than the other.
 a 32-6-3 peu plus grand a 100-1
 143-58

250-8 183-1a 111-35
 7 Lyfimachus asked — his favourite, what
 35-10-3 a a ce que 18-
 322-1 100-3

249-2 18-5-3
 wished for most? Whatever you please†, my Lo
 souhaiter a tout ce que vouloir
 35-8-3 73-44-5

* *Souhaiter* governs the accusative of the thing, and the dative of the person.

† Observe to place this word immediately before *souhaiter*.

‡ This verb is in the future tense in French.

§ This word is not expressed.

101-12 153-35^a 183-1a
said he to him, *except your secret.*
a 18-11-2 à la réserve de a
96-17-3 153-35

The * nearer the church, the * farther from 344
 près de 105-1 loin a

110-4 100-1 120-26
The second council of Latran having proposed
110-4 12-3-3

plans of reduction, the sacerdotal covetousness, far from
 109-1 100-1 110-4 135-26
 2-2 110-4 14-2

157-52b
250-8
110-4
329-17
157-52b
submitting, revolted, and obliged the council to
156-52a réduire 59-7-3 35-10-3
51-1-1
forcer 100-2

215-2 284-15 261-1
excommunicate whoever durst say or write, that the
34-1 22-46-1 a 76-14-1 77-54-1 que 100-1

Church had too much riches.
30-8-3 —trop—

Far from — being disposed to give you satisfaction,
 being 100-3 a 34—3 à 44-1-1
 que 33-26-3 a 294-1 faire

Ec c 2

h

* This article is not expressed in French.

† The French idiom runs thus : *Near of the church, far from God.*

‡ This verb is in the conditional tense in French.

§ As *loin que* governs the subjunctive, it is natural that it should be followed by a personal pronoun referring to the person understood in English.

he is ready to abuse you.
 18-9-1 a 137-33 outrager 18-8-3
 32-6-3 a 34-1

Modesty, which seems to throw a veil over
 110-4 a a 34-1 a vile. m. a
 34-6-3

the noblest actions, serves, in spite of itself, to
 110-4 110-4 325-18
 15-17-3 a 38-3-3 malgré elle a
 plus beau 2-2

set them off more, and to give them a lustre, which
 18-16-3 325-18 18-15-4
 34-1 110-4

renders them more splendid.
 18-16-3 a éclatant
 152-34 14-2
 2-2

There are pleasures that we can enjoy
 110-26 18-1-3
 11 of 12-3a-3 2-2 dont a 36-1-1
 72-3-4
 284-15

in spite of bad fortune.
 113-1 110-4 b
 110-4 14-2

Men are always dupes* to the whim
 113-1 113-1 110-4
 110-4 2-2 a 110-4 dupe. f 109-1 2-2
 32-7-3 12-3a-3 c

*The word is taken substantively in French, and is in the singular.

of ¹¹³⁻¹ — women, notwithstanding ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ they ³⁴⁻⁷⁻³ condemn, and
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ²⁻² ^{malgré} ¹⁰⁰⁻³ ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^a ^a
^{12-3a-3} ^{que} ¹⁶²⁻⁸⁰

seem ³⁴⁻¹⁻¹ to despise them.
⁴⁹⁻⁴⁻³ ¹⁸⁻¹⁶⁻³
¹⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵³⁻³⁶

We ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ do ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ not ¹¹³⁻¹ subdue ¹¹³⁻¹ men's* hearts ^{by} ³⁴
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^{no point}

threats, ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ nor ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ do we ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ enchain ¹¹³⁻¹ them ^{by} ¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ terror: we
²⁻² ^{no point} ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{on} ^{enchainers} ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

deserve ^{183-1a} their esteem ³¹⁶⁻⁹ only ¹¹³⁻¹ through ^{disinterestedness,}
^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{que} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne}

and* ^{183-1a} obtain ¹⁸³⁻¹ their love ^{through} ^{be-}
¹⁶⁰⁻⁶ ^a ¹⁸⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{que†} ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{on} ³⁹⁻³⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻²

nevolence.

To ²⁸⁸⁻¹¹ reign ¹¹³⁻¹ with ²⁹³⁻¹ mildness, ^{is} to imitate the
^a ^c ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{ce} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁴⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³⁴⁻¹⁻¹

Supreme Being.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

Truth

* These words are elegantly implied in French.

† Only, the English word corresponding to *ne que*, is probably understood.

345 ¹¹³⁻¹ Truth ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ¹⁴⁻² unwelcome ^{par-tout} every where : ^a at ¹¹³⁻¹ Court
² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{mal regu} ³²³⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

³²⁻⁶⁻³ it ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ abhorred.
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ³⁴⁻³ ¹⁴⁻²
^a

²⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ¹³³⁻¹²
Wherever the peasants have not landed
^{Par-tout où} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{de} ^{fontaine}
³⁰⁻⁷⁻³ ^{ne point} ¹²⁶⁻⁵⁹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
property, their life is miserable, and their situation
^b ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^a ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹ ^{fort. m.}
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
precarious.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

3 ³³⁷⁻⁹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
Lewis XIV. passing through Rheims in 1666, was
^{Louis} ³⁴⁻² ^a ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³
^a

³⁴⁴⁻¹ ²⁹⁶ ^{153-35c}
harangued by the Mayor, who, presenting him with
³⁴⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^{en} ^{présentat}
³⁴

²⁻² ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵
some bottles of wine and* some pears, said to him
¹²⁻³⁴⁻³ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^{avec*} ¹²⁻³⁴⁻³ ²⁻² ^a ^{153-35a} ^a
¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³

“ Sire

* As the use of this preposition is not mentioned in the Grammar, I beg leave to notice it here : it will perhaps account for its being preferred in this case to the conjunction *et*.

Avec est une preposition conjonctive dont l'usage est le plus étendu dans la langue. Premièrement. Elle sert à marquer la convenance : marier une fille bien élevée avec un honnête homme.

Secondement. La liaison & l'union : être bien avec tout le monde.

Troisième

18-1-3 322-1 183-1a 183-1a
Sire, we bring to your Majesty our wine, our pears,
b 34-7-1 a a 19-24-1 19-24-2 2-2
a 110-4

183-1a
and our hearts.
a b 2-2

100-2 38-1-1 110-4 34-1-1
It is going out at one door, and coming in again 345
a a sortir c 14-2 a rentrer 3a
32-6-3 4

at another.
c l'autre

34-1-1
The miser begins by wishing for — riches, and ends 4
100-1 c 34-6-3 b désirer 113-1 a 36-3-3
a 110-4

56-1-1
by depriving himself of the use of them,†
b se priver 327-8 leur usage †
a

125-58 126-64 56-4-3
82-1-1 de There are — people enough who employ themselves
305-2a 2-3 a 20-1-1 se mêler
b

in

- Troisièmement. Le mélange :—du vin avec de l'eau.
Quatrièmement. L'assemblage :—tranger avec ses amis.
Cinquièmement. L'accompagnement :—aller avec quelqu'un.
Sixièmement. Le moyen :—avec de la fermeté & du courage on réussit.
Septièmement. Le sentiment :—avec plaisir, avec peine..
Huitièmement. La manière d'être ou d'agir :—souffrir avec constance ; parler avec éloquence ; danser avec grace.
Neuvièmement. L'instrument qu'on emploie a faire quelque chose.—Ecrire avec une plume ; couper avec un couteau.
Dixièmement. Elle s'emploie aussi dans le sens de contre. La France est à présent en guerre avec l'Allemagne.

* These verbs are in the present of the infinitive mood.

† Observe that we say, of their use, which comes to the same thing as the use of them.

273-1

130-4

311-13

in reforming the world, but hardly any body — *be:ing*

34-1

b presque — personne —

ne 34-6-3

158-55 a

by — reforming himself.

156-52a réformer

171-1

se

34-1

soi-même.

172-1

346 We got up; but as the rain continued, and as
 5 18-1-3 — se lever — b a 240-2
 59-8-1 35-8-3 a

113-1 158-53 110-4 250-8
 — night was not far off, — “Children,” said the
 110-4 a a 100-2 fort 14-2 mes 2-4 a 110-4
 32-8-3 ne pas éloigné 184-3 76-17-3

153-35a 155-46 152-34
 old man to us, “I do not advise you to set out
 vieillard. m. 18-3-5 a ne pas 34-6-1 de 38-1-1
 153-35 158-54 b 272-8 — par —

in this weather —.”

110-4

208-23

p*

110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 He refutes singly, chapter by chapter, all the
 a 34-6-3 en particulier b 110-4
 14-2 2-2

errors of those heretics.

a 109-1

2-3

2-2

110-4 110-4 110-4 181-25b 250-8
 He hired a handsome house for† me, furnished
 a a 14-2 a 35-10-3
 35-10-3 15-17-3 ii-b

* This particle is probably used in French by way of emphasis.

† This proposition is not expressed.

³⁸⁻³⁴ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
magnificently, gave me a good cook, two lackeys,
¹⁻¹⁶⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻³
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a

⁴⁻¹ ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹
lady's maid, and a thousand ducats yearly to
¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{femme de chambre. f.} ^a ^a ²⁻² ^{par an} ^a

pend.

³⁴⁻¹

²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ⁴⁵⁻⁵⁻³ ³⁴⁶
Sallust says, that the Romans waged — war with
^{Salluste. m.} ⁷⁶⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{Romain. m.} ¹¹³⁻¹ ^a
^a ²⁶¹⁻¹ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹¹⁻³⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ²⁻² ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
other nations for — glory, but with the Gauls
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ²⁻² ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^b ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{Gaulis} ²⁻³

^{183-1a}
for their preservation.

²⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁶ ^{52a} ¹⁵⁷ ^{52b} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
I — found myself able to — act prudently : I
^a ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{sentir} ^a ³²⁹⁻¹⁶ ^{se} ⁵¹⁻¹⁻¹
^{se} ³⁶ ⁵ ¹ ^{de} ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{conduire}

⁴⁻¹⁵ ²⁶¹⁻¹ ²⁴⁹⁻³ ^{183-1a}
may say, that I was pretty forward of my age.
²⁻³⁻¹ ^a ^{que} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{bien} ^c ^{pour} ^a ^a
⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ³²⁻⁸⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁹⁸ ⁷ ²⁴⁹ ³ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
A cockney, admiring† the largeness of the Loire,
^{hadaud. m.} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{largeur. f.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁵⁻⁸⁻³

F f f

“ Here

* As this pronoun refers to the first person in the singular, and is governed in the
accusative by *conduire*, *me* must be used.

† The auxiliary verb *was* is probably understood in English.

"Here is a fine river," said he, "for a
 ———— ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ^b ^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁴⁻¹
 ———— ¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³ ^{76 17-1} ¹⁰¹⁻¹²

¹¹⁴ ———— ⁵⁰
 ———— country river.*
 de province. f. a

347 We are ———— never too old to learn.
 3 ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{jamais} ^c ^a ^k ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻¹
 on ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne} ¹⁰⁰⁻²

¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹²
 A lucky temerity, an unbounded ambition, which
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻² ^b
¹⁴⁻⁴

¹¹³⁻¹ ———— fortune favours, ———— ferocity disguised under the
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁻² ^a
³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a

name of valour, ———— duplicity, the science of
¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁹⁻¹⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^a ^a ^a

employing ———— artifice and ———— wickedness pertinently,
¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ³²⁰⁻¹
³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁹⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{crime. m.}

are sometimes sufficient to form a conqueror and
³²⁰⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
⁷⁶ ³¹ ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ^a
 politician.

* We say literally, a river of country.

¹¹⁻⁴ The ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ revenue* of the State ²⁴⁵⁻¹ is a portion that ³⁴⁷
²⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^a ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ⁴
³²⁻⁷⁻³ ^{un}

^{183-1a} every citizen gives of his property, in order to have
^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ⁱⁱ ^{pour} ²⁹⁻¹
^a

the remainder secured, or in order to enjoy ^{153-35b} it
^{la sûreté de l'autre} ^{pour} ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ^{en}

peaceably.
 agréablement

¹⁸⁸ ¹¹ ^{est}
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{pour} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 —To abstain, in order to enjoy, — is the philosophy
^{se} ³⁹ ¹ ¹ ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³
^{156-52a} ^{abstenir} ^a ^a

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ of the wife; it is the epicurism of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — reason.
^{12-3a-1} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{raison. f.}
¹¹²⁻¹³ ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

²²¹ ¹⁰ ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴
 Every thing is sentiment with — women; and 5
^{pour} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{dans} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
^a ³³⁶⁻¹

¹⁰²⁻¹⁵ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
 if this is — the origin of their charms, it is
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹²¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^b ²⁻⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{183-1a} ^{agrement} ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

F f f 2

also

* This word is in the plural number in French.

† This pronoun, at first sight, may appear useless; but *ce* is used here as an expletive, in order to render the sentence more forcible.

‡ This particle seems to be used in French, in order to give more energy to the sentence.

also the principle of all their weakness*, because
 110-4 109-1 183-1a 113-1
 14-2 b 2-2 a 110-4
 2-2

sentiment owes all its vivacity to the want of
 43-3-3 tout 19-23-2 322-1 109-1
 110-4 110-4 défaut. m.
 14-2 12-3a-2

reflection. But since — women, though — sensible,
 b puisque 113-1 2-2 pour 32-1 14-1
 110-4 110-4 être† 2-2
 a

are — nevertheless, capable of reason, there is
 159-63 158-53 110-4
 ent† a 158-55 pas 320-1 14-1 a raison. f. 82-1-1
 32-7-3 ne 310-8 moins a 136-28
 100-2 2-2

an easy and simple way of leading them to —
 110-4 b a 110-4 moyen. m. a conduire 153-35b a 110-4
 110-4 51-1-1 c 322-1

perfection ; that is, to regulate their sensibility
 100-2 276-8 183-1a
 20-15-1 a de a 19-26-1
 32-6-3 34-1

by adding to their knowledge|| : then every thing
 296-1a 221-1a
 en — augmenter — 183-1a lumière. f. alors
 34-2 b 2-2

will enter again into — order : — reason will enlighten
 250-9 117-14 113-1 250-
 35-12-3 a 100-1 110-4 raison. f. — éclairer-
 rentrer — 336-2 35-12

— direct

* Put this word in the plural number.

† The English words implied in this case are probably *they are*, which are expressed in French by *être*, governed in the infinitive mood by the preposition *pour*.

‡ I cannot account for the use of this pronoun in French.

§ Observe, that we place *simple* before *easy*.

|| This word is in the plural number.

150—9 250—9 110-4 133-12
 * direct, and * moderate a blind sentiment;
 35—12—3 a 110-4

113-1 183-1a 250—9 322-1
 and sentiment, in its turn, will lend —
 a 110-4 a a four. m. 35—12—3 a 113-1 110-4

120-26 250—9
 reason charms, which will add to its empire,
 raison. m. 12-3a-3 a a 35—13—3 a 183-1a 322-1 a

296—1a 183-1a
 by taking† something away† from its severity.
 a 34-2 a b a
 ôter

Tacite. m. 311—13 110-4 113-1 347
 Tacitus leaves — nothing to — chance, nor to 5a
 donner 158-55 rien 322-1 a a a
 34-6-3 ne 12—3a—2 322-1

113-1 335-12a 221—10 110-4
 — nature: with him every thing is planned in
 110-4 g a tout a concerté b
 32-6-3 336-1

110-4 109-1 110-4
 the closet of Tiberius: and this prince, who,
 Tibère. m. a 20-15-1 20-1-1

110-4 128-73
 although —† as dissemblers, was nevertheless a man,
 pour être† dissimulés ne laissoit pas d'être
 110-4

and

* Will, the sign of the future tense, is implied in English.

† We say, by taking away something: ôter signifies to take away.

‡ The English verb corresponding to être is probably implied.

§ As we use in this case an adjective instead of a substantive, the particle a therefore is not expressed in French.

On PREPOSITIONS.

and consequently ³²⁰⁻⁶ had ²⁹⁴⁻¹ passions and ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{de} ^{avoir} ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻² ^a ^{12-3a-3}

weaknesses, ³¹¹⁻¹³ never acts, according to Tacitus, except ¹²⁰⁻²⁶
²⁻² ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{ne} ³²⁰⁻¹ ^a ³⁶⁻³⁻³ ^{selon} ^{que}

for his own† views and ¹⁸⁶⁻¹⁷ projects.
^a ^{183-1a} ^{une. f.} ^a ^{pour} ^{se} ²⁻²

³⁴⁷ ⁶ Lewis XIV. wanted to dismiss Madam de Richelieu;
^{Louis} ⁷³⁻⁴³⁻³ ^b ³⁴⁻¹

but Madam de Maintenon ^{157-52b} opposed it:
^b ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹⁵⁰⁻⁶³
^{156-52a} ^{opposer} ^y
^{se} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³

"Since we must have a plague," said she, "it is better
^{travaillière pour se débarrasser} ^a ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ^b ^{valoir} ^{mieux}
⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³ ⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³

to keep one that we know, than to take one
^a ^{elle} ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{on} ⁴⁹⁻³⁻³ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^{est}
³⁴⁻¹ ¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^b ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

that we do not
¹⁶⁹⁻⁶ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^{en} ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ ^{ne pas} ⁵⁰⁻⁹⁻³
¹⁶⁰⁻² ^{connaître}

Since

- * These prepositions are in general repeated after the conjunction *et*.
- † This adjective is not expressed in French.
- ‡ *En*, the corresponding word to *of them*, which is probably implied in English, is expressed in French in this case.
- § This verb is understood in English, but expressed in French, and put in the future tense.

Since I must be vanquished, it is better that I should be
vaincu pour vaincu *à valoir mieux* *que*
 181-27 110-4 109-1 284-15 347
 73-51-3 32-1-1

vanquished by a man of character.
le *344-1* *réputation. f.*
 153-36 100-2

Pleasures are not sufficiently solid
110-4 *2-2* *158-53* *310-9* *assez* *110-4* *2-2* *100-3*
32-7-3 *ne pas* *pour que*

be dived into* ; we ought only to glance
152-34 *284-15* *316-9* *18-12-3* *approfondir* *82-1-2* *ne que*
37-18-3 *158-55* *34-1*

on them.
153-36
—lu—

Philocletes naturally spoke little, but he was hasty :
Philoclète. m. *249-3* *110-4* *18-9-1* *35-8-3* *32-8-3* *110-4*
348

and if his† vivacity‡ was in the least provoked, he
19-23-2 *183-1a* *100-3* *peu que*
19-17-1 *36-23-3* *169* *4†*

told what he had determined to conceal.
249-3 *252-17* *100-3* *30-8-3* *272-8*
76-16-3 *ce que* *81-35-3* *de* *taire*

Among

* Observe we say literally, for that one them should dive into.

† The rule 169-4 directs you to put *sa vivacité* immediately after *excité*.

‡ Observe to place *pour peu que* immediately after the conjunction *et*.

348 335-12a Among the Romans, those who were convicted
 30 *chez* 110- 2-2 20-1-1 a 32-9-3
 294-1 120-26 135-26 110-4
 of having employed — illicit means, or — shameful
 136-29 a b 12-3a-3 2-2 a 120-27 2-2
 100-2 29-1 34-3 2-2 100-2 —indigne—
 285-18 322-1 320—6
 ays, to arrive at — preferment, were *for ever* excluded
vois. f. pour 34-1 a 113-1 *commandement. m.* a a a 79-32
 2-2 a 12-3a-2 32-9-3 110-4
 159—63 249-3 2-2
 from it.
 ———

269-33 113-1 110-4 110-4
 Though — commerce be subject to — great
 a 110-4 a 33-26-3 137-33 *de* 14-3
 a 120-27 a

284-15 234-18 133-14
 revolutions, it may happen, that — certain natural
 2-2 b 72-3-3 a *que* 120-27 b 14-1
 34-1 263-3 *de* 14-2 *physique*
 2-2 2-2 2-2

2-2 109-1
 causes, the quality of the soil or of the climate, may fix
 a 110-4 110-4 a a 110-4 35-22-3
 12-3a-1 12-3a-1
 183-1a
 its nature *for ever*.
 19-23-2 a b
 320—6

115-6 110-4
 Under Charles V. King of France, and for near 2
 a e *environ*
 century,

century, ¹¹³⁻¹ — women were, ²⁴⁹⁻³ if we may use the expression, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ — pour ainsi dire ³²⁻⁹⁻³

¹⁴⁻² covered with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ coats of arms: they wore ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ on one shoulder ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻² porter ¹⁴⁻² ¹⁰⁰⁻² — armoire. f. — ³⁵⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁴⁹⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the arms of ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ their husbands; on the other, ²⁰⁴⁻³ that of ^{armes. f. pl.} ^b ²⁻² ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{183-1a} ^{33-1a} their family.

²⁶⁹⁻³³ That Scipio should have ³¹¹⁻¹³ — nothing to reproach ³⁴⁸ ^{Afin que Scipion. m.} ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ rien ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ³¹⁻²⁸⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁷⁹⁻¹

^{153-35b} me with*, I had the ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ complaisance to continue the ³²⁹⁻¹⁸ ¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{de} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³⁰⁻¹⁰⁻¹ ³⁴⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ same intrigue for three weeks. ²⁻² ^{manège. m.} ^c ⁱⁱ

With ¹¹³⁻¹ — prodigality, you may be† generous* for ³²⁻¹³⁻²¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ^c

fix months; after which, you can† no longer† be †o: ³³³⁻¹² ^a ^{quai} ¹¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^{pouvoir} ³¹⁶⁻⁵ ^{plus} ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁷²⁻⁷⁻⁵ ³²⁻¹ ¹⁰⁻⁴

G g g

with

* This preposition is not expressed.

† These verbs are in the future tense in French.

‡ Tous is understood.

with ¹¹³⁻¹ prudent ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ economy, ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ you may be* generous, ¹⁰⁻⁴ all
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ your life-time.†

¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹ *vic. f.*

³⁴⁸ He has this house ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ for ¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ — life.
¹⁹ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{durant} ¹⁴⁻¹ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹ We are so ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ near ^a — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the enemy‖; that we see ¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ their
³²⁻⁷⁻¹ ¹²⁻³⁴⁻³ ²⁻² ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻² ⁷³⁻²⁵⁻⁴

tents.

When I am¶ with you, ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ I am pleased; ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ at a distance
^{près de} ³²⁻⁶⁻¹ ^{content} ^{loin}

³⁴⁴⁻³ from you, I ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ — am weary
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{ennuyer††} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

¹² The Bastille ²⁴⁹⁻³ was ¹⁰⁹ near ³ St. Anthony's Gate.††
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{Bastille. f.} ³²⁻⁸⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{de} ^{Antoine, m.} ^a

* Put this verb in the future tense.

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ Observe, that this preposition comes after *vic.*

§ This pronoun is probably implied in English.

|| This word is in the plural number in French.

¶ *Quand je suis* is implied.

** This pronoun in the accusative is *me*.

†† Observe, that *y* is changed into *i* in the first person of the indicative mood of this verb.

‡‡ We say literally, *The Gate of St. Anthony*.

On PREPOSITIONS.

109

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ We ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ feel ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the ³¹⁰⁻¹ heat ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ sun ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ least ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ when ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ it ³⁴⁸ is ¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{moins} ^{quand} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ² ³²⁻⁶⁻³

nearest ——— US.
plus près ³⁴⁸⁻¹
de

In short, it ²⁴⁹⁻² was ³²⁻⁸⁻³ near ——— midnight, ^{de} when ^{quand} Don ³

¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ Cleofas ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ Leandro ¹⁰⁰⁻² Perez ¹⁰⁰⁻² Zambullo, a student of Alcala,
Cleofas Leandro Perez ^{écolier. m.}

³²⁰⁻¹ rushed ¹⁵⁰⁻³ ^{brusquement} hastily ³⁴⁴⁻¹ out ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ at ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the ¹⁴⁻² skylight ^{lucarne. f.} of ¹⁰⁰⁻² a ^{un} house ¹⁴⁻²
³⁸ ⁷ ³ ^e ¹⁴⁻² ^{lucarne. f.} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{un}

¹⁹² into ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ indiscreet ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ son ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ goddess ¹⁰⁹⁻¹

²⁵² Cytherea ¹⁷ had ¹⁵³⁻³⁸ inticed ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ——— him.
Cythere. f. ^a ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ ^{entrer} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
³⁰⁻⁸⁻³ ^{faire} ³⁴⁻¹ ⁶

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ That ¹⁵⁶⁻⁵² event ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵² alarmed ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵² the ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵² Emperor, ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵² who ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵² ——— was ¹⁵⁷⁻⁵²
²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻² ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ⁷³⁻¹⁶⁻³
³⁴⁸⁻¹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ⁷³⁻¹⁶⁻³
on the eve of making ——— war with the two crowns.
^{près} ^a ³⁴⁻¹ ^{en} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁴²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ kings ²⁴⁹⁻³ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ Syria ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ were ³⁴⁹ the ⁴ most ¹¹³⁻¹ powerful ¹²⁻¹²⁻³ of ¹²⁻¹²⁻³
²⁻² ^{Syrie. f.} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus} ²⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ⁴

G g g 2

Alexander's

- * We use the particle *un* in this case.
- † The French is literally, *bim-bad made enter*.
- ‡ The preposition *en* in this case is required before *guerre*.

Alexander's successors: * for they possessed all the
Alexandre. m. 2-2 *car* 18-9-3 *a* 35-9-3 *110-4* *2-50* *110-4*

dominions of Darius, ——— Egypt excepted.
ii 109-1 *113-1* *a* 100-1 *Egypte. f.* *près*
 2-2

That which appears fine at a distance is not always
349 *211* *35* *158-53*
5 *a* *a* 49-3-3 *b* *de* ——— *a* 310-8
32-6-3 *ne pas*

so when near.†
le ——— *de près* ———†
 100-2

The natural place of ——— Virtue is close by ———
350 *110-4* *a* *a* 109-1 *110-4* *113-1* *auprès* *113-1*
15-13 *32-6-3* *a* *110-4*

Liberty.

Great merit, at a distance from us, does not
110-4 *110-4* *110-4* *155-46*
111 *110-4* *éloigné* *a* *158-53*
a *ne pas*

point out our littleness; but§ ———§ ———§ ———§ near§
183-12 *204* *32*
discourir 19-24-1 *a* 20-18-1 *qui* 32-6-3 *auprès*
 69-19-3

us§, it§ measures§ it§ and exposes it to ———
de 34-6-3 *c* *a* 79-36-3 *323-1*
152-34 *metre* *12-30-1*

light.

Those

* The construction in French is thus: *des successeurs d'Alexandre.*

† The sentence is elliptical in both languages. *It* is are the words implied in English, and *Quand c'est vu* in French.

‡ We use this particle in this case.

§ The French phraseology is this: *but that which* is near from us it measures, &c. therefore *it*, the nominative to *measures* in English, is not translated into French.

† We say literally, *the throne of God*,

340 We often content ourselves with a common* virtue
 9 168-3 271-1 110-4
 19-17-1 souvent 56 3 6 14-2 14-2
 320-1 se contenter 100-2

when we compare — it with — public irregularities;
 quand 19-17-1 mettre† auprès† 18-16-1 b 113-1 2-2 dérèglement. m.
 79-36-3 12-3a-3 2-4

10 There were — scaffolds hard by.
 — Il y avait — 12-3a-3 2-2 tout
 305-2a

351 Caprice is in — women very close to —
 32 113-1 336-1 de
 110-4 a b 117-14 2-2 tout proche 110-4
 32-6-3 110-4 113-4

beauty, in order to be its antidote.
 a pour 32-1 a contrepoison. m.
 a 183-1a

11a It is hard† by.
 a 32-6-3 ici proche
 100-2 a

3a Carthage — lies over against — Italy; this
 Carthage. f. 32-6-3 finit vis-à-vis de 100-1 Italie. f. 2d-19-3
 être 14-2

city very often waged — war with the Romans.
 a a souvent 45-7-3 110-4 322-1 à 110-4 2-2
 faire 12-3a-4
 250-8

130W There is a mountain opposite — my
 82-1-1 un à l'opposite de 183-1a
 14-2 country-

* *Commune* comes after *virtu*.

† Observe that *to compare* is translated by *mettre auprès*.

‡ Put a hyphen between *ici* and *proche*.

¹²⁴ country-house, ⁵⁰ which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ limits the prospect ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³.
²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ^b ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³

He is *over* the way.

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^{vis-à-vis} ³²⁻⁶⁻³

352
132

We live *near* the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ royal palace.†

¹⁸⁻¹⁻³ ^b ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ³⁴⁻⁷⁻¹

14

¹¹³⁻¹ Blindness ²⁴⁹⁻³ dragged ³²²⁻¹ him ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ to the brink ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ ^{entraîner} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{12-3a-2} ^{12-3a-1} ¹⁵²⁻³⁴

precipice: ¹¹³⁻¹ fear, which ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ goes ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ hand in hand ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ with ^a ^{côté} ^{de} ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{12-3a-1}

guilt, ²⁴⁹⁻³ stopped ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ him. ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
³⁵⁻⁸⁻³

When ¹¹³⁻¹ complaisance ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is ³²⁻⁶⁻³ without ^{ii-a} bounds, ^a it ¹⁵¹⁻²² ²⁻²
Quand

becomes insipid.

¹⁴⁻¹ ³⁹⁻³⁻³

¹⁶⁸⁻³ We can not be ³¹⁴⁻¹ virtuous, ^{ii-a} without ³²⁻¹ being just.

¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^a ⁷²⁻³⁻³ ^{ne} ³²⁻¹ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵

We

* We say literally, *house of country*.

† Of *it*, the corresponding words to *en*, are probably implied.

‡ Place *royal* after *palais*.

§ It should be *traîner*, not *entraîner*; but the French are fond of long harmonious words: they often use the compound verb in preference to the simple one, and so give up perspicuity to harmony. This accounts for often meeting *reconnoître* for *connoître*, *réunir* for *unir*.

308 ——— 7 331 ——— 5 312 ——— 3
We must smile before we^a are happy, for fear of dying
82 — 1 — 2 b *avant que de* 32-1 c b a 69-8-1
77-44-1

without having smiled.

29-1 b
77-44-3

110-4 284-15 100-3 102-18
37-18-3
A prince may be hated, without† ——— hating: but†
72-3-3 a 69-2-3 110-6 18-9-1
32-1

284-15 100-3
he can not be loved, unless he loves.
18-9-1 a 158-55 a 34-3 *sans que* 35-21-3
72-3-3 a 38-1 a
314-1

278-10 172-1 157 ——— 526
156-52a
It is as easy to deceive one's self without ——— perceiving
32-6-3 b de 58-1-1 *for-même* 100-2 *appercevoir*
144-65 se tromper 351-2 se 41-1-1
s'appercevoir

100-2 278-10 121-34
it, as it is difficult to deceive ——— others, without†
c b 32-6-3 a de a 110-4 2-2 ii-b
59-63 a 34-1 100-3

157 ——— 526
their† ——— perceiving it.
18-9-3 se 42-19-3 en
156-52a *appercevoir* 159-63
100-2

110-4 263 ——— 3
I am delighted that you like Joseph, Herod, and
a 14-2 que 18-5-3 a Hérode. m. a
32-6-1 *voilà* 35-22-2

Aristobulus

* The verb *être*, being governed in the infinitive mood in French by *avant que de*, this pronoun of course is not expressed.
† *Sans que*, governing the next verb in the subjunctive mood, requires a personal pronoun, with its grammatical propriety, before the verb.
‡ This word is elegantly implied.
§ As this was written by Mademoiselle de Sevigné, this participle must be in the feminine gender.

Aristobulus : go on, I beseech you, —; read the
Aristobu's. m. 36-28-2 *prier* 152-34 *en** 73-33-4
continuer 34-6-1 159-63 *voir*

Siege of Jerusalem : take courage ; every thing in it
 78-9-4 *— tout. m. — — y —*
a

is great : the study of it† is noble, and worthy of
 110-4 110-4 110-4
 110-4 20-15-3 *lecture. f.* 32-6-3 *magnifique* 14-1 14-1 *a*
 110-4 136-28

you : do not give it up foolishly.
 158-56 181-25b 18-16-1
 155-46 *ne pas* 36-28-2 *sans rime ni raison*
— quitter —

The eunuch passed near — me, without — stopping, 352
 110-4 250-18 157-52b 156-52a
 100-1 35-10-3 *b* *de* 156-51b *il-a* 100-2 *arrêter* 4
a 348-1 *b* 351-2 *se* 34-1

or saying† any thing, — and threw a note at
 233-12 110-4 322-1
a *rien* 18-8-35 *a* 35-10-3 *billet. m.* *a*
 76-14-1 250-8 *poster*

my feet.
 2-2
b

The philosopher waits for — death, without either desiring
 110-4 113-1 351-2
attendre 110-4 *a* *sans* 34-1
 53-3-3

or fearing it.
 351-2 153-35b
 11-16-1 *ni* *a* 46-1-1 *e*
 H h h According

* En stands for *de continuer*, the corresponding words to which are not expressed.
 † The French author says, *that study* ; of it of course is not expressed in French.
 ‡ Observe, that *saying* is in the present of the infinitive mood in French, governed probably by the preposition *sans*.
 § This pronoun is implied in English, but expressed in French : observe to put it between *ni* and *rien*.

352-5 *According* 10 a Greek proverb, every body is
 —selon— 110-4 132-9 —tout le monde— 32-6-3

128-73 109-1 110-4
 a relation to the fortunate man.
 —iii de 100-1 fortuné 135-26

113-1 Hope is, according to Aristotle, the dream of
 100-1 a 32-6-3 —suivant— Aristote. m. 109-1 100-2

110-4
 a man awake.

245-1 169-6
 101-12 19-17-1
 6 Are we rewarded or punished as we deserve
 32-6-3 on 34-3 36-1-3 selon que 34-6-3
 a 168-3 a 100-3 245-1

181-27*
 to be.
 181-25
 —le—

312-2 336-1
 Every one succeeds, more or less, in his undertakings
 21-1-1 36-3-3 a b 183-1a 2-2
 ii-a c

113-1 152-34
 just as — fortune favours him.
 suivant que 110-4 a a 18-12-1
 34-6-3

36-28-1 110-4 110-4
 7 Let us not seek for — real justice on —
 158-56 —chercher— de 14-1 a 117-14
 ne pas 120-27 véritable

earth.

* Rewarded, and punished, which are implied in English, make the rule 181-2 somewhat applicable to this case.

262-8 If you regulate your wants by nature, you 352
 18-5-3 a 19-25-2 a i 110-4 18-5-3 7
 34-7-2

32-13-2 262-8 117-14
 Will never be poor: and if you regulate them by
 ne. 320-1 a 110-4 a a 18-5-3 a 152-34 i 100-1
 158-55 jamais 34-7-2 e

32-13-2
 opinion, you will never be rich.
 18-5-3 ne 320-1 a 110-4
 158-55 jamais a

113-1 110-4 117-14
 Enthusiasm, whether* founded in
 100-1 20-1-1 32-6-3 a fur 110-4
 34-3

117-14 320-1 120-27
 truth or error, always performs great
 fur 100-1 44-3-3 de 110-4
 14-2
 2-2

actions.

chof. f.

2-2

350-8 117-14
 We set out a little before night.

38-8-1 fur 110-4 b
 partir

353
 8

110-4 109-1 113-1 117-14
 The coast† of Brasil, which is about 9
 2-2 12-3a-1

1200 leagues 136-30 long, by 60 137-32 broad,
 ii 137-32 a i 136-30 a
 2-2 de

H h h 2

belongs

* The French author uses the relative pronoun and the verb *sire*.

† This preposition is repeated after the conjunction.

‡ Put this word in the plural number in French.

245-1 belongs to the Portuguese.

39-4-3 a 2-3 12-3a-4 Portugais

353 10 The power of a sovereign consists much less in

110-4 109-1 the extent of his dominions, in the strength of his
grandeur f. 183-1a 2-2 a 110-4 a 183-1a
c état. m.

110-4 109-1 citadels, and in the stateliness of his palaces, than in
2-2 a 2-2 magnificence. f. 183-1a a 100-2 a
c 2-3 a

113-1 20-8-3 the multitude of — people over whom he reigns.

110-4 109-1 2-2 a 197-3 a 34-6-3
12-3a-3 a

35-8-3 110-4 109-1 Carnavalet, who had over Charles IX. a kind of

20-1-1 conservator a 2-2 resie. m. 100-2

250-8 284-15 153-36 109-1 ascendency, dared to ask him the cause of his
ascendant. m. a 34-1 a 110-4 c 183-1a

35-10-3 284-15 153-36 109-1 ascendency, dared to ask him the cause of his
demandeur a 34-1 a 110-4 c 183-1a

madness.

113-1 110-4 350-6 If — truth ought to be seated near —

a 110-4 a 43-3-3 a 14-2 de 113-1
262-8 devoir 32-1 affis 12-3a-3
284-15

110-4 323-1 thrones; it ought particularly to preside over the

trône. m. 18-13-1 devoir a 34-1 a 100-2

2-2 43-3-3 284-15

education

education of — princes.

109-1

113-1

2-2

12-3a-3

I always place an honest man above — a great

320-1

110-4

110-4

18-1-1

79-36-1

b

au-dessus de

a

354

110-4

100-2

110-4

139-41

one.

homme, m.

Exalted above — us, it appears too vulgar to the great

110-4

123-45

2-2

au-dessus de

b

49-3-3

c

a

d

2-2

12-3a-4

113-1

110-4

113-1

110-4

to think like us; born — masters of — men, they

329-17

34-1

comme

110-4

a

109-1

2-2

a

a

2-2

2-2

12-3a-3

are not willing to resemble them in — humanity.

73

41

6

153-36

113-1

he past — 34-1

158-53

344-1

113-1

Sicily

lies

beneath

113-1

Italy,

and

110-4

Sicile, f.

32-6-3

au-dessous de

100-1

Italie, f.

a

être

over against — Lybia; it is

351

12

113-1

110-4

vis-à-vis

de

110-4

Libye, f.

100-2

a

14-2

32-6-3

pleasant and fruitful island; the Carthaginians subdued

113

18

110-4

a

110-4

a

110-4

Carthaginois

35-11-3

14-1

14-1

2-3

250-8

it,

152-34 250-8 110-3 250-8
 it, and held it till the Romans compelled them
 18-16-1 a posséder 152-34 jusqu'à ce que 2-2 18-12-3
 35-11-3 e Romain. m. 152-34

de
 to leave it.
 294-1 abandonner 153-35
 34-1 100-1
 e

113-1 100-1 119-24 183-14
 355 — Favour sets a man above — his equals, and
 110-4 ii-b 79-36-3 au-dessus de c 3-10
 b a

183-14
 his fall below them.*
 19-23-2 a — au-dessous —

que
 100-2
 261-1
 355 The ignorant, without reflection, + perceive that they
 3 110-4 2-4 ii-a 38-4-3 18-9-3
 319 — 4 sentir 110-4

110-4 123 — 45 344-1
 are ignorant; the learned, by demonstration, + know
 32-7-3 2-4 110-4 a b 72-15-7
 a 2-4 319 — 4 a

261-1 155-46
 that they do not know any thing: this is all that
 que 110-4 311-13 a rien 100-2 a 100-2
 100-2 a ne 72-15-7 a 32-6-3 11-12-3

110-4
 they possess above — others.
 18-9-3 c par-dessus 121-34 2-2
 32-7-3 110-4

* Observe, this pronoun is not expressed in French.

+ Sans réflexion and par démonstration are adverbial expressions: adverbial expressions in general follow the same construction as adverbs.—I shall henceforth refer them to the 1st rule of adverbs.

They have given him what he asked for, and even 355
 on 30-6-3 a 18-12-2 ce que a 35-8-3 a 3^e
 34-3 100-3
 211-35

something over.

par-dessus

The natural effect of commerce is, to lead 4
 130-79 113-1 de
 100-1 a 109-1 a 294-1 porter
 133-12 12-3a-1 32-6-3 34-1
 332-1
 10 — peace: two nations, which trade together
 113-1 a 2-2 a 34-7-3 a
 110-4 b

— render themselves reciprocally dependent: if the one
 se 53 — 4 — 3 reciproquement 14-2 100-1 a
 356-52a — rendre — 2-2 14-2

has an interest in purchasing, the other has an
 130-81 329-18 100-1 130-81
 30-6-3 de 34-2 30-6-3
 a 100-2 a

interest in selling; for every union is founded upon
 294 — — 1 220-3 14-2
 de 53-1-1 et 14-2 32-6-3 a a
 329-18 a b 34-3
 110-4

— mutual wants.

120-26 110-4 a
 a 2-2
 2-2 14-2
 110-4

The greatest ignorance is often disguised under the
 110-4 plus grand 32-6-3 souvent 34-3 a 110-4
 110-4
 14-2

most insolent presumption.

plus 110-4
 14-2

Riches

353 ——— 113-1 158-53 110-4 109-1
 Riches do not consist in the possession of ———
 110-4 155-46 *ne point* 34-7-3 *b* 113-1
 12-3a-3

100-2 245-1
 wealth, but in the use that we make of it.
b b 100-1 *b* 20-4-1 *on* 44-3-3 ———
 168-3 *a* 159-63

14-2 110-4 298 ——— 5 109-1
 In 1763 a boat, ——— crossing the river ——— Iren,
barque. f. 20-1-1 *a* 110-4 *a* 100-2
 35-8-3 249-2

348 ——— 1 127-68 109-1 34-3
 near ——— Aberdeen, a town in Scotland, was overlet.
de 100-2 *de* *Ecoffe. f.* 32-10-3 110-4
 14-2

110-4 249-2
 Out of three men and a little boy, who were in it,
 ——— *do* ——— 2-2 *a* 110-4 *a* 20-1-1 *a* *dedans*
jeune 32-9-3

250-8 113-1 296-1a 67-56
 two got a ——— shore* by swimming; but the third,
regagner 110-4 *bord. m.* *on* 34-2 *b* 110-4 *a*
 35-11-3

249-2 110-4 329 ——— 18
 and the boy, ran at great risk of being drowned,
a 110-4 *a* 68-33-6 *a* *a* *a* ——— *se noyer* ———
 58 ——— 1 ——— 1

110-4 250-8 336-2 250-8
 when a large dog jumped into the river, and brought
lorsque 110-4 *gros* *se jeter* *a* 110-4 *a* *a* 35-10-3
 100-3 59-7-3 *tirer*
 157-52b

352-34 117-14 332-7
 them a ——— there*, one after the other.
 18-12-3 *sur* 110-4 *bord. m.* *b* *a* 100-1

You

* *Ashore* is probably for *on shore*; but observe, that the preposition *sur* is not expressed with the first *ashore*.

† In French this particle is not expressed.

You will find your handkerchief under or on 355
18-5-3 19-25-1 183-14

the chair.

110-4

123-45

110-4

The impious will be cut off from the face of the earth.

110-4 2-2 32-13-3 retrancher

110-4 110-4

109-1

A squire, in the neighbourhood of the estate where

seigneur. m. 109-1

12-3a-1

110-4 ii-b

284-13

153-36

lived, came to pay him a visit: the baronet

156-52a tenir 40-7-3

130-81

110-4 chevalier. m.

se

40-5-3

33-1-1

150-8

250-8

seized him behind, and threw him over his head.

152-34

par derrière

a

35-10-3

b

b

b

a

16-7-3

152-34

250-8

110-4

He went through the city.

18-9-1

35-10-3

2-10-2

100-2

316-9

109-1

158-53

316-9

The constitution of a state is commonly only

110-4

110-4

32-6-3

119-24

109-1

113-1

a work of ——— change, which ——— time has

100-1 courage. m.

1013-1

a

20-4

110-4

30-6-3

12-3a-2

modelled by rolling it insensibly down the declivity

34-3
faciunt

34-2

153-35f

for 110-4

of abuses.

109-1

2-3

32-30-3 4

355 We imagine that our antipodes are under us; and

6

59-4-1

que 19-24-2

32-223

imaginer

261-1

they perhaps think that we are under them.

38-9-3

75-38-6

que

32-7-1

261-1

We must put a light on a candlestick, and

32-1-2

110-4

110-4

79-35-1

under a bushel.

110-4

They rolled up the cloth, and wrapped me up in

rouler

110-4

35-11-3

35-11-3

enveloppe

They clothed me in an old frock, and thrust

70-50-6

100-2

un 110-4

Jouquenne. f. a

mettre 152

by the shoulders.

110-4

2-2

344-1

356 If it is true, that pity or compassion

300-4

32-6-3

que

110-4

323-48

265-13

110-4 is a reflection towards ourselves, which puts us
 retour. m. a 18-4-3
 33-26-3 79-36-3

323-2 in the place of the unfortunate, why do they derive
 110-4 a 109-1 2-3 a 34-7-3
 12-3a-3 163-3 tiser

327-8 144-68 125-58 336-1 from us so little — comfort in their miseries?
 a fi a de a b 183-1a 2-2

221-10 157-52b 311-13 When every thing moves equally, nothing — 356
 Quand- tout 59-3-3 rien 158-55
 se remuer ne

384-15 336-1 110-4 seems to move, as in a ship. When all tend towards
 b 58-1-1 a b 110-4 b quand 2-5a aller a
 49-3-3 se remuer 62-4-3

117-14 311-13 209-26a — disorder, no one — seems to go to it: he who
 110-4 a nul- 158-55 a 62-1-1-y ce 20-1-1
 ne 34-6-3 a 153-36

157-58b 156-58a 110-4 100-1 — stops, shows like a fixed* point the velocity
 se 34-6-3 a comme 110-4 fixe point. m. emportement. m.
 100-2 arrêter 34-6-3

of the others.

a 110-4 2-2
 12-3a-3

110-4 250-8 40-8-3 The ambassadors of the Allobroges came to Caesar,
 a-2 109-1 2-2
 12-3a-3 Allobroge. m.

157-52b 110-4 and — complained of the Swiss.
 a 156-52a plâindre 12-3a-3 Suisse. m.
 je 46-8-3 a 2-2

lii 2

* Fixed comes after point in French.

356
10

110-4 110-4 240-1
About the end of the fifteenth century, there was
109-1 82-2-1
12-32-1

21-104 110-4 110-4
a famous diver in a small town in the kingdom
110-4 b 14-2 a 109-1
336-1 un 110-4 12-24-1

of Naples.

109-1 336-1 308-7 117-14
In the world we must be complaisant even to
82-1-2 110-4 110-4

18-9-3 110-4
fools, for they make the greatest number.

113-1 110-4 110-4
Adulation, with regard to the sovereign, is a plot
100-1 12-3a-1 32-6-3

335-13 2-2
against the subjects.

110-4 273-1 32-9
A friar speaking of his connections who were
religieux. m. 34-2 183-1a alliance. f. 20-1-1
3-2

respectable; St. Jean de la Croix said that, *as for himself*,
indifférent 76-17-3 *que* —à son égard—

18-9-1 110-4 100-1 110-4
he was the son of a poor weaver

Most ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ — men ¹¹³⁻¹ adapt ³²²⁻¹ religion to their ³⁵⁹
La plupart ¹¹³⁻¹ 2-2 *accommoder* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ 3
besoin ¹¹⁻³ 3^a 3
interests, ¹⁰⁰⁻² instead of ³²²⁻¹ adapting their interests to —
2-2 *au lieu de* ³⁴⁻¹ 19-26-2 2-2 ¹¹³⁻¹
accommoder ¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
religion.

The state of — virtue is not a state without —
¹⁰⁶⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ *ne pas* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁻⁴
¹⁰⁰⁻²

trouble: that of — wisdom is mild and quiet;
²⁰⁴⁻³ ²⁰⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴

— wisdom reigns in peace over all our motions,
¹¹³⁻¹ ³³⁹⁻²⁵ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ²⁻⁵ ¹⁸³⁻¹⁴ ²⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵³⁻¹⁰

and has only — to govern — subjects; whereas —
³¹⁶⁻⁹ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ¹²⁻³ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁴⁻¹

virtue has to combat — enemies.
²⁷⁹⁻¹ ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ¹²⁻³ ²⁻² ⁷⁹⁻²³⁻¹

That man does every thing contrary to — good
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²²²⁻¹⁰ ¹¹³⁻¹ ⁴⁴⁻³⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁻³

sente. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
sens. m.

By an incomprehensible prodigy, in making me
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ⁴⁴⁻¹⁻²

look

look through a kind of bored cane, he showed

34-1 c 14-2 espèce. f. 109-1 percer a 45-7-3 voir
faire 73-24-1

me the land at a distance, which, without the help

a 110-4 b dans 110-4 éloignement. m. où ii-a 110-4 e

of that wonderful instrument, my eyes could not have

109-1 c 14-4 machine. f. e 3-17-2 158-55 a
merveilleux 314-1
100-2

reached.

46-1-1

357 Adoam ended this speech by relating in what manner

a 20-15-1 discours. m. 34-2 de quelle a
36-7-3 center

Phœnicians traded in Beotia: "These people,"

110-4 Phénicien. m. 35-9-3 b 110-4 Béotie. f. 20-15-4 a
2-2 commercer 336-1 2-2

said he, "were astonished when they saw

301-12 a 110-4 quand 18-9-3 a 12-30-1
76 16-3 32-11-3 34-3 73-27-6
2-2 284-15

men come from so far across the waves of

2-2 a si à travers de 110-4 b
39-1-1 12-30-3 2-2

the sea."

310-4

* The French say literally, could not have been able to reach.

A noble heart ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ breaks ^{157-52b} through ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ dangers. ³⁵⁷
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ grand ^{se 44-3-3} au travers ^{de 113-1} ^b
^{156-52a} faire jour ^{12-3a-3} ²⁻²

They appeared ²⁴⁰⁻² no less ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ pleased ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ with ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ my ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ genius, ³⁵⁷
¹⁸⁻⁹⁻³ ^b ³¹⁰⁻⁸ ²⁻⁴ ^b ^a ^{esprit. m.}
⁴⁹⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ^{content} ¹³⁶⁻²⁸

When, taking advantage ²⁹⁶ of ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the liberty ²⁴⁹⁻² which I had ³⁰⁻⁸⁻¹
^{quand} ³⁴ ² ^a ²⁰⁻⁴⁻¹ ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
^{profiter} ²⁷³⁻¹

of saying every thing, I interrupted ⁷⁸⁻¹⁵⁻¹ their conversation ¹⁹⁻²⁶⁻¹
⁷⁶⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^{tout} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁸³⁻¹⁸
^a ³²⁰ ⁷ ^a

to speak ²⁸⁵⁻¹⁸ at random, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{pour} ^a ^{à tort et à travers}
³⁴⁻¹

The sanctuary ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ of ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ honour, ¹¹³⁻¹ reputation, and ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ ³⁵⁸
^a ^{de} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

virtue, ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ seems ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ to be ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ established ³³⁶⁻¹ in ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴
^{de} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ³⁶⁻¹⁻³ ^b ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴
^a ³²⁻¹ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

republics, and in ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ states where ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ one can pronounce ¹⁶⁹⁻⁵
²⁻² ^a ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{pay. m.} ³⁴⁻¹
³³⁶⁻¹ ²⁻³ ⁷²⁻³⁻³ ^{prononcer}

the words† ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ native country.† ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
^a ^{de} ^{patrie. f.}

How

* Observe that, according to this rule, *tout* must be put before *dire*.

† As *native country* is expressed in French by a single word, *not* must be in the singular.

How can I succeed *without* money, — friends, or
 18-1-1 ii-a ii-a fans 2-2
 72-3-1 36-1-1

— protectors?

—

Let us become like — little children, *without* pride,
 110-4 2-4 ii-a
 2-2
without disguise and *without* malice.
 ii-a ii-a

Glory and — infamy are vain and imaginary,
 110-4 100-1 32-7-3 14-2 14-1 2-2

if — they are not related to the real* good† and
 19-17-1 158-55 322-1 110-4 2-2
 132-34 316-8 12-3-24

— evils which attend them,
 123-48 152-34
 3-10 18-16-3
 32-34-4 34-7-3

Speeches are like — bodies, which owe their
 178-7 178-9 120-26 134-4
 12-3-23 223-7 il en est comme 12-3-3 2-3 1-20-1-1 183-14
 discours. m.

principal excellence to the assemblage and —
 110-4 322-1 110-4
 14-2 100-1 123-48

This adjective comes in French after the two substantives it modifies.
 † These words are in the plural number in French.
 ‡ Observe to begin the sentence with *Il en est*.

they had been* true. The manuscripts at last arrived:
 18-9-3 32-9-3 110-4 2-2 110-4 2-2 320-1 110-4 250-8
 —enfin— 35-11-3

"I am sorry for it," said he, "but my siege is
 110-4 250-8 183-18
 a 32-6-1 a —en— 76-17-3 a b 19-21-1 32-6-3
 300-2 159-63 101-12
 written."

44-1-3
 faire

338 5 The difference — — — — between an
 110-4 100-2 100-1
 a que† il† y† a† le

original and a philosopher, — is, that the former
 119-24 293-1 123-45
 a 110-4 ce 32-6-3 que 110-4 a
 100-2 a

34-6-3 316-9 285-18 pour
 thinks in his own way — only, not to think like
 a —d'après soi-même— 158-55 que ne pas 34-1
 ne† 310-4 a

— others; whereas, the philosopher often thinks like
 110-4 2-2 110-4 110-4 34-6-3
 tandis que souvent a

— others, without thinking in their way.
 110-4 2-2 351-2 34-1 —d'après eux—
 a

6 Your shoes will be made against the day after
 183-18 110-4 44-1-3 32-13-3 2-2
 b 2-2 a —pour après—

to-morrow.

—demain—

* The two preceding verbs being in the present, this verb must naturally
 be in the imperfect.

† That there is, the corresponding words to *il y a*, are probably implied in
 English.

‡ Observe to place this negative immediately before *penfe*.

Habit

113-1 Habit produces 120-26 sweetness, even in 113-1 359
 100-1 ii 53-3-3 de 110-4 jusque dans 110-4 7
 répandre le

109-1 contempt of — pleasure.
 a 113-1 volupté. f.
 110-4

Mentor, having completely thrown the enemy* into
 29-2 ———— achevé de mettre ———— 2-2 b

250-8 337-13 250-8
 confusion, cut them in pieces, and drove the runaways
 désordre. m. 35-10-3 c u 2-2 a pousser 110-4 a
 b 152-34 a 35-10-3 2-2

into the forests.
 jusque dans 110-4 2-2

18-9-1 110-4 110-4 a
 He is young; he is rich; and more than that, s
 32-6-3 a 32-6-3 a par dessus tout d

110-4
 he is wise.
 18-9-1 a sage
 32-6-3

160-4 336-1
 They have looked every where except in his house. 9
 19-17-1 a 34-3 ———— par-tout ———— b 183-1a
 30-6-3 chercher b

ne pas 2-5a
 158-53 b 273-1 110-4
 That did not fail to draw into this hotel all the
 d 35-8-3 de 34-1 a 110-4 hôtel. m. 110-4
 100-2 c 336-2 b

lackeys out of place.
 2-3 a a condition. f.

K k k 2

I have

* Enemy is taken in the plural number in French.

359 I have been in all the colleges *except* * yours.
 9 13-1-1 336-1 110-4 2-2 103-1 103-1
 33-16-1

10 What place do you come from? †
 d c 163-3 a a 39-4-2

The good man may be proud of his virtue,
 124-52 32-1 183-12 100-1 100-1 72-3-3 a 329-16 b

because it belongs to him : but what
 110-4 156-48 207-11
 a 18-13-1 b a a b a
 100-3 32-6-3

is the witty man proud of §?
 163-5 32-6-3 il 100-1 d esprit . I 110-4 a

101-12 124-32 a

In short, they expected that he would meet the
 240-3 18-6-1 110-4
 — *enfin* — a 35-4-3 que 30-14-3
 compter 100-2 — *auoir* —

fate of Empedocles ; when, a minute after, they
 109-1 110-4 332-7
 fort. m. 100-2. Empedocle. m. 100-3 14-2 a 18-9-3
 lorsque

saw him come out of the flames with Scraphina
 284-15 327-4 152-34 — *sortir* — a 110-4 2-2 a Scraphine. f.
 73-27-6 b 38-1-1 12-3a-3

entre
 in his arms.

340-32 c 2-3
 183-12

Were

- * The preposition *in* is probably implied in English.
- † Begin the sentence with this word in French.
- ‡ Place *bien*, preceded by the preposition *de*, as also *esprit*, immediately after *comme*.
- § I forgot to mention, in the Grammar, that in general prepositions come immediately before pronouns as well as before nouns in French, and very seldom after, as it frequently happens in English. Observe to place *de* immediately before *quel*.

262-8 250-7 18-1-1 173-4 222-18 359
 Were we to dream* the same thing every
 fi b 110-4 a 110-4 11
 35-9-1 14-2 2-2

110-2a 110-4 320-1 152-34
 night†, it would perhaps affect us as much as
 110-4 a 18-13-1 affecter 18-4-3 autant que
 le 2-2 250-10 35-14-3

2-2 110-4 110-4 110-4 110-4
 the objects that we see every day; and if a
 110-4 20-4-1 a 2-5a le 2-2 a 262-8
 73-25-4 b 219-2a a a

250-7 273-4
 handicraftsman were sure to dream, twelve successive
 artisan. f. 32-8-3 a de 34-1 durant. m. †
 a 110-4 b

110-4 222-18 110-4 18-9-1 128-73
 hours every night†, that he is a king, I
 2-2 14-2 le 2-2 que 32-6-3 18-1-1
 2 219-2a a 100-2 a

261-1 250-10 144-55
 believe that he would be almost as happy as a king,
 75 38-1 que a a 100-3 b 110-4 c 110-4
 a 100-2 33-14-3 a 100-2

250-10 b 219-2a
 who should dream, as many successive hours, every night*,
 20-1-1 b douze-§ durant † 2-2 222-18 le 2-2
 35-14-3 110-4 a
 14-2 2-2

that

* Were we to dream is for *If we were to dream*; with this difference, that this construction is an elegance. However observe, we say, *If we dreamed*, in French.

† Every night is one of the circumstantial members of the sentence; that is, it expresses the time of the action of the verb, and as such, is equivalent to an adverb; being in fact an adverbial expression, it therefore follows the construction of adverbs directed by the first rule of adverbs, page 320, in the Grammar.

‡ Observe to place *durant* immediately after *heures*.

§ The French author repeats *douze*, perhaps to make it more forcible.

ON PREPOSITIONS.

18-9-1 128-73
that he is a handicraftsman.

100-2 32-6-3 artisan. m.

pas

a

359 18-9-1 110-4 326-12 100-2
He is a little whimsical; but — except that,* he
11 32-6-3 peu fantasque b à près* d 293-1
a

110-4
is an honest man.

a 110-4 b

32-6-3

110-4 109-1 110-4
If ever the path of a Christian is narrow, it
111 a b voie. f. 119-24 a 14-2 a
12-34-1 32-6-3 100-2

117-14
is in the time of — persecution†.

a ———— durant ———— 110-4 2-2

32-6-3

250-8
"M. de Saint Fal," said the Duke de Guise to
111 b a 110-4 153-35
76-17-3

153-35 117-15 109-1 110-4 157— 51b
him, in the presence of all the officers, "you — are 156— 52a
118-12-2 a 110-4 2-2 18-8-3 tenir
2-5a se 39-4-3

327-8 251— 13
offended at a blow that I — gave you, because
34-3 de 110-4 a 20-4-1 a 30-6-1 a 153-35 a
a 100-2 34-3

157-52b
you advanced too far."

59-6-2 — trop —

s'avancer

249-3

Countrie

* Observe to place *près* immediately after *cela*.

† This word is in the plural number in French.

113-1 Countries are not cultivated in proportion to their 359
 110-4 b 32-7-3 ne pas 34-3 — en raison de a 12
 2-3 a 2-2

110-4
 fertility, but — their liberty.
 fertilité. f. b en raison de a

110-4 284-15 110-4
 Our nicety seems to increase in proportion to the corruption
 19-24-1 délicatesse. f. a 34 — I a a de a
 34-6-3

110-4
 of our manners.
 109-1 b mœurs. f. pl.

322-1 183-14 212 — 2
 To the consciousness of one's own merit, every one
 a 110-4 conscience. f. a son 110-4 21 — 1 — 1

109-1 100-2 250-11
 joins the esteem of the merit — he wishes to have;
 a 100-1 12-3a-1 que† a 73-45-3 a
 47-3-3 b 29-1

82-1-2 280-2
 308-7
 for the sake of the motive, we must forgive —
 — cause — de 110-4 34-1 a 113-1
 12-3a-1 100-2

280-2b
 man for always considering himself above his worth†.
 de 320-1 56 — 1 — 1 au-delà de de ce qu'il vaut†
 — se considérer —

110-4 144-68 144-71 a
 Industrious Hollanders, formerly so poor, so brave, 360
 2 3 Batave. m. a si 2-2 si 110-4 1
 2-2 2-2

and

* We repeat this preposition.

† The relative *which* is implied in English, but expressed in French.

‡ We could have said, *Au-delà de sa valeur*, as in English; but it would not have been so explicit as *Au-delà de ce qu'il vaut*; literally, *above what he is worth*.

144-71 110-4 *aujourd'hui* 144-71 144-71
 and so much* dreaded; now, so opulent, and so weak:
a f redoutable f 2-4 a f 2-2
 2-2 2-2 a

272-8 110-4 109-1 110-4
 beware of *falling* again under the yoke of an arbitrary
 47-25-2 a 34-1 I a 100-2
craindre *retomber*

135-26 18-5-3 320-1
 power, which you have crushed, and which again
c b a 34-3 a a a
 30-7-2 *briser*

181-25b 158-53 159-1-9
 threatens you: It is not I who tell it you;
 34-6-3 18-8-3 a a 100-2 b 20-1-1 a d
menacer 32-6-3 *ne pas* 76-15-1

293-4 110-4 5-35 153-35 326-1
 it is your generous ancestors, who cry to you from the
 a 32-7-3 b 2-3 a 20-1-1 a 153-35 a 110-4
 a 183-1a 34-7-3 12-3a-1

110-4
 bottom of their graves.
 a 109-1 b *tombeau*
 2-6

110-24 109-1 251-13 113-1
 360 A spirit of conquest at first — led — men
 100-1 — *d'abord* 30-6-3 *conduire* 110-4 2-2
 320-2 51-1-3

113-1 251-13
 to — injustice, and afterwards† — dragged them
 a 100-1 a a 30-6-3 *entraîner* 152-34
 322-1 299-3
 34-3
 2-2

110-4 109-1 110-4
 under the yoke of — despotism. A peaceable people
 a 113-1 133-12 a
 12-3a-1 110-4
 a

* This word is not expressed in French.

† Observe that this adverb, in French, comes even after the participle it modifies. I cannot account for this deviation from rule the 2d, page 320, in the Grammar.

is not unjust, because — every moment it has
32-6-3 ne point 110-4 a instant, m. 18-9-1 a
100-2 30-6-3

need of — justice. A people who — never
besoin, m. 109-1 a 20-1-1 ne jamais 100-2 320-2

— wished to conquer can not have a despot. A
30-6-3 voudr 67-2-1 a 158-55 a des 72-3-3 ne 29-1

people who have not usurped any thing, does not —
a 20-1-1 a 158-55 34-3 rien 155-46 ne pas 30-6-3 100-2 avoir

need to maintain — great armies. By what means
besoin de b de 110-4 2-2 b 2-2 a 100-2 39-1-1 14-2 2-2

could a tyrant have — stretched out his
a 101-12 il 53-1-3 183-12

— iron scepter?||
de sceptre, m.

L11

It

* There is probably an English preposition implied here, corresponding to the French preposition *à*; observe, moreover, to place *à chaque instant* immediately after *à besoin*.

† Although *à chaque instant* is between *besoin* and *justice*, the 1st rule, page 109, in the Grammar, retains its force.

‡ The preposition *de*, instead of the particle *un*, is used in this case in French.

§ Observe, that we say literally, *A tyrant could be have stretched out, &c.*

¶ We say, *his scepter of iron.*

It is not without reason that — history has
 1360 158-53 351-1 113-1
 132-63 261-1 100-1 30-6-3

always been looked upon as the light of — times,
 110-4 110-4 109-1
 34-3 113-1
 32-3 12-3-3 2-3

the repository of — events, the faithful witness* of
 110-4 109-1 2-4 110-4
 113-1 113-1 110-4 109-1
 12-3-3 2-2

truth, the source of — good counsels and —
 110-4 110-4 110-4 2-2
 12-3-3 358-1

prudence, the rule of — conduct and —
 110-4 110-4 109-1 358-1
 113-1 113-1 110-4 113-1
 12-3-3 12-3-3

I went on board — his ship.
 100-2 150-8 183-1-1
 62-7-1 109-1

He heard that Thelismar was preparing every thing
 110-4 250-8 261-1 Thelismar 221-1
 35-8-3 157-52-113-1
 346-1 for his departure, and that he — would embark at —
 183-1 261-1 100-2 59-11-3
 100-2 59-11-3

* Place *semain* before *fidelle*.

† This word is in the plural number in French.

153-36
him to Ceuta.

110-4 110-4
141-52 132-8
— The most intricate subjects are commonly 44
le 140-47 plus embrouillé matière.f. 32-7-3

110-4 110-4 168-2 320-2
these about which men have written most.
20-18 4 20-8-4 on a 77-54-3
30-6-3

Towards the end of the eleventh century, about the 4th

year one thousand and ninety, the Scotch,
a 128-71 b 235-12 b Ecoffis.m.
236-25 2-3

157-52b 183-1a 110-4
having rebelled against their king, Malcolm, that prince
58-2-2 a a Malcome. f. 20-15-1
se révolter 335-13

gave the command of his armies to two captains,

who rendered him triumphant,* and — brought —
faire 18-12-1 *trionpher* 20-1-1 *ramener* 2-54
 45-8-3 34-1 198-5

L112

the

* In French this word is a verb.

† *Tous* is here as an expletive.

the rebels to ——— reason.
 110-4 2-2 110-4 *raison. f.*
 332-1

I went out of the ——— governor's palace with
 360 250-8 110-4 316-3
 46 a ——— *sortir* 12-3a-1 de le a dans
 38-7-1 12-3a-1

an intention to ——— walk about the streets.
 119-24 329-18 157-52b 110-4
 110-4 *dessin. m.* de 156-52a 34-1 dans 2-2
 18-4-1 *promener*

We took him about the middle ———
 18-1-3 250-8 110-4 109-1
 78-4-4 152-34 de 113-1 *corps.*
 12-3a-1

After the taking of Philippsburg, where the French
 332-7 109-1 110-4 2-3
 110-4 *Phillipsbourg* *François. m.*

made a prodigious number of prisoners, a German
 250-8 135-26 110-4
 110-4 109-1 2-2 132-9
 45-8-3 *Allemand*

Count, of the first distinction, having fallen into
 110-4 61-1
 109-1 110-4 32-2 34-3 *entre*
 14-2 340-31

the hands of a dragoon, offered him his purse,
 110-4 109-1 250-8 153-35
 2-2 110-4 *dragon. m.* 69-21-3 19-23-2
 183-1a

* Observe we say literally, *The palace of the governor.*

† *Of his body* is most probably implied here in English; but this ellipsis does not take place in French.

192-2 249-2 125-58
in which there was a great quantity of money,
— 82-2-1 — beaucoup 100-2 a

124-50* 186-17
his gold watch,* — snuff-box, — rings, and
b 100-2 *cr. m.* 19-23-2 *tabatière. f.* 19-23-3 a a
183-12 de 186-17 2-2

2-2 109-1 100-1
— other things of value which he had about him,
121-34 2-2 *pris. m.* 20-4-1 a 30-8-3 f a
110-4 a

151-35c 184-5
entreating him to give him his liberty: the dragoon
34-2 b 272-8 b 153-35b le 110-4 *dragon. m.*
a de 53-1-1 a 110-4

250-8 158-53
said to him, " You are not my prisoner, but†
a 153-35a a 18-5-3 a 100-2 a
76-17-3 153-35 32-7-2 *ne pas* 183-1a

245-1 109-3
— — the King's my master†.
18-5-3 *être* 20-18-1 de 110-4 183-1a a
32-7-2 12-3a-1 a

73-51-3 183-1a 19-24-1 279-1
It is better to employ our minds|| about supporting 360
18-9-1 *valeur mieux* 285-16 a a 34-1 4f
34-1-1 425

155-46 153-35a 143-58
the misfortunes which do happen to us, than
110-4 *infortune* 20-1-1 34-7-3 153-35 a
2-2 100-2

about

* Observe to put *moyen*, followed by the preposition *de*, immediately before *cr.*

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ The sentence is elliptical in English, but not in French. We say literally, *You are that of the King, my master.*

§ I have not found a sentence to exemplify this rule.

|| This word is in the singular number in French.

170-1 204-3a 153-36
 about foreseeing those which may happen
 73-24-1 celui 72-3-6 153-35a nous
 20-18-4 pouvoir 34-1
 284-15

360 4f Let us not trouble ourselves about seeking man
 160 69a† 34-1 100-1

343-2 110-4 345-2
 any where but in his own heart; every where else
 bars de 183-12 par-tout ailleurs

110-4
 he is disguised.

18-9-1 34-3
 32-6-3

42a† I looked about me.

18-1-1 prendre garde
 78-4-1

4b The Duke de Lerne had a formidable enemy in
 110-4 249-3 110-4 135-26
 a 110-4 redoutable 30-8-3

110-4 183-12 155-46
 the Duke d'Uzède, his own son; whereas, I do
 19-23-1 18-1-1

131-1 350-6 266-19
 not see any body about the King, who can
 158-55 a personne auprès de 110-4 20-1-1 a
 ne 73-25-1 12-3a-1 72-10-3

153-36
 hurt me.

18-4-1

51-1-1

The
 To us, the corresponding words to *a nous*, are probably implied.
 † The learner is desired to look for this rule last: it will show him at once the place of the negative, pronoun and verb, when a sentence is in the imperative mood, with a negative and a reflected verb.
 ‡ This figure has been forgotten in the Grammar; it should have been placed in the margin, before *Look about you*.

The universal spirit of the laws of all countries
 100-1 135-26 110-4 109-1 110-4 113-1
 110-4 109-1 2-2 2-5a 2-3
 12-3a-3 a b

is, always* to favour the strong against the weak;
 32-6-3 294-1 123-45 123-45
 de a 110-4 112-13 a 110-4 a
 34-1 a 335-13 112-13

and those† who have something‡, against those† who
 20-18-1 245-1 20-18-1
 a 20-1-1 a 335-13 40-1-1
 30-6-3

have — nothing! this inconveniency is unavoidable, and
 45-1 311-13 110-4
 a 158-55 rien 20-15-2 inconvenienc. m. 32-6-3
 30-6-3 ne 110-4
 100-2

— is without an|| exception.
 351-1
 32-6-3 a

It is our passions that exasperate us against
 193-4 152-34 18-4-3
 a 19-24-2 2-2 20-1-1 335-13
 32-7-3 34-7-3

those of — others.
 104-3 3-2
 20-18-4 a 121-34
 12-3a-3

I shall write against the end of the month.
 100-2 110-4 109-1
 18-1-1 77-58-2-1 sur a 12-3a-1 361 5a

Get

* *At toujours* modifies *favoriser*, and not *est*, it must be placed immediately after *favoriser*, according to the construction of adverbs.

† We use this pronoun in the singular number in this case.

‡ This word is elegantly implied in French.

§ I cannot account for the use of this pronoun in French.

|| The preposition *sans*, denoting exclusion and privation, limits the sense in which the substantive is taken; therefore the article or particle is properly omitted.

110-4 a 183-1a
 56 Get* the dinner ready* *against* my return.
 36-28-2 pour a a
 préparé

77-62-4 18-9-1
 6 Write that letter *against* he come.
 20-15-3 en attendant que 40-18-3
 110-4 100-3 a

121-45 110-4
 7 The poor are our brothers, *both* as men and as
 110-4 2-2 a 19-14-2 2-2 a 2-2 a
 32-7-3

Christians.
 2-2

18-9-1 110-4 337-9 337-9
 3 He is happy, *both* in war and in peace.
 32-6-3 tant a 100-2 a a

110-79 110-4 183-1a 336-1
 9 Paternal authority has its principle *both* in
 100-1 124-51 a a 19-23-1
 15-13 30-6-3

117-14 117-14
 nature and in religion.
 110-4 a b 110-4
 336-1

Write on.
 Continuer à écrire
 36-28-2

115-6 110-4
 Charles IX. King of France, being a — hunting
 32-2 113-1

250-8 saw a nobleman — running before him; he called
 a 110-4 gentilhomme. m. 20-1-1 a b a a 35-10-3
 73-27-3 249-2 156-51b crier
 68-33-3

153-35a 22-49-1 156-52a 157-52b
 to him several times to — stop; but the nobleman,
 18-11-2 2-3 de 100-2 arrêter b 110-4 gentilhomme. m.
 153-35 fois 294-1 se 34-1

158-53 153-35c
 not hearing him, ran on.
 en point a 100-1 a toujours
 53-1-2 b 68-33-3
 240-2

284-15 314-3 327-8
 I can not away with such trifles. 361
 a b 158-55 souffrir b a 2-2 13
 72-19-1 ne 69-18-1 15-13
 110-4
 2-2

On CONJUNCTIONS.

IF ever the Gods restore me my father, and — 362
 a b 110-4 2-6 ii 18-3-3 a a 100-2 1
 53-4-3 183-1a que

18-9-3 272-8 14-2
 —* permit me to choose a wife, Antiope shall be
 79-41-6 a de choisir 110-4 Antiope. f. a
 153-35 36-1-1 32-12-3
 183-2
 my spouse.
 39-21-1 spouse. f.

M m m

This

* The pronoun is expressed in French.

362 This little knave, after having written to
 20-15-1 110-4 a 332-10 153-35
 ne 29-1 écrire 153-35
 77-54-3

261-1 100-2 158-55 316-9 250-8
 that he should not arrive before yesterday, arrived
 que 18-9-1 a 100-2 35-10-3
 100-3 35-14-3 que

110-4
 like a little hair-brained fellow, the day before, 323-
 comme 110-4 étourdi. m. avant hier

109-1 158-54
 seven o'clock in the evening, before* I*
 sept heures. 110-4 b que 18-1-1 ne pas
 12-3a-1 100-2

61-1 113-1
 had returned† from* town*.
 32-8-1 b a 110-4
 39-1-3
 110-4
 14-2

48-1-1 153-35 100-2 249-2 323-2
 I spoke to him whilst he was yet in bed
 35-10-1 18-11-2 que 18-9-1 a encore d 113-1
 250-8 153-35 32-8-3 12-3a-2

* If the notes appear too numerous in this latter part of the book, I beg it may be observed, that the idioms of the English are more attended to than in the beginning. I mean, by idioms, peculiar phrases and expressions used to represent peculiar ideas. An example will better elucidate my meaning.

I went to the play yesterday evening (*J'allai à la comédie hier au soir*), is grammatically good English, but not idiomatically so. The common phrase is, *I went to the play to night*.

He arrived at seven o'clock in the evening, before I had returned from town, signifies, *arrived when, or at the time I was not returned from town*. *Il arriva que* (for *lorsqu'il étoit pas revenue de la ville*. *Il arriva avant que je fusse revenue de la ville*, which is almost literal translation of the English, is certainly good French, but not the phrase commonly used in this case; whereas, the first is the idiomatical expression.

The tyro now may easily perceive why the negatives *ne pas* are introduced in French sentence.

† As this was written by Madame de Sevigné, the participle *revenu* must be feminine

In ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ war, the difference between a hero and ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ a 362
¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ distinction. f. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a 110. 3

great man is nice: all the virtues form both: it
³²⁻⁶⁻³ a 14-2 2-2 faire 21-25-1 b
^a 14-2 2-2 44-4-3

nevertheless seems that the first is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ young, enterprising,
^a 34-6-3 que 110-4 33-26-3 110-4
^a 261-5

great courage, firm in ³³⁶⁻¹ danger, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{un} 14-2 valeur. f. 110-4 b 117-14 b
¹⁴⁻² baut 2-2

intrepid; that the other excels through ³⁴⁴⁻¹ great sense,
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ que 100-1 35-21-3 b 110-4 a
^a un

great foresight, ³⁴⁴⁻¹ an extensive capacity,
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 14-1 14-1 358-3 un 14-2
¹⁴⁻² waste 14-2 baut

long experience: ²⁶²⁻⁸ perhaps Alexander
³⁴⁴⁻¹ 358-3 un 16-26-2 100-3 Alexandre. m.
¹⁴⁻² a peut-être que

only a hero, and ²⁶³⁻¹⁰ Cæsar ²⁴⁹⁻³ a great
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ 8-3 ne 316-9 a que† Cæsar. m. 32-8-3 un 110-4
¹⁰⁰⁻² que 110-4
¹⁰⁰⁻²

M m m 2

War

The French syntax requires the particle *un*.

Danger is in the plural number in French.

We repeat *que* in this case.

The verb is not implied in French.

363 — War is a scourge, even to — conquerors;
 113-1 110-4 346-1
 110-4 32-6-3 b même pour 113-1 a
 2-2

and — kings ought — never to undertake it, unless
 113-1 284-15 311-13 153-36 18-13-1
 a 110-4 2-2 43-4-3 ne jamais 78 — 1 — 1 d 100-2
 devoir 158-55 entreprendre 100-1 que

— is just and necessary.
 158-55 110-4 110-4
 ne 33-26-3 a a 14-1
 a 14-1 a

Appian has rightly observed, that many expose themselves
 30-6-3 fort bien 34-3 a 156 — 52a
 a b 56 — 4 — 3
 100 — 2
 — s'exposer —

to — extreme dangers, merely* through the fear of
 120-26 135-26 110-4 344-1 329-18
 a 12-34-3 2-2 b 14-2 b 110-4 a a
 322-1 2-2 seul

not being able to avoid them; but that the truly
 284 — 15 153-36 110-4
 ne 72 — 2 — 1 a 18-12-3 b 261-1 110-4
 314-1 — pouvoir — 34 — 1 que vrai

courageous man is he who, always ready to brave
 209 — 26a 137-33
 112 — 13 a 20-18-1 qui 110-4 a affronte
 — brave. m. — 32-6-3 a 34-1

— danger when it is necessary† —, waits without
 113-1 152-34 351-1
 110-4 a quand 82 — 4 — 2 le 53-3-3 ii-a
 a

anxiety

* *Merely*, which is an adverb in English, is taken adjectively in French, and comes immediately before *fear*, which it qualifies.

† *Courageous*, being taken substantively in French, *truly*, which is an adverb in English, becomes of course an adjective in French.

‡ In this case the French syntax requires the future tense and a pronoun relative.

anxiety and impatience ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ until it ¹⁰⁰⁻² present itself, to
^b ^a ^{que} 18-9-1 ^{se présenter} 285-18
 100-2 56-3-3 ^{pour}

set it at defiance*.

le braver

He would see me die ¹⁵³⁻³⁷ without ^{quo} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ³³⁻¹⁴⁻³ being ³⁶³
^a 284-15 ^a 73-29-3 ³⁶⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^{ne pas} ^a 6
^a ^a ^{peur} ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁴ ¹⁰⁰⁻²

concerned ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³ at it†.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 touché

Although my enemy were† the bravest of all ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁴²⁻⁵⁶ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ 7
 Quand même 183-1a 19-21-1 ³³⁻¹⁴⁻³ ^a ^{plus brave} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{2-5a}

men, I should not ⁴⁷ however§ be afraid of him.
²⁻² 18-1-1 ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a ^{—craindre—} ¹⁸⁻¹²⁻¹
^{ne pas} ¹⁵²⁻³⁴

There is ³⁰⁵⁻²² nothing|| better than to serve God. 3
^{il} ^{est} 158-55 ^{—que—} ^{de} 38-1-1
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a
^{ne}

Come ;

* The English phraseology, To set it at defiance, is translated into French by *pour le braver*.

† The phraseology of the French is literally this : *He would see me die that he would not be concerned at it.*

‡ The French syntax requires the conditional.

§ If *cependant* is expressed, begin the second part of the sentence with it.

|| Though *rien* is implied in French, the negative *ne*, governed by it, must be expressed.

364
9 Come, ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ that I ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ may speak a word ^{153-35^a} to you.
⁴¹⁻²⁵⁻² que ^b ^a ¹⁸⁻⁷⁻⁵
^a ⁷⁶⁻²⁰⁻¹ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵

Come, ⁴⁵⁻¹⁸⁻¹ that I ³⁴⁻¹ may hear you say your lesson.
⁴¹⁻²⁵⁻² que ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^{faire} ¹⁵³⁻³⁸ ^{réciter} ¹⁹⁻²⁵⁻¹
^a ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵⁻

^{157-52^b} Withdraw, ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ lest he ²⁵⁸⁻¹⁻¹ should ill-treat you.
⁶⁰⁻³²⁻² que ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{mal traiter} ¹⁵²⁻³⁴
¹⁰¹⁻¹² ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{ne} ³⁵⁻²¹⁻³
^{ii-a}

32 If he ¹⁰⁰⁻² commit ⁴⁵⁻¹⁸⁻³ the smallest excess, he ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ falls ill.
^{Que 18-9-1} ^{faire} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{moins} ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^{malade}

30 The Cardinal de Granvelle said ²⁴⁹⁻² to Philip the Second: ¹²⁸⁻⁷¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁶⁻³ ^à ^{Philippe} ^a
^a ³²²⁻¹

“ It is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a year ³²⁰⁻¹ to-day ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ since the Emperor
⁸²⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{aujourd'hui} ^{que}

^{156-52^a} ^{157-52^b} ^{183-1^a} ²⁻² resigned* his dominions.” “ It is
^{se} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{démètre} ²⁷³⁻¹ ^c ⁱⁱ ⁸²⁻¹⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁷⁹⁻³⁵⁻³ ^{de} ⁱ

a year to-day ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ since he began† ^{156-52^a} to repent it,” ³⁰⁶⁻⁶
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{aujourd'hui} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{se} ³⁸⁻³⁻³ ^{en}
³²⁰⁻¹ ^{que} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{repentir} ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

answered

* We commonly use the compound of the present in this case, though we should rightly prefer the preterite.

† This verb is not expressed in French; but observe that the next verb must agree with the pronoun *le* in number and person.

²⁵⁰⁻³ answered ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ the Prince.
⁵⁵⁻⁷⁻³

¹⁶⁸⁻² They ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ treated him ^{in such a manner that} ³¹¹⁻¹³ nothing ³⁶⁴
¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ ^b ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{que} ^{rien} ^{ne} ¹³
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^b ¹⁰⁰⁻²

²⁵⁰⁻⁸ was wanting [—].
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{3*}
^{manquer} ¹⁵⁹⁻⁶³

²⁴⁵⁻¹ We have [—] ¹⁴⁸⁻⁶ scarcely [†] begun to live, before ¹⁴
¹⁶⁸⁻³ ^a ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹ ^{à peine} ³⁴⁻³ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^{On†} ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ⁷⁷⁻⁶⁶⁻¹ ^{que}

³⁰⁸⁻⁷ we must think of dying.
³²⁻¹⁻² ^b ²⁸⁰⁻² ⁱⁱⁱ
³⁴⁻¹ ⁶⁹⁻⁸⁻¹

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ The majesty of [—] ²⁻² kings inspires ^{more} ¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ respect ¹⁵
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹³⁻¹ ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{de} ^a
^{12-3a-3}

¹²⁵⁻⁵⁸ than [—] affection.
^a ^{de} ^{tendresse. f.}

¹³³⁻¹⁸ A wise and faithful friend is better ³²²⁻¹ to a king
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{sage} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷³⁻⁵¹⁻³ ^{meux} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{valoir}

than [—] ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹³⁵⁻²⁶ victorious armies.
^a ^{12-3a-3} ¹⁴⁻⁴ ²⁻²
¹²⁰⁻²⁶ ²⁻²

A mer-

* The sentence is probably elliptical in English. There is a preposition and a pronoun implied; but the ellipses in this case do not take place in French. The English phrase for this is, *They gave him his due*; which did not occur when first the sentence was translated.

† *À peine* begins the sentence in French; and the indeterminate pronoun *on* must, according to the rule 148. 6, be placed after the verb *a*.

364 119-24 *devoir* 158-53 136-29
 15 A merchant ought not to be *less* jealous of his
 110-4 *commerçant. m.* 284-15 *ne pas* 32-1 110-4 # 183-1a
 43-3-3 a

136-29
 credit, *than* a soldier of his honour.
 a 119-24 *militaire. m.* a 183-1a
 a

110-4 109-1 110-4 110-4
 A smile from one's country is *better* than the
 b a *le** a 73-51-3 *meux* a
valoir

109-1
 favour of — kings.
 ii-b 113-1 2-2
 12-3a-3

113-1 110-4 110-4 113-1 320-1
 — Black cares inhabit — palaces *rather* than
 110-4 2-2 b 34-7-3 2-3 a a
 2-2 a

113-1
 — cottages.
 110-4 *cabane. f.*
 2-2

331-1 109-1 109-1 110-4
 Before the humbling of the power of Spain, the
 a 100-1 *abaissement. m.* 110-4 a 100-2 *Espagne*

249-3 110-4
 Catholics were much *stronger* than the Protestants.
 2-2 a a *plus fort* a 110-4 2-4
 32-9-3 2-2

110-4 110-4 136-29 250-8
 46 Full as he was with his prejudices, he would
Rempli c 18-9-1 a b 183-1a b a 73-43-3
 100-2 32-8-3 c 2-2 284-15
 249-2

not

• The French use the article in this case.

311-13 273-1
not agree to any thing.
158-55 b de rien
39-1-1

110-4 249-2 250-8 153-35 18-11-2
* Young as I was, I spoke to him like a 364
Tour c 100-2 a 18-1-1 a 153-35a comme 110-4 16
a 32-8-1 35-10-1
109-1
doctor of Salamanca.
a Salamanque

284-15 250-8 72-6-3
110-4 110-4 110-4 a ne 54-1-1
* Learned as he is, he could not answer. 369
solt a c 18-9-1 a 18-9-1 314-1 17
100-2 32-6-3 158-55

269-33 284-15 54-1-1
Although he is learned, he could not answer.
b 18-9-1 a a 110-4 a 158-55
100-3 33-26-3 a 72-6-3 ne 314-1

110-4 263-10 110-4 113-1 61-1-1 14-2
One day at last, when all — Paphlagonia had run 18
a —enfin— que 110-4 Paphlagonie. f. 32-8-3 accourir
14-2 249-3 68-31-3
323-2 263-10
to the town where he lived, and —† his house was
a 110-4 18-9-1 b a que 183-1a 32-8-3
35-8-3 19-23-2 a

136-29 117-14
full of people,† from — top to bottom, he
110-4 a monde ii-c 110-4 c jusqu'en bas 18-9-1
14-2 340-1
a

N n n

placed

• The conjunction *as* is probably implied in English.

† In this case we repeat the conjunction *que*.

‡ This noun is taken in the singular number in French.

placed himself ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ on ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ^{183-1a} bed covered with his prophetic
 67—7—3 a a 70-47-3 b c 133-14
 —se placer— 352-7 revêtir 326-1 110-4
 2-2

garments.

habit. m.

2-2

365 It is in ³³⁶⁻¹ that *house* —* he ³⁴⁻⁶⁻³ lives.
 19 a 32-6-3 b 110-4 100-2 a
 100-2 a c que

Was it in my ¹³³⁻² soul ¹⁰⁰⁻² that a ¹⁴⁻¹ guilty ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ flame ¹³³⁻¹⁷ ought
 249-3 32-8-3 a b a que 14-2 249-3
 a 102-15 110-4 284-15
 43-5-8
devier

157—52b
 to kindle.

38—1—1

20 Let no one ¹⁹⁻¹⁷⁻¹ come ^{168-1a} to me, and† boast of a great
 que 158-53 wienne 18-3-3 —vanter— 110-4
 100-2 284 15 34—1

name ; it is very† ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ insignificant, if he ^{209—26a} who bears
 18-9-1 a c —petit— a b 20-1-1
 32-6-3 34-6

352-34
 18-12-1 322-1
 it is useless to the state;
 a 110-4 a 100-1
 32-6-3

* That is implied in English, perhaps to avoid having two *that's* so near each other.

† This conjunction is not expressed in French.

‡ Insert an hyphen between this adverb and the adjective it modifies.

305—22 100-2
250—6 ne pas
32—8—3 158-53
If there is a sovereign wretched enough not to 369
100-4 il 110-4 malheureux 320-4 pour 20
a 286-21

110-4 110-4 110-4 276—8
be affected with the sweet pleasure of being beloved,
a 34-3 b a 100-2 a 110-4
32-1 b 12—3a—1 a 32-1 aimé

que 110-4 109-1 261-1
let him know at least that the welfare of his state, that
a —au moins— 261-1 bien. m. 183-1a que
72—22—2 a

109-1 263-3
the interest even of his authority requires that he
100-1 même 183-2 a a 100-2 a
a 34-6-3 a 110-4

258—1
should be accessible.
a 110-4
33—26—3

73-44-3 21—1—1 110-4
Let him† write who pleases‡ ; every one in this 21
—écrite— 20-1-1 vouloir d a

284-15 320—1 120—26
business may with impunity waste — ink and
métier. m. 72-3-3 —impunément§— 54-1-1 de 100-2 a
perdre le

120—26
— paper.
de le
110-4
12—3a—1

N n n 2

That

* Place *pour* immediately before *ne*, and *pas* after *être*.

† Not only the conjunction *que* is left out in the imperative phrases, but the personal pronoun also.

‡ The future is used in French in this case.

§ As *impunément* modifies *perdre*, it must, according to the construction of adverbs, come immediately after that verb.

365 ²² *That* ¹¹³⁻¹ — virtue is the greatest ¹⁴²⁻³⁶ of all ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ —
²² *que* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *plus grand* ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻⁵⁴

blessings :

bien. m.

2-2

¹⁴⁻¹
¹¹⁰⁻⁴
That ¹¹³⁻¹ — scholastic ¹³³⁻¹⁴ philosophy ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ gave birth ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ to an
Que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^a ² ¹⁴⁻¹ ³²²⁻¹

¹⁰⁹⁻¹ infinity of — ¹³³ childish or dangerous opinions : ¹⁸
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{ou*} ^{puérile} ¹⁴⁻⁴ ^a
¹⁴⁻¹ ²⁻² ²⁻²
²⁻²

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁵¹⁻⁷⁻³ ¹³³ *That* it introduced — speculative and practical atheism : ¹¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^c ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{que} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *That* it shook the principles of — morality. ¹¹³⁻¹
^{que} ^c ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a
¹⁰⁰⁻² ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ^b

¹³⁰⁻⁷⁹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *That* it ruined — true eloquence :
^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b
¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹⁴⁻¹

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *That* it alienated the best understanding
¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ^{éloigner} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{meilleur} ^{esprit}
^{que} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ²⁻² ²⁻²

¹²⁰ — ²⁸ from — good studies.

³²⁶⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
¹² — ^{3a} — ³ ¹⁵⁻¹⁹ ²⁻²

* The French syntax requires *ou* before *puériles*, and to be placed immediately after *opinio*

That ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ it ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ brought ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ contempt on ³⁶³
que ¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ *entraîner* ¹¹³⁻¹ *a* ^d ¹¹³⁻¹ ²³
¹⁰⁰⁻² ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹²⁻³⁻³

¹¹³ ¹⁸
 ancient and modern authors, &c.
²⁻² ^a ²⁻² ²⁻²
^a

Plato says, *that* ¹¹³⁻¹ Envy ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is the daughter of ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
Platon. m. 76-15-3 *que* ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ¹¹³⁻¹ ²³
^a ²⁶¹⁻¹ ^a

Emulation.

Philip the Second, king of Spain, said to ³²²⁻¹ Doctor ²⁴
Philippe ^a ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻² *Espagne* ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a
^a ¹²⁻³⁻²

Velasquez : " I ²⁶⁵ intend ¹¹ *that*, in all ¹¹³⁻¹ doubtful ¹³²⁻⁸
¹⁰⁰⁻² ⁵³⁻³⁻¹ *que* ^b ¹⁴⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{entendre} ²⁻² ²⁻² ¹⁴⁻⁴
^a ²⁻²

affairs ¹⁹² in which I may be * concerned, you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
²⁻² ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ^{partie. f.}
³²⁻¹²⁻¹

²⁵⁸ ³⁵ ²² ² ^a ^{156-51*}
 will always decide against me.
³²⁰⁻¹ ^a ³³⁵⁻¹³ ^b

It ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ is a good thing ²¹²⁻⁴⁶ to keep ¹¹⁹⁻²⁴ a secret. ²⁹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹⁴⁻² ^{beau} ^a ^{que} ^{de} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ¹⁵⁻¹⁷⁻³ ²⁹⁴⁻¹ ³⁴⁻¹

Because

* We use the future in this case,

366 ———* ———* Because I would not.
 26 100-2 32-6-3 que 73-42-1 ne pas
 249-3

250-8
 27 It was then that the comedy ended.
 a 32-10-3 a que 110-4 36-7-3

310-1 110-4 110-4 320-4
 But not finding that trade lucrative enough, she
 b ne pas 34-2 20-15-1 iii-b lucratif a 18-13-1

250-8 113-1 250-8 113-1
 commenced ——— forcerefs: it was then that ———
 45-7-3 110-4 devinereffe. f. a 32-10-3 a que 110-4
 faire

2-2 123-48
 crowns and ——— pistoles fell in abundance.
 ii a 110-4 2-2 250-8 d fuifon. f.
 35-11-3

298 ——— 7
 284 ——— 15
 48 I am going to acquaint him with my resolution;
 18-1-1 a 44 ——— 1 ——— 1 a b b
 62-3 ——— 1 —faire part— 326-1

262-8 153-35 100-2
 but if he alledged ——— that I should have done
 c a 18-9-1 a 100-2 que 18-1-1 —aurois dû faire†—
 100-4 34-6-3 18-3-3†

153-36 18-1-1 153-35 18-1-1 323-2
 it sooner, I will tell him that I was in the
 18-12-1 a 18-11-2 que 100-2 a d 110-4
 76-18-1 32-8-1

country.
 c

The

* The two words *it is* are probably implied.

† This pronoun is probably implied in English.

‡ I cannot account for the difference of the two idioms; therefore I insert the French underneath the English.

¹¹⁰⁻⁴
¹³²⁻⁸ The Roman empire, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *such* ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ as it is now, ¹⁸³⁻² owes its origin ³⁶⁶
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^a ^c 18-9-1 ^a ^b 43-3-3 ^a ^a ²⁹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{devoir}

³²²⁻¹ to ¹²⁷⁻⁶⁸ Charlemain, a king of the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ second race of the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^a ^{Charlemagne. m.} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^a ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
¹⁴⁻² ¹²⁻³²⁻³

monarchs of France, who left it to one of his
²⁻² ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ ²⁰⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸³⁻¹²
^a 18-12-1 ^a ^a ^a ^c
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ ³²²⁻¹

sons, after having freed it from the yoke of the
³³²⁻¹⁰ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³²⁶⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
²⁻³ ^a ²⁹⁻¹ ^{affranchi} ^{le} ¹²⁻³²⁻¹ ¹²⁻³²⁻³
^{153-35b}
¹⁰⁰⁻¹

barbarians. Lewis the Meek, his eldest son, preferred
²⁻² ^{Louis} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{débonnaire} ¹⁸³⁻¹² ^{ainé} ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³

the fleurs-de-lis to the axes and — — — — — falces
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁵⁸⁻³
³³²⁻¹ ²⁻² ^a ^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^{faisceaux. m. pl.}
¹²⁻³²⁻⁴ ^b ¹²⁻³²⁻⁴
of Romulus.
¹⁰⁹⁻¹

“ Since you have an inclination for him,” continued
¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹²¹⁻²⁹ ³⁴⁶⁻¹ ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
^{puisque} ^a 12-32-1 ^{penchant. m.} ^a 156-51b ^a
³⁰⁻⁷⁻² ^a ¹⁶⁴⁻⁹
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³

she, “ I must — — — — — speak to him : I will
¹⁸⁻¹³⁻¹ ³⁰⁸ ⁸²⁻¹⁻² ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^a ^a ⁷³⁻⁴¹⁻¹
³⁵⁻²¹⁻¹ ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵

found

* As the rule 308-5 requires the second verb in the subjunctive mood, this verb must have for its nominative a personal pronoun with all its grammatical property.

183-1a
found his intentions; and if they are *such* as they
approfondir 19-23-3 *ave. f.* a a 18-13-2 a 15-13 c 18-13-2
36-1-1 2-2 32-7-3 a 100-2
2-2

284-15 18-1-1 18-12-1 110-4
should be, I will flatter him with some hope.
devoir. 32-1 a 152-34 b 226-5 a
43-4-3 a 35-12-1 327-8

110-4 113-1 110-4
366 The power of — virtue is *so* great, *that* we love
30 *force. f.* 109-1 32-6-3 *fi* 14-2 *que* 18-1-3 a
a a 34-7-1

152-34 110-4
it, even in an enemy.
18-16-1 *même* b
100-1

b 2-2
2-2 14-1
14-2 110-4
305 — 2a 120-26 110-4 *frivole*
There are — people *so* *fickle* and *so* *trifling*, *that*
82-1-1 12-3a-3 *personne. f.* 144-68 a 144-68 100-2
2-2 *fi* *fi* *que*

110-4 136-29 120-27 144-65
they are as far from having — real faults a
18-13-2 a 144-70 a 100-2 a *de* 2-2 b
32-7-3 b 14-2 a 29-1 *véritable* 2-2
2-2 110-4

110-4
120-26 2-2
— real good† qualities.
12-3a-3 *solides†* 2-2
14-1

168-3 245-1 110-4
31 We despise those who speak *otherwise* *that*
19-17-1 34-6-3 20-18-3 20-1-1 a a 100-2
34-7-3

* We use the present in this case.

† *Solides* comes after *qualités* in French.

‡ This adjective is not expressed in French, because *real* *quality* in French signifies
real good qualities.

110-4
18-9-3 they ——— think.
313-10
158-55
ne

113-1
May ——— Heaven blefs my labours!
Que 110-4 37-13-3 3-10
b

367
32

101-12 153-35
250-8 18-11-2
Twenty thousand, said I to him. ——— Heaven 33
a 38-7-1 a 153-35a 113-1
repartir 110-4
260-12
be praised for it! said he.
33-26-3 a 159-63 a 18-9-1
34-3 ——— 76-17-3
101-12
250-8

113-1 263-1 101-12 153-35a 110-4
—— Heaven preserve you! said she to her: the
110-4 a 152-34 a 18-13-1 18-15-2
35-21-3 76-17-3 153-35

109-1 263-1
peace of God be with you!
a 33-26-3 a

183-1a
Can* I* betray my friend?
Que 18-1-1 a 19-21-1
37-18-1

34

320-1 130-79 110-4
How well Montagne paints ——— warm and 35
a 46 3-3 113-1 15-11 a
110-4 vif
O o o tender

* I, which is the nominative to can in English, becomes that of betray in French: therefore, though I write *que* underneath *can*, it is not the French word corresponding to it: for the sentence is elliptical in French, and runs thus: *avez-vous croire, or some such sentence (being understood), que je trahisse mon ami?*

110-4

tender friendship!*

14-1

367

35

How you like to lie!
 c 18-5-3 a à 38-1-1
 34-7-2

36

How many ——— false opinions reign† among ———
 ———que——— de a 2-2 b 117-14
 16-31-2 a 110-4
 110-4
 2-2

men!

2-2

37

What † a fine invention the post is!§
 b 110-4 b
 le 15-17-3

38

How do I know whether my mistress is not
 c 163-3 a si 19-21-2 a a 100-2
 a 72-15-2 32-6-3 ne point
 18-1-1

subject

137-33

to those whims ——— 208-23? But no, added
 à 110-4 a 102-14 là b a 35-10-1
 15-20 a 2-2
 14-2

——— I, a moment afterwards, I can not
 101-12 a après 18-1-1 a 158-55
 72-3-1
 284-15

291—————24
 persuade myself of it.

34-1

159—————59

——me———le——

153—————36

* We say tender and warm friendship.

† Observe, that according to this rule, this verb is not expressed in French.

‡ This word in French comes between *invention* and *the post*.

§ The learner is to remark, that in French this verb is implied.

Why do not you write?
b 155-46 *ne* 77-55-5
 158-55 101-12
 100-2

368
 39

43 ————— 3 ————— 1
 ————— *devoir* * ————— 101-12
 Don Felix, *what* am I not indebted to you for — ! 40
b *a* 158-56 153-35a *vous*
 163-3 *ne pas*† 153-35

101-12 158-55 110-4 133-12 110-4
Why am I not covered with grey hair, crooked, 41
b *a* 163-3 *ne* 69-18-3 *b* 110-4 2-6 *b*
 32-6-1 *a* *couvrir* 327-8 *blanc*
 2-2

351 ————— 11 *comme* 183-1a
 and near — the grave, like Laertes, my grandfather?
a *a* *de* 110-4 *tombeau. m.* *Laërce. m.* 19-21-1 *aïeul. m.*
 12 — 3a — 1

113-1 153-35a 143-58
 — Death would be sweeter to me than the
 110-4 *a* *a* 16-27-2 18-3-3 *a* 110-4
 33 — 14 — 3 *plus doux* 153-35

110-4 18-1-1
 shameful† weakness — I feel.
 14-4 *que*§ 38-3-1
b

298 ————— 7 323-2 110-4 135-26
 Nothing — is wanting|| at a funeral ceremony but
Rien *ne* 34 — 6 — 3 *a* *un* 14-1 *pompe. f.* *c*
 311-13 — *manquer* — 14-2 *funèbre*

O o o 2

the

* Observe that *to be indebted for* is *devoir*.

† Place *ne* immediately after *que*, and *pas* last in the sentence.

‡ This adjective comes after its substantive.

§ We express this relative in this case.

|| If any thing, in a work of this nature deserves to be accounted for, it is, undoubtedly, the translating of two English words by a single French word. All verbs, the substantive verb *to be* excepted, contain in themselves the signification of the affirmation of the action of the agent, or subject to the sentence and the signification of the nature of that action, which is called attribute or predicate: as in, *Elle veut*, it is worth; *je nais*, I was born; *je voulais*, I was willing; and *j'aimai*, I loved. It

⁵⁹ — ³ — ³ is practised, sometimes through vanity,
se — pratiquer b b

sometimes through laziness, oftentimes out of
a b b souvent — par —

fear, and almost always through the three
*a a a b 110-4 2-5a tout**

together.

It was only victory which decided whether
a a 158-55 110-4 a 35-10-3 100-4 368 42
32-10-3 ne que

it were proper to say the Punic faith, or the Roman
18-9-1 284-15 76-14-1 110-4 132-9
82-2-2 Punique a 110-4 110-4 14-1 14-2

faith.

A king of Persia sent to the Sultan Mustapha
110-4 115-6 322-1 35-10-3 à 110-4 12-3a-2
Perse. f.

a famous † physician, who asked, on arriving, how
110-4 250-8 296-1a 110-4 20-1-1 demander en 34-2 a
b 35-10-3 a

they lived at court? "They do not eat but
168-2 249-2 113-1 168-2 158-35 316-9
on 77-68-3 à 110-4 a on 155-46 ne 34-6-3 c
a 323-2 316-9

when

* This expletive is probably used in French by way of emphasis.

† This adjective comes after its substantive.

when they are hungry." "I may* withdraw,"
quand 19-17-1 *avoir* *faim* 18-1-1 157-52b
 30-6-3 59-3-1
se retirer

said he; "I have nothing to do here."
 250-8 101-12 18-1-1 158-55
a 18-9-1 *a* 100-2 *que* 44-1-1 *a*
 76-17-3 30-6-1 *ne*

We are not concerned with that.
 368 44 18-1-3 *avoir* 158-55 *que* 44-1-1 *d* *d*
 30-7-1 *ne* *faire*

He is continually going out.
 45 18-9-1 *faire* 158-55 *que* *sortir*
 44-3-3 *ne* 38-1-1

He is just gone out.
 369 46 18-9-1 *faire* 158-55 *que de* 38-1-1
 44-3-3 *ne* *sortir*

I remember, that one day, whilst I
 157-52b 156-52a 100-2 18-1-1
a 18-4-1 39-3-1 *que* *a* *a* *a* 100-2
se *souvenir*

was hearing mass, my cloak opened
 298-7 249-2 113-1 183-1a 157-52b 156-52a 110-4
a 110-4 *ii* 19-21-2 *mante. f.* 100-2 250-8
 53-5-1 *se* 69-21-3
ouvrir

little, and that you saw me. I examined you
pen. m. *a* *que* 18-5-3 152-34 250-8 152-34
a 18-4-1 *a* *a* 18-8-3
 73-27-5 250-8 35-10-1

through

* This word is elegantly implied in French.

³⁴⁴⁻¹ through curiosity : you ¹⁸⁴⁻⁴ kept ³²⁰⁻¹ your eyes always fixed on
^b ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^{avoir} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁻¹⁷⁻² ^{attaché} ^a
³⁰⁻¹¹⁻² ^{le} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻²

^{156-51b} me : ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ when I came out, I think, ²⁶¹⁻¹ — you ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ followed
^b ^{quand} ^a ³⁸⁻⁷⁻¹ ^a ^c ^{que} ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁹⁻⁵
^{—sortir—} ⁷⁵⁻³⁸⁻¹ ^a

^a ²⁸⁵⁻¹⁸ me, to learn ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ who I was, and what street I
¹⁵²⁻³⁴ ^{four} ⁷⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^{qui} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a ^{quelle} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹
³²⁻⁸⁻¹
²⁴⁹⁻³

²⁴⁹⁻² lived in.
^b ³⁵⁹⁻¹⁰
³⁵⁻⁸⁻¹ ^{b*}

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ A king ¹¹⁵⁻⁶ of Persia ²⁴⁹⁻³ asked — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a dervise, if he ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ³⁶⁹
^{Perse. f.} ³⁵⁻⁸⁻¹ ^a ^{dervicke. m.} ¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ ²
³²⁻¹

sometimes† — ^{156-52a} thought of him? “ Yes,” ²⁵⁰⁻⁸ said the
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{occuper} ^a ^{156-51b} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{se} ³⁵⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ⁷⁶⁻¹⁷⁻³

monk,” ¹⁰⁰⁻² whenever I forget God.
^{religieux. m.} ^{lorsque} ^a ³⁴⁻⁶⁻¹

It is not difficult ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ to ²⁷⁸⁻¹⁰ discover the present disposition†
^b ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^{de} ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{actuel} ²⁻²
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{ne pas} ⁶⁹⁻¹⁸⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{affection}
¹⁵⁻¹³

of

* Observe to place this preposition immediately after the conjunction *and*.

† Place this adverb immediately after *of him*.

‡ This word is in the plural number in French.

100-2 of a person, 100-3 168-3 320-1 245-1 183-1a
 109-1 *un* a *lorsque* 19-17-1 bien a 19-23-2
 14-2 34-6-3
 countenance.
physionomie. f.

369 We are going to our country house*: *When*
 3 18-1-3 a 322-2 a de c *Quand*
 62-4-1 à 183-1a
 284-15
 101-12 will you come to see us there?
 163-3 a a 18-4-3 b
 40-10-2 73-24-1 159-63

4 The sun was already up, and gilded the tops† of the
 110-4 360-1 a 35-8-3 b 12-3a-3
 59-5-3
 s'élever

mountains, 110-4 250-8 285-18
 2-2 *quand* 2-2 38-8-3 a *Salente. f.* pour
 —sortir— 327-4

rejoin their troops.
 47-1-1 b 2-2
 183-1a

4a When a Roman general triumphed, a herald said
 100-3 132-9 249-3 262-8 110-4 249-3
Lorsque 110-4 35-8-3 a 76-16-3

to him, 319-4 —se souvenir— that thou art
 153-35a a —de tems en tems— 41-24-1 18-8-2 que 18-5-1 a
 153-35 157-52d 32-6-2
 157-52e

mortal.
 110-4

When

* We say literally, *house of country*.

† This word is in the singular number in French.

When our vices quit us, we flatter ourselves that it
Quand le 2-2 a 152-34 59-4-1 que 100-2*
 34-7-3 *se flatter* 261-1

is we who quit them.
18-1-3 152-34
 32-6-3 20-1-1 a 18-12-3
 34-7-1

It seems that the heads of — most great men
b 34-6-3 que 2-2 110-4 plus a 2-2
 a 12-3a-3 2-2

— grow narrower when they —† meet,† and that.
157-52b 110-4 110-4 261-5
se 37-19-3 100-3 b 32-7-3 assembler† a que
 156-52a *retrécir* *lorsque* 14-2 2-2

where there are more — wise men, there is less.
305-2a 112-14 261-5
 82-1-1 a 125-58 *sage* 82-6-1
de 2-2

— wisdom.
125-58
de a

Whoever has been chosen to defend his country,
215-1 110-4 110-4
 22 46-1 a 36-1-3 *pour* 53-1-1 *let*
 33-16-3 *choisir* 285-18

should§ stay at his post, although an host of enemies
284-15 323-2 109-1
 43-3-3 b a 183-1a ii *quand* 110-4 c 100-2 2-2
devoir 34-1 a 14-2

P p p

Should

* The article is elegantly used in this case, in preference to the possessive pronoun.

† The French idiom requires *être assemblé*, instead of *se rencontrer*, which is the corresponding word to the verb *to meet*; but the real state of the case is, that you, in English, have but one word for both ideas; whereas we, in French, have one for each: this occurs frequently on comparing of languages.

‡ The French syntax requires the article.

§ The present tense in French is elegantly preferred to the conditional on this occasion.

should surround him.

35—14—3 ^b
 —envelopper— 100-1
 152-34

370-7 ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁸³⁻¹² ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
Although you had my consent, said Beatrix to
 quand a 19-21-1 agrément. m. 76-17-3 153-354
 30-15-2 a

153-35 33—15—2
 him, you would not be the * more forward
 18-11-2 158-53 a 110-4
 100-2 pas
 ne 310-8

159-63
 for it.
 —en—

370-7
 30-15-2 ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
 8 *Even* if you had my consent, said Beatrix
 Quand même, 18-5-3 a 19-21-1 agrément. m. 76-17-3
 or 183-12 a
 Quand bien même

33—15—2
 to him, you would not be the * more forward
 153-35 a 18-5-3 158-53 a 110-4
 153-35 100-2 pas
 ne 310-8

for it.
 —en—
 159-63

18-1-3 2-2 183-12
 110-4 283-6 19-24-1
 We should be obliged to love our neighbour,
 a 34-3 de 34-1 b
 33—15—1 100-2 a

370-7 159—59
 even although God had not commanded us —†.
 a quand† a 158-54 a 18-3-5 100-1
 30-14-3 ne pas 34-3 152-34 le
 152-34

Ware

* This article is not expressed in French.

† Observe to place *quand* before *même*.

† *To do it*, which is probably implied in English, is expressed in French by the pre-
 noun *le*.

¹⁰¹⁻¹² Were you ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ _____ ³²³⁻² at the bottom of the ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ 37^a
^a for *quand même* ³³⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ 9
³⁴⁻²⁹⁻² ^{12-3a-2} ^{12-3a-3}

great depth, the hand of Jupiter could
² _____ ² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷²⁻⁸⁻³
 _____ *à time. f.* _____ ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵
^a

³⁶⁰ _____ ¹
³⁴ _____ ¹
 _____ *tirer* _____
 draw you out of it.
¹⁸⁻⁶⁻³ _____ ^{en} _____
¹⁵³ _____ ³⁶

¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ If he ⁴⁰⁻⁵⁻³ should come, and ³⁶²⁻¹ I ³⁴⁻²⁸⁻¹ should not be ¹⁰
^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a ^a ^{que} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ^a
^a ^{ne pas}

³²³⁻² at _____ home, give ¹⁰¹⁻¹² _____ him this letter.
^a ¹¹³⁻¹ ^d ⁷⁹⁻⁴³⁻⁴ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³
^{12-3a-2} ^{remettre} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ He is very learned, and yet he is ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ modest. ¹¹
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^c ^a ^a ^{fi} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^a
^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³

⁶⁹⁻¹⁹⁻¹ I suffer more than you, and yet I ¹⁵⁵⁻⁴⁶ do not
^a ^{souffrir} ^a ^a ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ^{fi} ¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
^a ^{ne pas}

¹⁵⁷ _____ ^{52b}
^{156-52a}
 _____ complain.
¹⁸⁻⁴⁻¹ ⁴⁶⁻³⁻¹
^{fe} ^{plaindre}

P p p 2

How

* This word is in the plural number in French.

† Observe, that the vowel *i*, in *fi*, is not cut off, though followed by another vowel, because there is no elision in the oral language.

370 *How comes it that a lame person does not displease*
 12 *d'où a 161-75 que 110-4 a 155-46 ne pas 34-6-3*
 39-3-3 *irriter*

152-34 *us, and that a lame wit displeases us? It is,*
 18-4-3 *a que 110-4 a a 34-6-3 18-4-3 a 32-6-3*
 100-2 *irriter 100-2 a*

because a lame person acknowledges that we walk
à cause que 110-4 a 49-3-3 que 18-1-3 aller
 100-3 *a 62-4-1*

strait, and that a lame wit says that it is we who
droit a que 110-4 a a 76-17-3 que a 32-6-3 20-1-1
 100-2 *a 100-2 a*

limp: otherwise, he would excite more pity
 245-2 *18-9-1 125-28*
 34-7-1 *sans cela a de a*
 6 *35-14-3*

than anger.
 125-58
 143-58 *de a*
 a

13 *Why have you depicted Lewis XI. as a tyrant,*
 a *à 18-5-3 peindre Louis a*
 30-7-2 *46-1-3*

said Lewis XIV. to Mezerai? Why was he so
 35-8-3 *322-1 a a 18-9-1 d*
demande a 32-8-3 100-1
 181-256

answered the courageous historian.
 110-4
 55-7-3 *110-4*

14 *All men search for riches, and yet we*
 tous *113-1 110-4 2-2 rechercher a 19-17-1*
 34-7-3

few rich men happy.

73-25-3 *125-58 riche 2-3*
 a *de 112-13*
 2-2

I ^{156-52a} was ^{pourtant} however tired of being with those ³⁷⁰
^a 18-4-1 ³⁵ ¹⁰ ¹ ^a 32-1 ^a ^a 15
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{se} ^{ennuyer} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

wretches; and ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ wishing to live with ¹²⁰⁻²⁷ more honest ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
²⁻² ^a 73-40-2 ^a ^a de ^a 14-1
^b 77-66-1 ²⁻²
^b

people, I ¹⁵⁷ ^{52b} associated with ¹²⁰⁻²⁶ sharpers.
^{gens. f. pl.} ^a 18-4-1 ^{officier} ^a 12-3a-3 ^{chevalier d'industrie.}
^{se} 35-10-1 ²⁻²
¹⁰⁰⁻²

Do not you recognise me? I have however had ³⁷¹
^{Esi-ce que} 158-53 79-36-5 18-4-1 ^a 30-6-1 ^{pourtant} 29-3 16
¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{remettre} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ^a

the honour to serve you, said Gil Blas.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ 329-18 76-17-3
^{de} ^a ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
³⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a

Don Henry has however testified to me, that he
^{Henri. m.} 30-6-3 ^{pourtant} ^a 153-35a 261-1 ^a
^a 34-3 ¹⁰⁰⁻²
^{que}

was sorry that I should leave him.
²⁴⁹⁻³ 32-8-3 ^a 263-3 ^a ^c 152-34
^a 110-4 ^{que} 36-23-1 ^b

Although God is infinitely merciful, yet he ¹⁷
²⁶⁹⁻³³ ^o 33-26-3 ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{cependant} ^a

is also infinitely just.
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^a ^a
^a

572 18 ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ The ²⁴⁹⁻³ Persians ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ were ³⁴⁴⁻¹ enervated by ¹¹³⁻¹ — effeminacy;
²⁻² ³²⁻⁹⁻³ ²⁻² ^b ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
^{Perse} ^a ³⁴⁻³

²⁵⁰⁻⁸ therefore, it was not difficult for Alexander to conquer
^a ^b ³²⁻¹⁰⁻³ ^{ne pas} ^a ^d ^{Alexandre. m.} ^{de} ⁸⁰⁻¹⁻¹
^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³ ²⁷⁸⁻¹⁰ ^a

^{153-35b}
 them.
¹⁸⁻¹²⁻³

39 — ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ The ¹³²⁻⁸ most ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ powerful ³¹⁴⁻¹ man ³⁴⁻¹ can ^{ne} not ³⁴⁻¹ disturb ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ the
¹⁴¹⁻⁵² ^{plus} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{déranger} ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ⁷²⁻³⁻³

order of — ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ nature; — ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² the ¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ most ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ extensive and
¹¹³⁻¹ ¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{plus} ¹³³⁻¹⁸ ^a
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^b

¹⁴⁰⁻⁴⁷ the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ most ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ penetrating ³¹⁴⁻³ mind ¹¹³⁻¹ can ^{ne} not ³⁴⁻¹ foresee ¹⁰⁰⁻¹
^{plus} ¹³³⁻¹⁸ ^a ⁷²⁻¹⁹⁻³ ^b ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵⁵ ^{annoncer}

future events: — ¹¹³⁻¹ miracles and — ¹²³⁻⁴⁸ prophecies are
^{—avenir. m.—} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻³
²⁻² ^a

then — ¹⁴¹⁻⁵² the ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ truest and ¹⁴¹⁻⁴⁷ most ¹³³⁻¹⁸ authentic ²⁻² characters
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{plus vrai} ^a ^{le} ^{plus} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a
²⁻²

of — ¹¹³⁻¹ Divinity.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a

20 God is just; therefore he will reward — ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ virtue.
³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ^{donc} ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ³⁵⁻¹²⁻³ ¹¹³⁻¹

That

* This word is in the singular number in French.

That which has no parts, can not perish
 211-35 158-53 314-1 284-15 ne 36-1-1 37-2
 a a 30-6-3 ne point 126-59 a a 158-55 20
 a 100-2 de 2-2 72-3-3

through the dissolution of its parts: as our soul has
 344-1 183-1a 110-4
 b 110-4 a 109-1 c a or 19-24-1 30-6-3
 2-2 a

no parts, it can not then perish through the
 158-53 110-4 314-1 344-1
 ne point 126-59 a 18-13-1 a 158 55 done* 36-1-1 b 110-4
 100-2 de 2-2 72-3-3 ne
 284-15

dissolution of its parts.
 183-1a
 a 109-1 e 2-2
 a

The intire† abolition of the Order of the Templars
 110-4 110-4 100-1 109-1 2-2
 109-1 a 109-1 110-4 Templier 21
 14-2 12-3a-3

is still a problem with regard to the truth of the
 320-1 110-4 110-4 109-1
 a a 110-4 quant à a 110-4
 32-6-3 12-3a-3

causes, and the justice of the proceedings.
 358-3 109-1
 2-2 a a 110-4 110-4 2-2
 a 12-3a-3 procédure. f.

The management of coquetry requires
 109-1 110-4
 110-4 manage. m. 113-1 34-6-3
 110-4 a

discernment

* Observe, that according to the present rule, done comes immediately before
 elle ne peut.

† Entière comes immediately after abolition.

discernment ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ *still* more subtle than the management of
 a a b 143-58 ~~celui~~ a
 113-1
 — policy.
 110-4

371 The duty of a Judge does not consist alone in
 22 a 110-4 100 2 109-1 158-53 279-1
 155-46 *ne pas* 34-6-3 *seulement* d
 310-9 a

rendering ¹¹³⁻¹ justice, but ²⁷⁹⁻¹ *also* in rendering ^{153-35b} it
 53-1-1 110-4 b c d 53-1-1 18-16-1

quickly.

promptement

It is not enough to honour the saints; we must
 a a 100-2 a de 34-1 2-2 82-1-2
 158-53 100-2 110-4 284-15
 32-6-3 *ne pas* a

besides imitate them.

encore a 18-12-3
 34-1

23 Aurora ^{3 11-13} never ²⁴⁹⁻³ went out but to go to ¹¹³⁻¹
Aurora. f. 158-55 *jamais* 38-5-3 c *pour* 62-1-1 à 110-4
 ne 320-1 a 323-2

mass, and *then** she* was always accompanied by her
 ii a *encore* 18-13-1 a 14-2 110-4 183-12
 32-8-3 34-3 326-1 d

old Thitonus.

110-4 *Thiton. m.*

At

* The pronoun elegantly follows the verb, when the conjunction *encore* comes before it in the sentence. Observe, moreover, to place this pronoun immediately after the auxiliary verb, according to the rule 163-4, in the Grammar.

At last, after a bloody war, Charlemain subjected
 —Enfin— 110-4 135-26 Charlemagne. m. 79-38-3
 14-2 107-12 283-3 153-35^b
 the Saxons; yet he* was obliged to drag them from
 110-4 *Saxon. m.* *encore* a a 46-1-3 de arracher 18-12-3 a
 32-10-3 *contraindre* 34-1 326-
 110-4 358-1 153-35^b
 their country, and — disperse them through Switzerland
 a b 283-3 a 18-12-3 en Suisse. f.
 a de 34-1 337-7
 and 337-7 Flanders.
 a 338-17 *Flandre. f.*

110-4 100-2 284-15
 The advantage that a young man ought to reap 372
 100-1 a 20-4-1 devoir 34—1
 43-3-3 —retirer—
 326-1 au moins 320-1
 from a college, is at least to be well acquainted with
 a 119-24 32-6-3 de savoir
 12-3—1 a 72—14—1
 183-1a
 his own† language.
 19-23-2

262-8 344—10 183-1a
 If, notwithstanding your zeal and — love for
 a b a *extra* a a
 14-2
 110-4 110-4 110-4 133-14
 the physical orthodoxy, this empirical crew succeed
 100-1 c 20-15-3 110-4 *anglaise. f.* 39-3-3†
 133-12 14-1 *venir à bout*

Q q q

in

* Observe to place this pronoun immediately after *sût*.

† This word is not expressed in French.

‡ The present is elegantly used in preference to the imperfect.

329—18 113-1
in ruining — discipline, you *at least** will have the
a b 110-4 a 18-5-3 —du moins— a 110-4
34-1 30-13-2

329-18 183-1a 110-4
consolation of having done your utmost endeavours
100-2 a 19-25-2 *sout*† 2-2
44—2—1 2-5a

153-35b
to maintain it.
285-18 a 180-24
pour 39-1-1 18-16-1

372 If 113-1 politeness does 158-53 147-2 113-1
2 a 110-4 155-46 *ne pas* 34-6-3 110-4
100-2

123-48 123-48 123-48
goodness, — equity, — complaisance, and —
100-1 110-4 a 110-4

110-4 110-4
gratitude, it *at least** produces the appearances
a 18-13-1 —du moins— 34-6-3 2-2
donner a

159—63
of them.
—en—

3 Come, 184-3 60—32—2
aller 19-21-1 —se rassurer— a 32-6-3 *apparemment*
64-32-2 100-2 a

251—14 284-15 153-36
somebody who — wanted to frighten you, to
30-6-3 c 44—1—1 *pour*
73-40-3 —faire peur— 285-18
amuse

* This conjunction is to be placed immediately after the verb in French.

† This adjective always takes the lead, whether the substantive is or is not accompanied by an article, or pronominal adjective.

⁵⁶—¹—¹
amuse himself: he ²⁵¹—¹⁴ did right not to follow
—^{s'amuser}—^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻³ ^a ³²⁰⁻² ^{ne pas de} ⁷⁸⁻⁷⁶⁻¹
⁴⁴⁻¹⁻³ ^{bien} ^a

^{153-35b}
you into this palace; for we ¹⁸⁴⁻⁴ would ^{pour le moins†} surely have
¹⁸⁻⁸⁻³ ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^a ^{car} ¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻² ^a
³³⁶⁻² ^a ³⁰—¹⁵—¹

¹⁸⁴⁻⁵
cut off his cars.
³⁴—³ ^{le} ²⁻²
^{couper} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

²⁵¹—¹³
If he — only returned me what I — lent ³⁴⁻³
^a ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ^{tout} ^{du moins†} ^{rendre} ¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ^{ce que} ^a ³⁰⁻⁶⁻¹ ^a ³⁷²
¹⁰⁰⁻⁴ ⁵³⁻⁵⁻³ ^a ⁴

¹⁵³⁻³⁵ ²⁵⁰—¹⁰
him, I would be content.
¹⁸⁻¹¹⁻² ^a ^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
³³⁻¹⁴⁻¹ ^a

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
The eldest is exactly like the youngest.
¹⁰⁰⁻¹ ^{aîné} ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{tout} ^{comme} ^{cadet. m.}
^a

²⁴⁹⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
I knew that news — as well as you did§.
¹⁸⁻¹⁻¹ ^a ²⁰⁻¹⁵⁻³ ^{nouvelle. f.} ^{tout} ^{aussi bien que} ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻⁴
⁷²⁻¹⁶⁻¹

³⁴⁴⁻¹ ³⁵⁸⁻³ ¹⁸⁻⁹⁻¹ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
Either through reason or — caprice, he left the ⁶
^b ^b ^{raison. f.} ^{par} ³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³
^c ²⁵⁰⁻⁸
^c

court.
^a

Q q q 2

Be

* Observe to place these two words immediately after the preposition *de*.

† This conjunction comes between the auxiliary verb and the participle, when the verb is in a compound tense.

‡ *Tout du moins* comes immediately after the verb.

§ This verb is not expressed in French.

372 Be assured, that whether for the good of the
 7 34-35-2 persuader que soit —en— faveur. f. 110-4

republic, which is dearer to me than — life, or
 a a 14-2 153-35 113-1 143-58
 32-6-3 plus cher 100-2 a

344-1 through the regard that I have for you, I
 b 110-4 penchant. m. 20-4-1 a a 346-1 18-1-1
 50-6-1 a

will second, in every — circumstance *, your
 b 336-1 14-2 113-1 183-1a
 35—12—1 b 110-4 2-2 19-25-2

110-4 2-2 261-1
 excellent intentions; and —†—† will contribute,
 14-2 intention. f. a que 18-1-1 35—12—1
 2-2

327-8 with my† utmost endeavours, to your greatness and
 b c 110-4 14-2 2-2 183-1a
 183-1a tout force. f. 322-1

358-3 — glory.
 a 186-17
 votre

373 Either through§ virtue, or prudence, he has not
 8 b soit a 18-1-1 a 100-2
 30-6-3 ne p

fallen.

34-3
 succomber

Either

* This word is in the plural number in French.

† Que and je are repeated after the conjunction et.

‡ Observe to place this word immediately after utmost.

§ Observe, that this preposition is not expressed in French.

Either through levity or diffimulation with a man ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ³⁷³
 — soit — soit • •

158 — 53

100-2

100-2

whom she did — not esteem, Acelie received his
 20-4-1 249 — 2 Acelie. f. recevoir 183-1a
 35 — 3 42-7-3 c

advice* without appearing to be affected with it.
 a 351-2 b 32 — 1 74-62-3 — ent —
 2-3 ii-a 49-1-1 a imouvoir 14-2

I — have only to inform thee, that I am
 a se contenter b de 78-1-1 b 261-1 a
 59 — 3 — 1 apprendra 100-2 que 32-6-1

able to do thee a service, provided thou promise
 en état de 44-1-1 b plaisir. m. 269-33 79-41-2
 a 133-35b pourvu que

me not to compose any more — works of
 18-3-3 ne† de‡ 34-1 — plus — § de ouvrage. m. 100-2
 316-5 a 100-2 2-2

imagination, either in prose or — verse||.
 esprit. m. soit a soit en

Either

* This word in French is in the plural number.

† Observe to place this pronoun between *parôître* and *être*.

‡ Put the preposition *de* immediately before *ne*.

§ This adverb, in this case, comes before its verb, probably for the sake of harmony; retaining, however, its grammatical power over its regimen, though *composer* is between them.

|| Observe, that the French construction is thus: *either in verse or prose*.

373 *Either* through inclination, —*— 358-3 reason, or — 358-3
30 b b a eu par raison. f. par

caprice, she 251—13 married him.
30-6-3 18-12-1
152-34
100-1

21 269-33 *Whether* God raises up — thrones, or —†
soit que — élever — 113-1 trône. m. soit que 18-9-1
110-4

152-34 18-12-3 269-33 183-1a
pulls them down; *whether* he communicates his power
— abaisser — 100-3 a a 19-23-2 a
360—1 soit que 110-4 35-21-3
35—21—3

322-1' 269-33 100-3 159—60
to — princes, or —† withholds it from them,
2 113-1 2-2 soit que 18-9-1 retirer 18-16-1 — leur —
12-3a-4 35-21-3 152—34

and leaves them 316—9 183-1a 18-9-1
a 35-21-3 d 158-54 que 19-26-1
a 153-35 ne

292—29 110-4 110-4
teaches them their duty in a manner worthy of
78-2-3 d 183-1a a 100-2 un a 14-1 a
e 153-35 a de 14-2 126-65

himself.†
— lui —

Whether

* Observe, that the French language, which seems to be fond of superfluous words, requires the conjunction *ou* to be expressed before *raison*, as well as before *caprice*.

† The French syntax requires the personal pronoun *il*.

‡ *Mime*, the corresponding word to *self*, is not expressed.

²⁶⁹⁻³³ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³
Whether you eat or ———*
^{soit que} ³⁵⁻²²⁻³ ^{soit que} ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³

²⁶⁹⁻³³ ²²¹⁻¹²
drink, do all ⁹⁷³
⁷⁵⁻³⁴⁻⁵ ^a ⁴⁶⁻²⁵⁻²

³⁴⁶⁻¹ ¹⁰⁹⁻¹
for the glory of God.
^a ¹¹⁰⁻⁴

²⁶⁹ ³³ ¹¹³⁻¹
Whether it is, that ——— women are naturally more so
^{soit que} ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁻² ^a ^a
³³⁻²⁷⁻³

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ²⁸⁵ ¹⁸ ^{153-35b}
polite, or that, in order to please them, the mind
¹⁴⁻² ^{cu} ^{que} ^{pour} ^a ^d ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ ^a
²⁻² ⁷⁴⁻²⁻¹

¹⁵⁷ ^{52b}
^{156-52a}
exalts and ornaments itself, it is chiefly in
^{se} ³⁵⁻²¹⁻³ ^a ^{embellir} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a ³²⁻⁶⁻³ ^{principalement} ^b
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^{elever} ³⁷⁻¹⁸⁻³ ^{se} ¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a

¹⁶⁹ ^{4†}
their company that ——— politeness† is learned.
¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ^{que} ^{on} ¹¹³⁻¹ ²⁴⁵ ¹
^a ¹⁰⁰⁻² ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ⁷⁸ ² ³

¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ ¹⁵⁸⁻⁵³
Whether you are poor or not, you are not the† 13
^{soit que} ³³⁻²⁷⁻² ^c ^a ¹⁰⁰⁻²
²⁶⁹⁻³³ ^a ³²⁻⁷⁻² ^{ne pas}

²⁸³⁻⁶
less obliged to be virtuous.
³⁴⁻³ ^{de} ³²⁻¹
¹⁰⁰⁻² ^a

Obey,

* The personal pronoun is repeated in French.

† Observe that, according to this rule, *la politesse* must come after the verb.

‡ This article is not expressed in French.

373 10 Obey; or ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ else you shall be punished.
 37-25-2 —ou bien— ^a 36-1-3
 32-13-2 ^a

15 Subdue ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ your passions; ³⁵⁻¹³⁻³ otherwise, they will subdue
^b 19-25-2 ²⁻² ^{finon} 18-13-2 —maîtriser—
 36-28-2 110-4

152-34
 you.
 18-5-3

Praetise ¹¹³⁻¹ — virtue, ¹⁸⁻⁵⁻³ otherwise you will be unhappy. ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 36-28-2 110-4 ^{finon} ^a malheureux
 32-13-2

26 — ¹¹³⁻¹ Honours ²⁻² go ²⁸⁴⁻¹⁵ in search of the wife man, ¹¹⁰⁻⁴
 110-4 ^a —chercher— 100-1 ^a
 62-4-3 34 — 1 134-23

who deserves ¹⁵²⁻³⁴ — and shuns them; and they shun
¹⁶²⁻⁸⁰ 20-1-1 ^a 18-12-3 ^a ^b 18-12-3 ^a 18-9-3 ^b
 34-6-3 68-61-3 68-61-6

100-1 110-4 113-1 167-33
 the man sold to — iniquity, who runs after them.
 53-1-3 ^a 100-1 20-1-1 ^a —après—
^a 322-1 68-32-3

37 — ¹¹³⁻¹ Play is allowed ¹¹⁷⁻¹⁴ after — study.
 110-4 ^a 79-35-3 ^a 100-1 ^a
 32-6-3 ^a

It is ²⁶⁹⁻²⁹ obvious that an ignorant person thinks
^b 32-6-3 ^{simple} que ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ —ignorant, m.— 35-21-3
^a 100-2 ^{trouver}
 every

every thing that he knows is of importance*, and
 tout 100-3 72-15-4 important a
 ce que a

tells it to every body: but a learned man does
 a 152-34 à tout le monde b 132-8 155-46
 16-20-3 d 322-1 instruit

not hastily open his store-house: he would have
 pas 320-1 a 19-23-1 répertoire. m. 18-9-1 a
 100-2 aisément 69-19-3 30-14-3

too much to say, and he sees still more to
 trop a 76-14-1 a 18-9-1 a a a à†
 a 73-25-3

he said after him: therefore he is silent.
 a a 156-51b 18-9-1 se saire
 14-1 a 74-3-3

Our Saviour came into the world after the reign
 110-4 61-1 251-13 110-4 373
 14-1 32-6-3 12-3a-2 a 110-4 17
 39-1-3 323-2

Julius Cæsar.
 Jules Cæsar

After Cyrus, king of Persia, had conquered
 c 115-6 Pers. f. 30-10-3 a 18
 80-2

R r r

Croesus

Observe, that the French idiom is this, *Thinks important every thing, &c.*

This preposition is governed by the verb *to have*, understood in both languages.

This conjunction is elegantly implied in French.

On CONJUNCTIONS.

²⁵⁰⁻³
¹¹⁵⁻⁶ Croesus, king of Lydia, he ¹⁸⁴⁻⁴ granted him ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ his life
³⁵⁻¹⁰⁻³ Lydia. f. ¹⁵³⁻³⁵

¹¹⁰⁻⁴ a ¹⁸⁴⁻¹⁸ part of his ¹¹⁰⁻⁴ patrimony, and ¹⁰⁹⁻¹ the city ¹⁴⁻²

Barene.
 Barina.

THE END.



Croesus